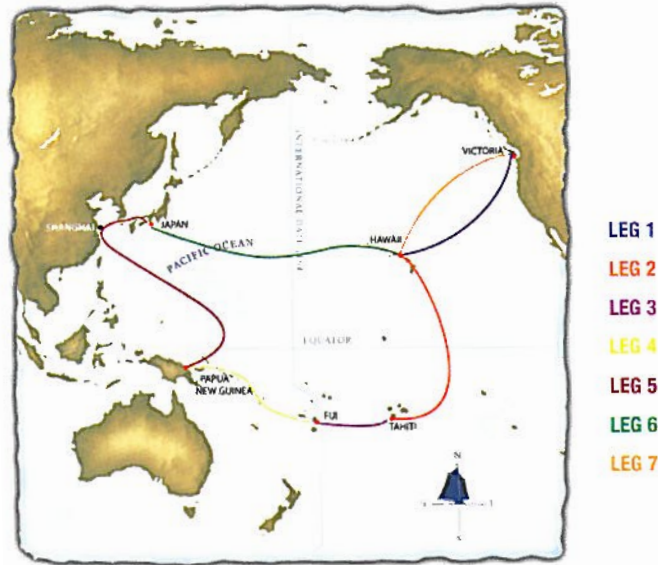


PACIFIC ODYSSEY

A voyage of self-discovery to
the South Seas and Far East



The Log of the
Pacific Grace
June 2007 through June 2008



This bound logbook was compiled from Bonice Anderson's daily journals during the 2007/2008 offshore voyage of Pacific Grace.

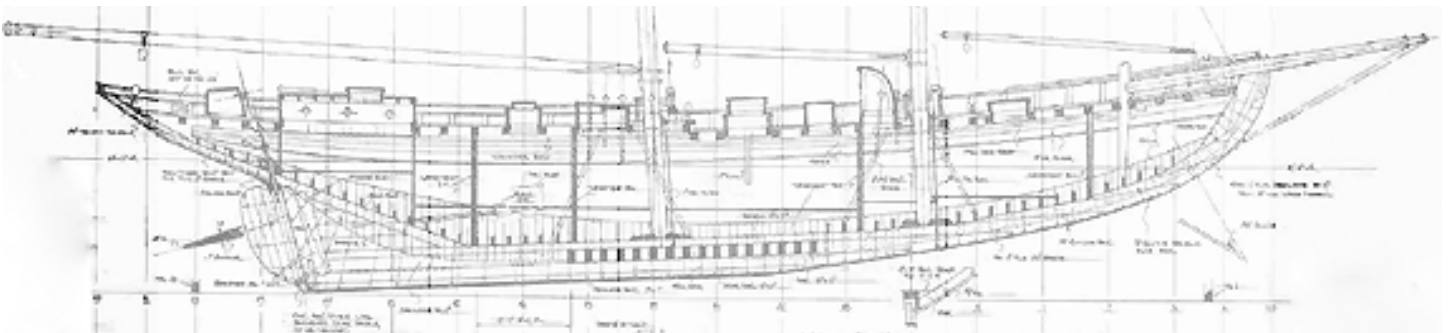
Presented to Bonice this 14th day of June 2008 on the occasion of the ship's safe return home.

We wish to recognize her diligent work as chief communications officer which kept the families of our crew-members and trainees well informed during the voyage. We also wish to say thanks for her many other roles during Pacific Odyssey, caring for her family, the crew and trainees.



Contents

<i>Pacific Odyssey - Leg 1</i>	<i>4</i>
<i>Pacific Odyssey - Leg 2</i>	<i>25</i>
<i>Pacific Odyssey - Leg 3</i>	<i>47</i>
<i>Pacific Odyssey - Leg 4</i>	<i>77</i>
<i>Pacific Odyssey - Leg 5</i>	<i>121</i>
<i>Pacific Odyssey - Leg 6</i>	<i>153</i>
<i>Pacific Odyssey - Leg 7</i>	<i>179</i>



Pacific Odyssey - Leg 1

June 3rd 2007 @ 15:00

48°25'55.56 N 123°22'12.00 W

speed 0kn

Home Port

June 4th 2007 @ 19:18

48°26'30.12 N 125°17'13.20 W

speed 6kn Light wind from the south, overcast with driz.

Spent last night in Port San Juan and were underway by 0800 this morning. Mortorsailing now. Many upset tummies but all are in good spirits.

June 5th 2007 @ 18:42

46°43'0.12 N 126°47'60.00 W

speed 5kn Sky mostly sunny with cloudy periods, air temperature cool, sailing gently with 4 lower sails.

It's been two days since we experienced an amazing send-off with all our family, friends, supporters, and government officials; it was very emotional for everyone on both sides of the departure, those leaving and those remaining. We spent a beautiful two hours sailing with the Swift and the Springtide accompanying us towards Albert Head. After our final good-bye, the Swift and the Springtide returned toward the Inner Harbour, while we continued to Becher Bay with the wind and tide working against us with 30knt. winds, creating a messy sea. Deep in Becher Bay behind Lamb Island we found calm water and enjoyed a roast beef dinner with the works; mashed potatoes, vegetables, yorkshire pudding and gravy. We were all still occupied with trying to find spots for all the important items we brought on to the boat, hanging up favourite photos, reading final good-bye notes etc. Raised anchor Monday at 0800 with a light westerly breeze that died later on. We motored out into the rain with a light headwind, thinking or hoping we were ready for what was waiting 'out there.' Just after lunch the seas became messy, the boat started wallowing in different directions and the fun began. During a safety harness lesson lead by Jose, many crew and trainees slowly made their way to the leeward rail. Life came close to a standstill for the next 40 hrs, with those feeling okay helping those who didn't and filling in for dish crew, cooking crew, watch crew etc. Skipper had the stormsail put up along with the fore and the jumbo, this creating a more steady and comfortable motion. Everyone went to bed early. Tuesday morning was sunny and a few more faces appeared from their bunks, hungry and happier, not wanting to leave the ship after all. Mid-day we lowered the stormsail and set the main along with the jib. We kept the engine on a bit longer as the winds were light. Eventually though, the engine was turned off and quiet descended . . . aaaaaah, glorious. We were sailing along at a speedy 2.9knt. with no land in sight, more and more of us feeling quite normal again, very happy. The sun came out for the afternoon though the air felt cool, and some guitars, mandolins and pennywhistles made their way to the aft deck, life aboard is beginning! We want to thank all of you for the amazing help and support we felt throughout the getting-ready process. It could not have been completed without the help of everyone and we will miss you. Thank you, Bonice.

June 6th 2007 @ 20:38

44°16'30.00 N 127°26'31.20 W

speed 7kn Cloudy skies, messy seas and cold temperatures in the morning and on into the early afternoon. Sun came out as the wind veered to the NW allowing us to raise course and enjoy sitting on deck.

We have come to the end of a good day with all the trainees able to join their watches at the table for food, and . . . keep it down, a wonderful feeling. Appetites are returning and the cooks Gillian and Katie are doing a wonderful job. We find that we are sleeping more than most of us can ever remember sleeping, probably a combination of getting used to the motion and the fresh air, new surroundings and the catching up of sleep from preparing for the trip. Last night there were two wind systems meeting which meant that the sea was very messy. We spent the night rolling from side to side in our bunks, hardly sleeping. Our lee cloths became our friends as they kept us secure in our bunks. We have been making good time under sail, 7 - 8 kts for most of the day. As the wind slowly veered round to the west, and then the northwest, we were able to raise the course. Later in the afternoon, the course came down and the mainsail went up again. We have had some good practice at raising the trysail, stowing it, raising the main, lowering the main, raising the course, lowering it and stowing it, all several times over. In the afternoon the entire crew met and discussed housekeeping issues, as the foc'sle and the hold have become quite something with the bumpy weather and people not feeling so well. After a 30 minute tuck-and-tidy the boat looked fantastic and we could see the sole again. We're motivated to keep it this way. Jose then took all the trainees on a tour of the deck, teaching what line each pin held. In a week we will all be quizzed so we can be called upon to haul on any line at any time. In the afternoon the sun came out and it was quite pleasant to sit on deck. Some of us are beginning our journals and doing some reading; I've noticed some great books I wouldn't mind reading already. People are coming out of themselves, talking more, smiling and laughing more, a community is being created as each of us feel better and put out the effort to get to know each



other. After supper the wind died and the main was lowered. We are now motoring south and the motion is the stablest it has been for awhile; a gentle rocking that makes us look forward to a good nights sleep. We have already seen some sea life; whales and petrels, an albatross and shearwaters, a shark, a sea lion, and a pod of porpoises playing with the bow of the ship. Today we were accompanied for most of the day by another sailing vessel heading from Sidney to San Francisco, named the Arctic Dancer. Skipper made contact with her. We are looking forward to some better winds and warmer temperatures, but all is good, we feel very fortunate to be here. Bonice

June 7th 2007 @ 20:24

41°34'0.12 N 127°56'31.20 W

speed 5kn Mostly clear, warm, lovely following breeze.

Today was a wonderful day for everyone. When we woke up it was noticeably warmer and the foul weather gear was relegated to down below. In the afternoon some people were even wearing shorts, T-shirts, tank tops, and most of us were in bare feet. The sun is very appreciated after the cold and wet and added to an already good day. Members of the crew introduced the video camera that has been purchased especially for this trip. We are trying to create footage that allows people ashore to peek in regularly to different aspects of the program as the trip progresses. Trainees are able to help with the editing and music if they are interested, and can offer up ideas, it's an exciting new project. After supper different models of paper airplanes competed in a flight out to sea. Trainee Dave's airplane flew the farthest and he was willing to share with us how to fold our own. A game of BINGO was started tonight by Karen and some of her watch which pits Portside sleepers against Starboard sleepers. Each team has to notice or complete the tasks she and others have thought up, ie. The first person to notice someone teaching at least 5 people something 'un-boat related,' and, the person to notice three separate sightings of an albatross. We'll announce the winners at the end of the leg. Tonight we held our first Mug-Up with guitars, mandolins, drums and singing. On our first day out we tried to celebrate the 24th birthday of Ashley. There was a birthday banner and a special button for her to wear but we were all coping with . . . well, you know, and she too wasn't feeling great. So, now that we are all on our feet and smiling, very happy to be here together on the ocean, which is turning bluer by the day, we are partying with a Happy Birthday song and a huge, chocolate and vanilla marble cake with candles. Birthdays are a big deal at sea and we look forward to them. Though it was unfortunate that Ashley's actual birthday wasn't wonderful, it was definitely one that she will never forget. It feels good to be here, people are talking, laughing, reading, writing, helping Jordan the bosun make baggywrinkle, baking, handling sail, the list is starting, life has resumed. Take care, keep praying, it makes a difference. Bonice

June 8th 2007 @ 12:00

40°25'0.12 N 128°4'1.20 W

speed 0kn Clear, warm

Light winds today, motor sailing on and off. Landed a beautiful albacore tuna today.

June 9th 2007 @ 23:43

37°35'17.88 N 126°51'36.00 W

speed 6.6kn Light westerly winds, light cloud, and fog in the morning and evening.

It has been a long and good day, again. We reminded ourselves that it has been exactly one week since we all boarded the Grace, not knowing what was in store for us. After one week we have become a group that is feeling more and more comfortable with each other and the routine of shipboard life is becoming well established. We have been sailing for most of the day under the four lowers, making an average of 6-7 kts. Last night the boat sailed downwind with the two courses set along with the trysail to steady the motion. Everyone was glad to sleep again after the previous rock-and-roll night. Morning watch was rewarded with the sighting of a minke whale, blowing off a fantastic spout, and two deep sea vessels passing close by. Dave and Miles decided to win BINGO points for their prospective teams and had a complete shower on deck with water gathered in a bucket from over the side. They both said it was very refreshing but well worth it. Our days are continuing with standing watch, sleeping, playing and listening to music, reading, chatting, teaching, generally just 'hanging out' with each other and having a glorious time at it. The temperature is very slowly getting warmer though there was no sun today. We did have fog in the morning and evening. Goodnight, Bonice.

June 10th 2007 @ 21:32

35°7'54.12 N 127°23'52.80 W

speed 7kn strengthening winds, sunny skies

The engine has remained off and we've had some amazing sailing today. For most of the day we sailed under main, fore and a course making at one point up to 10kts. It was glorious! A highlight for me today was to sit in the stern on the low side (the leeward side) and watch the Grace do what she does so majestically, move through the water under a stiff wind, her motion comfortable and solid, healed over, rising gently over the seas. We caught 2 tuna today, 3 got away, it would've been too many anyway. Mike Richardson baked one of them in foil tonight for us as an after-supper/before bed snack. There really isn't much that compares with fish that has been baked just after it has been caught; it disappeared quickly. Tonight after supper dishes we held our first service sitting together in the stern, under sail. As the wind was picking up strength, we lowered the main after supper and set the trysail. After just one week trainees are falling into place, helping with sail changes. Mid-afternoon today we finished our first rotation of our one week 24hr. schedule. Each



watch has had the same schedule since we left Victoria, ie deck duty, cleaning duties, sitting times. Tomorrow begins a new order for the day in terms of jobs for each watch i.e. 0400-0800 (morning deck duty) now moves to the 2400-0400 watch, in charge of the ship during the night, but able to sleep in somewhat in the morning without duty again until 1600hrs. Today was sunny and somewhat warm, though not as warm as we've had other days. We are still wearing our down jackets and long pants most of the time. The colour of the water is turquoise with a emerald greenish added to it. It is becoming more and more translucent. Yesterday we lowered the zodiac and Jordan and Jose motored around the Grace taking photos and some video on the ships video camera. They said it was quite an experience moving away from the 'mothership' in their tiny zodiac on such an expanse of water. They were able to get some good shots of the Grace. We are finding the days go by quickly; I know for myself that I try to finish a few tasks each day but usually the day is coming to a close before I'm done. It's usually because I've spent more time with people and that is always a good thing. Good night, Bonice

June 11th 2007 @ 22:10

32°38'53.88 N 128°40'48.00 W

speed 7kn Sky clearing, steady wind, seas 6-8ft.

Great sailing again today giving us a 24 hr run of 195 miles. More tuna, albatross and the odd deep sea vessel give colour to our world out here. Lessons are well underway so everyone is learning something. We have begun our slow turn towards Hawaii after following the northerly winds next to the coast. Our turn comes now that we are below the resident north pacific high pressure area lying just to the wnw of our position. By waiting we can reasonably expect the present north wind to follow us as we proceed underneath the high pressure area and on to Hawaii. All are well and enjoying the rythmn of sailing and living together at sea. Tony

June 12th 2007 @ 00:11

30°47'17.88 N 131°1'22.80 W

speed 9.2kn cloudy with sunny periods, beautiful blue ocean, tradewind-type conditions

So much is starting to happen on the boat and I want to let you in on as much of it as I can. I've even started making notes to help me remember key events. Tonight as things were starting to wind down in the after cabin, with watch officers who are watching the early morning hours trying to get ready for bed and sneak in a few hours sleep, some of us were discussing how many different activities were happening around the ship. There is a small group on deck around the helmsman, chatting into the night, there are small boys raising havoc with Jose and Karen, trying to put off going to bed, trying to extend the fun they have. Skipper is checking a weather fax (also helping put boys to bed) and in the hold there are serious and not-so-serious discussions taking place, music and singing, card games, tea being made, there is a line up to use the head, people are reading, there is lots of laughter, and there are even some who are already asleep despite all the noise and business around them. We are sailing beautifully, at times up to 9.9kts. It's been five days since we used the engine. The sounds are becoming familiar; water on the hull, wind in the big sails. lines flopping, wood creaking, all very good sounds to live by. Last night we thought we were in for another rock-and-roll night, but instead, most of us seemed to have slept well. We woke with the trysail up but part way through the day, we put a reef into the main and raised it under sail with a following wind. It was an incredible exercise in working together and listening to the crew (20kt wind, 10ft sea). It is not an easy job to do this on a large schooner such as the Grace, but the trainees performed wonderfully. Miriam took the wheel and has become an excellent helmswoman, one that can be totally relied upon. The sun came out in the afternoon while trainees were writing their Junior exams. Everyone passed, it's on to Intermediates. Skipper held the first celestial navigation lesson today. About 7 people took their first sight and the accuracy of their sights was impressive, some of them down to within a tenth of a mile. Tomorrow they'll continue with more sights and the actual plotting of the reduced sights. Supper tonight was delicious, egg noodles with a beef and mushroom sauce and a salad. I am amazed at how Gillian and Katie continue to produce such enjoyable meals; cooking is an incredible job on the boat. It isn't just cooking. For every meal that Gillian or Katie make, they need to go under a minimum of 3 bunks to find supplies. Now, that may not sound too difficult. But, every trainee has on their bunk, about 2 hockey bags full of stuff that needs to be lifted off first. When they have the ingredients, they put the meal together under conditions similar to a midway ride at the fair. Despite this, they are happy and serve cheerfully. We love them. This morning we woke up to a dead squid on deck, approximately 20cm long. It was beautiful in colour, white with some pink shading. Tavish and Rebecca dissected the squid and found that they could write with the ink they retrieved in the ink sack. Tavish's sister Farlyn will receive a letter written in squid ink. Farlyn also gave the boat a beautiful print of a spring salmon she had drawn and framed. We hung it up in the navigation area where everyone who comes below can see it immediately. Thank you Farlyn, it is amazing, you did a beautiful job. After breakfast there was a quick review of the Junior material followed by a very interesting talk by Skipper on weather systems in relevance to our route. He drew out hi and lo systems around our area and explained why the wind is acting as it is, why we are taking the route we are and how our trip to Hawaii will look from here on. Naomi finally decided to cave in and be the last female to wash her hair up on deck with the deck bucket. She lied down on the deck while Rebecca rinsed water from the sea over her hair. Naomi said it felt great, The water is getting slowly warmer. We are very lucky with the musical talent we have on board. Since the beginning of the trip Kiesa, Corbin and Dave have been playing and singing regularly. They have amazing voices and can all play the guitar. Last night in the hold around 1730 there was a grand sing song that started spontaneously, with guys, girls, and guitars singing together all kinds of songs, some known, some newly made up. The energy and joy that came from the singers was quite something. As well, Kiesa has been singing lullabies to lull everyone to sleep once most have settled in their bunks. In our watches we are continuing to get to know one another with each of us taking turns telling our life



stories or being interrogated by our watch (all friendly and incredibly interesting). It is wonderful to experience how quickly a group of complete strangers can come together and share on a personal level their lives with each other. Once the mainsail was up, Mike Richardson led a group discussion on boundaries and relationships in which most trainees took part. Mike has a wealth of experience in promoting healthy community. He is gifted in sharing his expertise with young people and what he spoke of is very applicable to our life here together. Yesterday I invited trainees and crew to submit lines from their journal that they thought brought out some aspect or detail of ship life. Miles was quite sick in the initial days and shortly after he started improving, told me he had written a poem about his time being sick. He offered it up to be printed. Here it is: The ocean can be a cruel friend, capsizing boats, or making one sick. The sea calls to stomachs causing heaps of humanity hanging over boats, donating what they have to the depths of Davey Jones. This has been a very long log, yet I know much more has happened. It is time for bed, and because I am the one in charge of the keyboard, I would like to wish my mom a wonderful, wonderful birthday today. Happy Birthday oma, from all of us. To everyone, thanks for your prayers and your interest, we are well. Bonice

June 13th 2007 @ 22:30

29°15'24.12 N 134°5'31.20 W

speed 7kn off and on sun, steady winds, big seas, warmer water, air feels humid

I am amazed at how quickly each day goes and how full they are with numerous activities, both planned and unplanned. The sailing today was beautiful. We kept the reefed main up until dusk today, when we lowered it to raise the trysail. The courses are both up and the wind is nearly dead astern. The motion still tends to be side-to-side but we've gotten used to it. Every now and then we experience a huge wave that sets the entire boat rocking even further from starboard to port for several seconds, usually with something or someone being flown to the portside with it. There are huge seas beginning behind us, towering higher than the stern of the Grace, then lifting the stern up and moving majestically under her, raising her from stern to bow. The speed has been fast all day, with us exceeding the 10kt point. The sounds of the ship surging through the sea is something to experience; it just continues on and on and on, something that we can film for you to see, but the continuity of which we can't bring home. It has become normal, all this motion, all this sound, this almost surfing on the waves; it's home and life continues on it. This evening we celebrated Brad's official graduation from the University of Calgary in Economics. Sara, Christina and Nouri made chocolate cake with mocha icing and Kiesa made a card. Jordan started a photography club. Jordan is a serious photographer and spent 3 months in Kenya, working among handicapped orphans. He has incredibly beautiful and moving photos he took at that time. A few weeks before this trip, he was able to exhibit some of his work at a cafe in Vancouver. From this and other experiences, Jordan is teaching the art and methods of photography for anyone interested. An Intermediate chartwork lesson was given by Skipper this afternoon. Watch officers took turns taking trainees around the deck, one at a time, seeing if they knew where all the lines were tied and what they were called. This will help with sail handling. Today was the first time Katie and Gillian, our cooks, ground wheat in the new wheat grinder bought specifically for this trip. We have talked about bringing wheat kernels aboard for years, whole wheat flour being nearly impossible to buy after we leave Canada and the States. For health reasons alone it is a great idea. We were able to buy 340 kilos of hard wheat kernels, which will hopefully take us through most of the voyage. Wheat berries are easier to keep free from weevils than ground flour. Grinding wheat when we need it, we benefit from the whole kernel (germ and bran aren't removed). It is very exciting and easy to do. Katie made focaccia bread with it tonight and Gillian plans to bake brown bread tomorrow. Blayre has begun to organize some Improvisational Theatre that will involve everyone on the ship. The setting is the ship and the story line revolves around various personalities and groups finding themselves suddenly thrown together on this ship. We will keep you posted as the story develops. There is also a group of four, Jordan, Blayre, Chris and Corbin who are creating a rap music video. They are in the process of writing the lyrics and told me that the hardest part will be the editing and technical side of forming the video. The lyrics also revolve around terminology they have had to learn around the ship; it should be funny if Blayre has anything to do with it. Workwatch, the watch that runs from 1200-1600hrs has been busy making baggywrinkle, protection against chafing from the rigging on the sails. A long double line of marlin is tied between two spots 20ft apart and people line themselves up with handfuls of 20cm strands of hemp. These are wrapped around and between the lines of marlin and pushed tight together. This long snake of hemp is then wrapped around the rigging by Jordan. Today I was baggywrinkle partner with Chris and we got into a great discussion that revolved around something he seems to know quite a bit about - automotives. He has just finished an interesting program at Vanier Secondary High (I think that is what he said) in Duncan which has a full automotive and carpentry shop set up. Tea has become a wonderful occasion on the boat. Regularly groups are making a pot of tea and sitting around with their cups drinking and chatting. We have become very adept at carrying several pots, the honey and the evaporated milk can on deck in a swell, and ensuring that all of this doesn't get knocked over. Before I say good-night, I must add that we saw our first flying fish this morning, Antony and I. It flew low and for about 30ft. over the water with its wings spread out. They are a very welcoming sight. It means that we are moving into tropical waters, that temperatures are rising and the tradewinds are close. With this I say good-night and look forward to another good day tomorrow. Bonice

June 14th 2007 @ 22:00

28°10'48.00 N 136°45'28.80 W

speed 8kn mostly cloudy, very humid, sun came out periodically in the afternoon and was wonderfully warm, steady winds

Today was an exciting day; a day that tested the crew, both mentally and physically, at dealing with breakdowns at sea. We were sailing with the courses and the trysail when a piece from aloft fell into the water. The connection between the yard and the mast had broken.



The loss of this piece allowed the yard to shift in position with the ocean swell; a very dangerous situation. Skipper and Jordan jury-rigged a new piece out of a large turnbuckle, cutting and drilling it to fit what was left in place. Then Jose, Jordan and Tavish spent three hours up in the hounds on the foremast relocating the yard in position. At times the yard was shifting in the ocean swell up to 5 ft. port to starboard before they could secure the yard and fit the piece. Anthony, Skipper, Jacob and Becca were on the foredeck managing lines and sending tools aloft. The procedure was successful, the yard connection is as good as new. During the repair, the Grace continued to sail downwind under foresail at 6-7kts. Karen taught an Intermediate knot lesson while senior trainees Elske and Lindsay listened to CBC's Stuart McLean narrating his hilarious stories, on Elske's ipod. They were howling with laughter. Yesterday, CBC radio in Edmonton was in contact with Skipper and trainee Miriam to arrange a live interview about the voyage for later in the month, possibly June 25. Watch for more details on the website. This morning was the beginning session for the foredeck exercise team, consisting of several of the female trainees. It's quite difficult to skip on a moving deck. We will see how long they keep it up. In starboard watch I have heard that Quinn and Keith are improving their skills at mopping and scrubbing galley and hold floors. The floors are swept, scrubbed and mopped everyday after the midday meal. In the beginning of the week (the shift lasts a week) I saw both Quinn and Keith, with a deckbrush and mop in their hands, standing around, looking not too busy, watching the business of others. I heard today that they have become very proficient at their jobs; it's part of the 'life' training in SALTS (Sail and Life Training Society) and dishes really are a fun part of the program with so many people ready to chat about anything. Quinn has also started reading the C.S. Lewis Narnia series along with Arwen and Noah. Quinn reads an entire book a day and I think is enjoying it; they are amazing books. Arwen is totally into the series and left the aftercabin only to wash her hair with me today. 9 yr old Noah has just finished the first in the collection, entitled "The Magicians' Nephew." This is the first major book he has read and he is quite proud of his achievement. Simon, our youngest member of the crew at 5 years, has been playing with everyone on board, reciting at top speed all the students in his kindergarten class. It makes us laugh. He also does a wonderful impersonation of Kelsey laughing while being tickled. It too makes us all laugh. We were sitting in the stern together with Sara, when I noticed his shirt wasn't too clean looking and mentioned that perhaps we should change it. He looked up at me and said 'you don't smell too good either, mama,' which is probably true. I went and washed my hair in the ocean, a terrific feeling. This is it for today, we are sailing along beautifully at 8kts. under trysail and both courses. Looking forward to a great sleep and an even greater day. Good night, Bonice PS. Another flying fish was sighted today as well as several albatrosses.

June 15th 2007 @ 22:30

26°37'18.12 N 139°17'52.80 W

speed 7.6kn mostly cloudy, warm temperatures, seas 10ft

Today we asked again if there were any trainees who wished to share something from their journal. Kiesa will be introducing our day and I think she does a great job: "It's hard to accept that my time onboard the vessel is so short. It has become such a comfortable place that it seems like it has no end, and it almost feels like it never really began. I've finally accepted the fact that I will never be entirely clean, in fact, I honor it. I feel like it's a privilege in a very twisted way. Where it was once sickening, the great rocking of the ship now calms me, rocking me to sleep in the night and providing a great deal of daily surprises. I'm SO GLAD not to be sleeping in the hold. I find it hard to believe the boys can sleep at all with all the bomb-like explosions of pots and pans breaking free of their cupboards almost routinely. Today we caught a dorado fish. It was so beautiful. I remember Naomi pulling it in and I could see its bright blue and yellow scales beaming on the surface of the water. I was granted the honor of beating it, but failed when it tried to attack me. Tavish completed the job successfully and to my regret, we did not get to eat it this evening. It's so strange . . . I'm almost afraid to see land. This little community has become its own world." My bunk is not in the hold or the foc'sle so it's great to get some peaks into what life is like there, especially in the evenings and at night. Tomorrow Liz will be sharing something. First thing this morning we had two fish on the line, both dorados, or mahi mahi's or dolphin fish as they are also called. Unfortunately they both got away, one as close as the rail, but as you heard in Kiesa's entry, we were blessed with another try this afternoon and we were successful. The dorado is a beautiful fish; it comes out of the water fluorescent turquoise and yellow but as soon as it dies, the colour disappears. Its shape is quite different from the tuna's with a large, square, blunt head tapering all the way back to the tail. It is a narrow fish and Tavish and Naomi found filleting it quite different. One evening this week, a group of us were reminding ourselves of all the various resources it took for us to be able to sail on the Grace and to remember that it was a privilege to be here and to continue to thank all those who were resources to us. Each one of us has a circle of people around us who supported in so many ways, our trip. We want to thank all of you again and again for helping us make it this far, we feel fortunate and want to make you as much a part of our trip as we can. Well, the exercise club was short-lived. I'm sure it will try to make a come-back once we realize the lack of physical exercise and the abundance of good food we get on the ship. This morning did see Naomi and Noah deckbrush fencing on the foredeck. Also this morning, while Karen slept, we changed tack from starboard to port. Now those sleeping on the portside will need to hook up their lee cloths and secure stuff or wedge it tightly so they and their belongings stay in their bunk. Skipper said it was a very intense gybe as we had to move the mainsail and its huge boom over to the other side of the ship with a strong wind and running seas. Trainees were super like usual. The trysail had been up for the night which means that it first needs to come down. It then gets spread out on the deck and folded up and made into a package that will fit into its original deckbox. The first time we did it a week and a half ago, we weren't successful. It was nearly twice the size of the box and we had to start all over. It takes about 10 people to do the job. When the courses come down, they too need to be spread out, folded and rolled to fit into a sail bag, another big, but slightly easier job, as they are square, whereas the trysail is triangular. Once the trysail was down, we raised the main and leaned into a port tack. It is very exciting to be on deck during sail handling, especially in the wind and seas we have had now for our entire time at sea. Around the breakfast, lunch and supper



tables, interrogation and life stories are still happening. We learned a few days ago that Liz in Port watch spent a summer designing a prototype rescue-search helicopter that could improve the RCMP attempts at locating and rescuing in dangerous situations. It seems to have been quite successful and she continues to get updates on it. We can easily spend at least an hour sitting at mealtimes, talking and continuing to learn new things about each other. In the hold, by the companionway, we have posted a chart that is marking our course as well as a board that keeps track of how many miles we have travelled each day noon to noon. Also every few days we have begun to write out a famous quote, some wise words or just something worth remembering. Today's quote reads: 'Attention doesn't wander because something is dull; life seems dull when attention wanders. Eknath Easwaran' As Kiesa described in her entry, the motion is still pretty intense. The boat continues to rock from side to side. The wind is nearly dead astern and this is mainly the cause. The trysail at night and the main during the day help steady the motion somewhat but we still regularly dip low enough to scoop up to 2ft of water through the scuppers on both sides of the ship. The decks stay wet, especially amidships and it has happened that the water has hit the after ends of the Grace and sprayed over those at the wheel and sitting on the seat lockers. It is interesting to note though that although we still have to deal with the motion anytime we put any article down on a surface or try to move on the deck, it has become normal and we all walk with a new gait. Tonight after Dave and a few others finished baking chocolate peanut butter cookies, we all assembled in the stern and had Mug Up. Jose has put a new skin on his drum and it sounds excellent. He was on the drum, Corbin and Gillian played their guitars, Antony and Dave played the mandolin, Elske played her violin, and Kiesa played flute while her brother Blayre continued to learn on his brass drum. The rest of us sang and watched the ocean for waves that could, and did, surprise us. It was great fun, lots of laughing. Skipper was able to capture some of it on film, as was Jose, who filmed Naomi bringing in her fish this afternoon. I think this is it. The trysail is up again for the night, we are being rocked to sleep, the aft cabin is quiet, but I'm sure there is lots going on in the hold and the foc'sle. Sara, our volunteer and past off-shore crew member, is sleeping in the foc'sle for the first time and says that she 'loves it.' She told us that the girls have so much fun talking, laughing, being serious, being absolutely silly etc. and she feels so lucky to be a part of it. If I weren't so tired I'd haul out my safety harness and attach myself to the safety line on deck, make my way in the dark to the hold hatch and down the companionway to check out exactly what activities are happening there right now. I promise though, to do it another day and to let you know what I see and hear there. Thank you everyone, Good night, Bonice

June 16th 2007 @ 22:25

25°43'0.12 N 141°40'48.00 W

speed 6.5kn cloudy skies, lighter winds, warmer temperatures, wonderfully blue water

Today the wind slackened and the sun decided not to shine on us yet we seem to create our own out here. We are seeing more and more flying fish, though not in schools yet. The water is getting noticeable warmer and each day more and more are becoming brave enough to take a complete deck shower. Today Chris decided it was time for a clean. Actually, Chris was preparing to be a part of the filming of a rap video which started today. The group was very organized and had a story board and script ready to go. Jordan the bosun turned cameraman and did the filming. It was quite humorous to watch and the wildly moving deck meant repeated takes. I learned from Zoe today that after her time on the Grace, she is continueing on to Australia to take a one week course to become a ranch hand, hoping to find work and earn some money before she travels through some of the rest of the country. Late afternoon we pulled in a small dorado and let it go; his lucky day. Mid-day found Sara and Karen running their laps around the deck with Jose interfering dramatically each time they rounded the binnacle. Jose enjoys a wrestle and would try to prevent the women from getting through, creating even more exercise for all three of them. Unfortunately for Jose, he was out-numbered and Sara has wrestling experience as well as two brothers, and thus they were able to thwart Jose's attempts. It was amusing to watch. Gillian undertook a huge meal tonight; she made pizza enough to feed 37! Pizza is one of the most labour intensive suppers to make on the boat and she did a terrific job. Thank you Gillian. Thanks also to Arwen and Becca who helped her. Tonight I took a walk into the hold to see what was happening. It's been a fairly quiet day and the evening seemed to mirror that general feeling. I saw chess and cribbage being played, Dave playing his guitar and several people singing along, a group was sitting around the coffee pot (my 9 yr old son included) and chatting, and many were sleeping, getting ready for their middle of the night turns at the helm. After lunch Mike led another interesting discussion on boundaries and relationships. Jose did some review work plotting courses while Karen taught the first Senior Rules of the Road lesson. Some of us have started learning how to splice and make a Turk's head out of marlin. The more time we spend out here, the more things we realize we want to learn and try. There continue to be many interesting books read. To have 3 weeks at sea is a gift. After spending so many weeks preparing for this trip, most of us seem to feel happy our first leg is a long one, with no land that tempts us to plan, shop, run around; we can just use what we brought and start what we've so been looking forward to, sailing the Grace and living this life in the moment, with a great group of people. Miriam came up with a fantastic idea to send messages to all our dad's and families. Thanks to her for gathering the messages and to Sara for helping type them. Here they are; a BIG HAPPY FATHER'S DAY to all our fathers, mothers and families. Happy Father's Day Dad! I love you as big as the sky, as big as the ocean and bigger. Love KiraDad, Golf it up this Father's Day, win for me. Love you always, KelseyHey Dad! Eat tons of chocolate cake - I hope your Father's Day is sensational. Love you soooo much - LizzieHappy Father's Day; we're hainvg tons of fun and we are almost there. Just 5 or 6 more days to go. Love you. Quinn and ChrisHappy Father's Day, I hope that you get some biking in at The 'Horse soon. Love, AshaHappy Father's Day. I hope you do well in the race. Love, WiggyHey Dad. Thinking of you and wishing you a great day golfing. I love you dad. JoseHi Mom and Gramma, I miss both of you tremendously; looking forward to seeing you when I return. MilesHey Dad! I am learning a lot! Happy Father's Day! TimHi Dad. Happy Father's Day. Have a great day, wish I could be there. Love, BradHi Dad, Happy Father's Day! Your first as a grandpa!! I'm in the middle of the Pacific but thinking of you. I'll fill you in on my adventures later. Love you, NaomiHi Dad. Having a wonderful time. The Pacific Ocean is an amazing thing. Wish you were here to see it with me. Love



you, Happy Father's Day. CorbinHappy Father's Day Dad! Lots of stories to come... Love, NouriRoss! Wishing you a happy Father's Day! I think of you every day and how much you would love to be sailing out here! First Dorado yesterday. Lots of stories to come, Love, TavHey Dad, Have a nice Father's Day. STAY COOL POPS. Love, ZoeDaddio - hope you guys are having lots of fun. Talk to you in Hawaii! Love GillianDad, Happy Father's Day! I love you! LindsayFrom out here on the ocean blue two daughters say: "we love you!" - K & KHi Chris! I am thinking of you on this day and I hope that the rest of your kids are around to celebrate it with you! Love you! SaraAloha Poppa! Have a happy Father's Day! Love, KiesaDad, I hope you have a lovely Father's Day! I miss you loads but am having an amazing time! Don't work too hard! Love, MiriamHi Dad. Have a great Father's Day... Lots of luv... AntonyHope you have a great Father's Day. Say hi to grandma and grandpa for me. Love, KeithHappy Father's Day father! Love you, BlayreHey Dad. I hope you have a fantastic Father's Day. Can't wait to fill you in with all the stories once we reach Hawaii! Love, Christina,Dad, I miss you already. I feel myself grasping you harder the farther we sail away. You always have and always will be the best, Jordan.Dad, Hope you have an awesome Father's Day. Know that I love and miss you! All is well, Mike. PS. Kathy, Josh, Amy, Tim and Mark, You're such a gift to me! I love calling you my family. Have a great Father's Day. Love and miss you, Dad.Happy Father's Day Papa, I'm thinking of you today and it makes me feel good. Enjoy your day. I am very happy, love Bonice.Hi mom, It's great to be out here again, I hope your are following along. I love you and hope you are doing well, love Tony. Well, that covers everyone on the boat, from the youngest to the oldest of us. Have a great day tomorrow, Good night, Bonice.

June 17th 2007 @ 21:42

24°30'6.12 N 144°1'12.00 W

speed 0kn mostly cloudy, sunny and very hot periods in the afternoon, a few sprinkles of rain,lighter winds

Today felt like a turning point in several ways. The day started out like most of our days with cloud, even an attempt at rain which didn't amount to much, just the effort of some to dig out the rain gear and then find it was no longer needed. After lunch what started out as simply the girls deciding it was warm enough to put on swimsuits and make a try at shaving their legs with salt water, ended as a mass bath/shower for nearly the entire complement on board. It really began with Karen and Sara, Liz and Lindsay running laps around the deck, doing their stretches, jumping jacks, push ups etc. as a preliminary to getting clean. Jose was definitely outnumbered today and wisely decided to stay out of it. The 15 or so girls started by passing around the deckbucket, wetting their legs, and attacking 2 weeks of growth. Once they were satisfied with the result, and oh . . . it felt so good, they decided to continue passing the bucket around and wash the rest of themselves, first shampoo then the soap. However, as there was just the one bucket being continually refilled, the cleaning, especially the rinsing, became very time consuming and soap began to run into the eyes and dry up on the skin as girls waited for their turn. Several of us watching from the stern thought it might be convenient to rig up the deck pump and use the hose. We hung the hose (with a 10cm diameter) in the forward shrouds as a shower head and this allowed at least 4 or 5 to rinse at the same time, plus there was more pressure. It was heavenly, there were screams of happiness from the foredeck and one by one, we all dug out our suits and joined them. It was incredibly wonderful to feel water pour over our heads and around us, use soap and shampoo and rinse, rinse, rinse. We feel SO clean. The sun came out with a heat so intense, we felt we had literally crossed a line into the tropics. The mood was Hawaiian, with suits on and sun screen being applied, we were lounging on the deck, soaking in the heat, feeling the sun on our skin. It really was quite something and we all seemed to share in how good it felt. We've been sailing under a reefed main and 2 courses today, the trysail having been lowered this morning (the folding and fitting of the sail into its box was spectacular; those whose job it was felt proud). Last night our speed slowed to 3-4 kts for a period and our total run for the last 24 hours was a mere 135. We aren't really in a hurry; we're just wired to want a higher number for whatever reason. We realize that the faster we go, the sooner our long run at sea ends, and that is sad in many ways, even though what follows also promises new and interesting places and experiences. Jose and Karen both spent time after our communal shower reviewing some of the Intermediate material with trainees. Intermediate involves a deeper and more hands-on understanding of the concepts taught and the only way to really learn it is by doing it repeatedly. With the reappearance of the sun, Skipper was able to do some celestial navigation and Kira and Kiesa were able to take their sights. Today was also the day that we were given the gift of 2 extra hours. How often have you wished you could either receive or give someone time, really give them an extra hour or two? Well, between Victoria and Hawaii, we travel across 3 time lines. Today we increased our day by 2 hours in the dogwatches between 1600-1800, and 1800-2000. Because of this, Katie was given an extra hour to make supper and our evening was extended to hold a sunday service, to enjoy chocolate cupcakes thanks to Arwen and Dave, and then to find it was still only 2030hrs! For me it was wonderful because I was given the time to sit on deck under a starry sky before starting the log. Usually I have to start writing the log right after I put my 3 boys to bed and I run out of time to go up on deck for a last final 'sit' and contemplation. When we arrive in Hawaii we'll probably change our clocks one more time. Conversation is beginning to turn towards what we are looking forward to when we reach the Hawaiian Islands. Some are more eager than others to 'get there.' Personally, I'm enjoying my time out at sea and feel I am living in the moment, not thinking about where we are heading. It is easy to want what is ahead but I try to tell people to not wish away the time we have at sea. This may be the last time many of us on board will experience our life here as it is now. Getting to port, land, a city and all that that entails is something that will always be there and something we can enjoy for the rest of our lives. But what we have had the past two weeks, today and still have for another week is precious and very unique and not something easily replicable. I try to remind the trainees to look forward to land, but to continue to savour the moments we still have at sea and to make the best of the time we still have here. By now it is very late, especially according to 'old' time, or Victoria time. We hope you celebrated well today. Good night, Bonice.



June 18th 2007 @ 21:45

23°28'30.00 N 145°59'42.00 W

speed 5.7kn real mix of sun, cloud, rain and hot temperatures

When we woke up this morning it was already hot and people were in shorts and T-shirt; we seem to have made it to the tropical weather. The heat of the sun is incredibly intense, we feel as if we can feel the sun burn the skin. Quite a few of us had sunburns from the small amount of time we sat on deck in our wet suits yesterday. Karen reminded everyone to drink 2 water, wear a hat and sunglasses, put on sunscreen, sit in the shade, cover up if possible; all good ideas to prevent against sun and heat stroke. Some trainees were already starting to feel symptoms of spending too much time in the sun. The change-over between our weather back home and our present weather is dramatic. Today we were talking about how easy it is to feel 'drained' of energy just because one feels too hot. The hold gets quite hot now with the stove on, and makes sleeping for the guys somewhat more uncomfortable. The foc'sle hasn't heated up quite as much. When the sea is smaller and the threat of spray less, the skylights can be opened; this makes a big difference to air flow below. People are bundling up sleeping bags and quilts and sleeping under just a sheet. Sleepwear is changing from flannel long pants to cotton tank top (for girls) and boxers. We had regular little rain showers throughout the day, wet enough to send people below and dampen all our sitting spots. You could see the squalls coming on the horizon, darker grey patches of cloud that would often bring an increase in wind. This morning we nearly started the engine. We were hesitant because it's been so long since we had to use it and wouldn't it feel great if we could sail all the way to Hawaii? So we gave it another half hour, it went this way the entire night, and another half hour, and on it went . . . enough little squalls with their extra puffs of wind to appease us, and so, the engine remains off and the quiet continues. Jordan started work watch with Karen's group today. Their job this week is to scrape, sand and varnish some of the bright work on deck, more specifically the hold hatch and the skuttle going down to the foc'sle. There is also some more baggywrinkle to be made. Tavish climbed into the rigging with a 50ft tail of baggywrinkle dragging behind him. His job was to wrap it around the shroud so the sail would be protected. We caught two dorados today but both got away. One of them we were able to get nearly into the net before he jumped free. Noah said the fish was so big he had to fold himself double to fit the net. We will try again tomorrow. Antony did some review work with his watch on the Intermediate material. Wednesday is their exam. Trainees have material that they can study on their own and have marked off orally by their watch officer i.e. knots, sail handling, rigs, splicing etc. Jordan and Jacob have begun to handsew canvas bags that I think they intend to use as laundry bags. On board we have a book entitled 'The Marlinspike Sailor' and it contains quite a few very interesting things to make by hand that are quite useful. We are all looking forward to bowsprit hanging. We do this only offshore, undersail with light winds. Two lines with carabeeners are tied to the whisker shrouds off the end of the bowsprit. You put on a harness and clip yourself onto the end of one of these lines. Then you jump into the water and the boat pulls you along on the surface of the water. It is incredibly fun (and very safe). Today at supper I was interrogated by my watch. They can ask anything they want and I do my best at answering as truthfully as I can. I admit I was not looking forward to it, despite how much I enjoy hearing other peoples' life stories and answers, yet it turned out to be rather fun and we laughed a lot. We have an amazing group of young people on board right now; I can't say how much we are all enjoying each other and how 'one' the group feels. I sense that we have each come to appreciate something in the next person, a chance we may not have given ourselves, had we just chanced upon each other under normal situations. This has become our social group, our community, and from this group we have all found others to share info with and someone we are interested in getting to know, people we find we can work alongside and enjoy the company of. This is what's so special about being put on a ship together for a longer period of time, away from anything familiar. But, it is late; I spent some time on deck chatting with Jose after putting my boys to bed. I must go, Good night, Bonice.

June 19th 2007 @ 22:15

22°0'0.00 N 148°0'0.00 W

speed 6.8kn sunny skies, moderate seas, warm=20 temperatures

Today was an amazing day. I feel we are totally in the pattern of living at sea. Days are melding one into the next; the time goes very quickly. Everyone has the routines down now as we enter our third week at sea. A total rotation through all the = watches takes 3 weeks, thus we've all nearly had a turn at standing every watch and doing every chore. There is a pattern to each of our days and it's a comfortable feeling, almost like this could go on forever. The sun greeted us warmly when we awoke and stayed the entire day; the occasional cloudy periods were a welcome relief from the heat. If you settled yourself down on deck in the shade of the sails, the temperature was perfect. Several of us have started doing some stretching and/or yoga for various reasons; stiffness, scoliosis, back pain etc. Most people tend to congregate in the stern, it's a fun place to be, usually lots of conversation and laughing going on. Yesterday morning, looking for a piece of deck upon which to do a bit of stretching, I made my way up to the bow and it seemed as if I was in a totally different place; it was quiet of people noises, but the sound of the sea and the boat moving through the water was so much more evident than in the stern, probably due to no one being there. I loved it. I just sat there, cradled in the bulwarks and felt the gently swaying, rocking motion, listened to the ocean rushing along the hull, looked up to see the sails full and powerfully pulling us forward. It was quite something, a prime spot for stretching and contemplating. Today after Skipper and Jordan had raised a good sweat skipping for 20-30 minutes, they jumped into the water off the bowsprit to test the new lines made especially for bowsprit hanging. They had a great time sloshing around together, with the rest of us peering over the bow to watch them. As our speed was slow and the sea gentle, several pairs of trainees were given a chance to try it. Once we move faster than about 5.5kts we shut it down. In the afternoon we took the reef out of the mainsail and set the main topsail. This increased our speed and so we had to search elsewhere than off the bowsprit for entertainment. We had our first haircut today; Jacob got his haircut amidships this afternoon and it looks fantastic although he won't take his hat off to show us. We'll give him a few days to realize how much cooler he'll feel with his new



'tropical' cut. Jose cut his own hair later in the day and a few others have already asked if they too could get a haircut soon. Since we moved the clock 2 hours behind, it is darker earlier in the evening. This means that people are now having to wear their harnesses and use their headlamps to read or write on deck after about 2000hrs. The sunset tonight was the nicest its been as the sky was mostly clear; oranges, yellows, blues, with the clouds lined in grey. There is a very small crescent moon which lies on its back in between the two masts if you're sitting on the portside in the stern. It creates a wide ray of gently sparkling light on the ocean on the starboard side, just beautiful. With binoculars some of the trainees were able to see the moons of Jupiter. During supper we caught another fish, a dorado with a barely eaten flying fish still in its mouth. Everyone had a good chance to see close up, what a flying fish looks like, wings and all. Tomorrow is the day for the Intermediate Exam and many of the trainees are busy studying this evening. As always there are others reading and writing, or else playing games and just talking. The girls in the foc'sle had their second 'girls talk' last night, boys excluded naturally, which went on into the night. It sounded hilariously fun and many important topics were thoroughly gone over. The boys are trying to organize their own 'boy' talk but are still questioning themselves as to what they are supposed to talk about. This is it for tonight. Liz is busy in the foc'sle, getting ready for tomorrow, so we will hear from her another night. I've been told there are only about 400 miles before we may reach land. I'm excited but also hesitant. We have a good thing going and I'm not so sure I'm ready to give it up yet. Take care all of you, Good night, Bonice.

June 20th 2007 @ 23:00

21°0'0.00 N 150°0'0.00 W

speed 7.2kn sunny skies, light winds for most = of the day, increasing in the

evening, very warm temperatures

Today started with a bang in the last hour of Antony's 0400-0800 watch. Skipper and I were still in our bunks when Dave stuck his head in the cabin and said, "Skipper, we caught a huge fish, can we keep him?" We asked if he knew what kind and he said 'no, it was different to the ones we've previously caught.' We got up quickly and ran up onto the deck to find that Antony had reeled in a monster of a Wahoo. Yes, that's what it's called and it is also known by the name of ono. It is related to the mackerel and the tuna. It is very long and sleek, has a series of 9 finlets along its back, a pointy nose and a long mouth with sharp teeth. Antony had put a flying fish that had landed on deck, on a hook as bait. When we looked at the insides of the fish's stomach we found a partly digested flying fish as well as squid beaks of different sizes. We couldn't find our flying fish, but it worked to catch the wahoo. The wahoo had a shark bite on it, probably a week old which is known to fishermen as a 'cookie cutter' bite. Tavish has a great fish book on board from which we learn all kinds of interesting information. Apparently the wahoo is quite okay living with a bite out of its side and the sharks can survive in this way, having a bite here and a bite there off different fish; kind of like a symbiotic relationship. It weighed close to 30lbs. and was definitely longer than Simon, who is 110cm, probably more like Noah at 140cm. We tried to get Simon to lie down beside the wahoo, but it was pretty bloody and messy and he wasn't too keen. Soon after breakfast dishes, Antony, Tavish and Mike got to work fixing the fish for lunch. They basted it with a citrus (lemon and limes), mayonnaise and garlic sauce, then baked it. It was delicious! Gillian made homemade tortillas and a salad to go with it; quite the feast. I heard that trainees who claim to not like fish tried some and enjoyed it. The wind has been getting lighter and our speed was down to 4 and 5 knots in the afternoon. It gave some of us a chance to bowsprit hang. As well, Jordan needed to do some work on the main and topsail, so we lowered it for a portion of the afternoon, continuing to sail under the two courses. The Intermediate exam took place this afternoon; we don't know yet how people did, though there was some heavy duty studying going on prior to. We had a beautiful evening; supper was one sitting up on deck which means that rather than eat separately in our watches around the tables, we sing grace together on deck, then file down the companionway into the hold to get our plate of supper and continue through to the foc'sle companionway and back on deck to find a place to sit and enjoy the food. The watch officer on watch will usually take over the wheel while everyone eats, and then the watch takes over again. The wind strengthened as the evening progressed and by 2200hrs we were back up to 7.5knots. The main is still up, along with the topsail, but I'm hearing rumours that it may come down to be reefed or have the trysail set. Every so often, the end of the boom dips into the ocean, when the ship really rolls over, making a large shudder. The seas are beautiful, the motion is incredible, the ship is soaring. The moon is increasing in size and shining a larger band of light onto the sea. We are slowly learning more and more of the constellations as it is now very comfortable to stay on deck at night. Kiesa and Corbin were playing their guitars and singing, while groups of people hung about listening and chatting quietly. The feeling on the ship tonight is one I wish I would never forget; one that I wish I could package up and unwrap at home, just to experience it again. We are now 280 miles away from land and some of us feel surprised that it is so close; we are not sure whether we are quite ready to end this portion of the trip quite yet, especially as the sailing is so fine and the weather so perfect. Take care, good night, Bonice

June 21st 2007 @ 22:15

20°0'0.00 N 152°0'0.00 W

speed 5.8kn sunny and hot with cloudy periods, = moderate=20 seas

This may be our last night at sea until the smaller passages between the Hawaiian Islands. Our ETA has been roughly set for tomorrow evening. There is a group on deck sitting around Rebecca and her head lamp, reading Lonely Planet's guide on Hawaii. The mood is expectant, people are enjoying this possibly final night of an amazing passage and are also excited about being on land, experiencing Hawaii and the tropics. After the dishes, Skipper mustered everyone in the stern and discussed everything we needed to know about



entering port, possible travel and island hopping scenarios for the next 2 weeks, practical matters about time ashore, meals, curfews, responsible behaviour etc. Katie did research into some of the interesting events happening on the islands and shared those with the group as well. Arwen and Naomi had spent the afternoon baking mint chocolate chip cookies and those were passed around while we listened to Skipper and Katie. It was decided that the main would come down for the night as the motion is quite rocky and the rig takes a terrible strain when the boom is bouncing around, especially when the end of it dips into the water. The trysail is up to help once again, with stability, but it will definitely be a rock and roll night. Apparently the noise last night in the hold of all the cups, pots, cutlery etc. sliding around in the cupboards was quite something. Mike thought it was the loudest it has been yet and Tim said that it was like living inside a morocca! In the middle of the night, about 0230, the main came down with a very efficient crew of about 10 trainees and some crew members. The wind had died down considerably from earlier in the night and the mainsail was slopping around, again putting strain on the rigging. The trysail stayed in the deckbox and so the motion was pretty severe until in the morning when we raised the main. During breakfast today we caught a small dorado. While Noah was trying to return it to the ocean, it took a nip out of Arwen's toe that actually drew blood. The hatches are starting to look smart. Jordan has assigned watches to redo them. Port watch has work watch daily from 1300-1500hrs and we were able to get the first coat of oil onto our hatch. Fore watch is working on the after cabin house and it has had a couple of coats of oil already. Tomorrow we will spend a good part of the day preparing the boat for port. We will give everything an extra shine, all the woodwork an extra fresh water wipe down, all the lines will be belayed and recoiled neatly, the sails will be refurled to look neat. Down below all bunks will be thoroughly 'tuck and tidied,' and the galley will get an extra clean as well. As for ourselves, we will be looking smart in our crew uniforms despite our needing a shower soon. A trainee mentioned tonight that it will be strange to arrive in Hawaii because up until now, as long as we're at sea, it wouldn't be too surprising to arrive at the Charlotte's or someplace similar. The fact that we are very far from home and about to enter a tropical country doesn't feel real yet. It will only be when we see the palm trees with coconuts, feel the warm land air, see how different the country is that it will become completely apparent that we have travelled far, so far as to have arrived in a very different place from where we started. The night is late, Tony has just passed me a cup of rooibos tea with honey; I will stop here and enjoy a few more moments up on deck in a light sweater and shorts. On this solstice evening, Tavish would like to wish a very special Happy Birthday to his mom, Fern. We will be following the sun's track south after this summer solstice. Fern, the entire crew wish you a wonderful day. Take care everyone, good night, Bonice.

June 22nd 2007 @ 22:00

19°52'41.88 N 154°41'13.20 W

speed 7.1kn clear and sunny, hot temperatures, increasing swells, light winds

It is now 2200hrs, 1 hour still to catch up to Hawaiian time, 2 hours behind Victoria time. Skipper says that tonight at 0230hrs Victoria time, we will be tying up at the dock in Hilo, on the island of Hawaii, the southernmost island of the Hawaiian group. At this time we can see the lights on the land and again, the mood is very expectant. I'm not sure what I think. I am very happy being here, living our life together on this ship. To me, we seem to have most of what makes a person deeply happy. Luxuries such as cold cheese and crackers, real juice, ice cream and cream in the coffee are things to look forward to, yes, but it is something at this point in our year away, that I can still do without. That is a very good feeling. At 2130 we started up the engine, how loud it sounds. How fortunate we have been to have sailed nearly the entire way. Today marks 2 weeks since we turned off the engine. During the day our speed hovered between 5 and 7 knots, but this evening the wind is very light and we have slowed down to 3.4kts. We've also noticed that the swell is increasing, perhaps due to our proximity to land, the bottom of the sea getting closer. This exaggerates the motion and when one adds light winds, it can become somewhat frustrating. Today has been our warmest day so far. The heat continues well into the evening allowing bowsprit hanging to go until just before dark. The two mates, Jose and Antony went out for their first time, as well as the sisters, Katie and Karen. They loved it; it's very exhilarating, like having an incredible workout. Noah went out yesterday with his sister Elske and we realized it was perfect for him. He loves to wrestle and with bowsprit hanging you get that chance as you work against the power of the sea and let it win. The fun is in putting up a good fight and Noah did just that, he was exhausted. It was warm enough to wash laundry at 1600hrs and have it dry before the sun went down. Dave caught Bo cleaning a few underwear for the boys on deck and in this way won a point for the starboard side sleepers. This is part of the BINGO game that Karen started in the first week. As of now, the point standings are portside sleepers have 4 points, starboard sleepers have 14. Skipper earned a point for his team by being the first one to sight land. Karen passed out beef jerky to celebrate the sighting. Dave used his celestial navigation today to estimate the distance away from our landfall. At 1830 we pulled in a 25lb wahoo. It is cut up and we'll hopefully be eating it for breakfast. I woke up this morning to hear Corbin playing his guitar and singing; what a great way to wake up. Mid-morning we were spoiled with a rendition of Bach's Cello Suites by Elske on her violin. Later in the day, mandolin and fiddle music by Antony, Skipper and Elske together wafted up onto the deck - quite the smorgasboard. Trainees and crew are now regularly showering on deck with our one deck bucket. It is becoming normal. The decks become quite hot and thank goodness, we scoop the occasional water rocking side to side, it cools them down; otherwise we throw a bucket or two on the deck to make it bearable for our bare feet. We are wearing tropical attire, bathing suits, shorts and tank tops. Jose tried to tan his torso, wanting it to catch up with the tan on his arms and face, but managed to turn it pink in just 20 minutes. Most of us have managed to get a sunburn somewhere. We spent part of the morning cleaning the boat and tidying our bunks in preparation for port tomorrow morning. The port captain is coming at 0700hrs. We have the American flag and the Quarantine flag flying, part of the entry procedure. Karen gave a splicing lesson to all Intermediates yesterday and followed it up with a whipping lesson today. These are both very satisfying rope techniques to learn and to master. Several trainees have started making turkheads around their wrists and ankles. Yesterday Skipper had a haircut - very short - what he calls his 'tropical' cut. A few more of us



are wondering if we should follow Skippers example and make life easier and cooler. In the hold a handful of trainees are playing cards and in the foc'sle there are clusters of trainees, mostly girls, chatting. Quite a few of us are up on deck, enjoying the night. The moon is waxing and gives off quite a bit of light. Well, this is it for tonight. Who knows what lies in store for us tomorrow morning. I always enjoy arriving at a new place in the dark and waking up to find yourself in a very different situation. That is definitely what we will be experiencing, in so many ways. I will try to share it all with you, good night, Bonice

June 23rd 2007 @ 21:00

19°49'59.88 N 155°0'0.00 W

speed 0kn mostly cloudy, hot temperatures, humid, small rain showers

It feels later than it is. This morning we changed our clocks for the third time and we were ready in uniforms, with a smart-looking ship by 0645hr for a 0700 visit by the port captain. Skipper was whisked away for half an hour and returned happy, he'd had a great visit with the port captain, one of the most pleasant American entries he remembers having. The fellow was friendly, realistic and interested in the boat. He gave a few tips regarding laundry, showers, farmers market etc. Katie made a delicious one-sitting breakfast of cinnamon buns, porridge and oranges. Several pots of hot coffee topped it off wonderfully. After dishes and a final muster with everyone to deal with some housekeeping matters, i.e. declaration forms, obtaining passports for entering Pier 1, curfew, lunch and supper sign-up lists, trainees were free to leave the boat. The mood was light, everyone was excited to see what the day would provide. In general most were just going to do some wandering and see what Hilo had to offer, be reminded what it was like to walk on land again, eat some favorite foods. Mike rented a car and took several of the trainees on a planned tour of some of the island. Right now the boat is very quiet. The last group of trainees just left to do some laundry at a 24hr. coin laundry. After three weeks, that's something we all need to do. There were only 20 of us who returned for supper. Katie made a wonderful meal of baked wahoo and dorado, rice, stir-fried vegetables and salad with walnuts, cranberries and orange slices. This is one aspect of port that is different than being at sea. Supper is often a small group (at least until money runs out or restaurants are few) and we sit together on deck and discuss our day, learn from each other what is worth doing, what we should plan for the following day. Dishes get done by anyone that is there and all the while talk continues about nearly everything. Before and after supper many of us showered on the dock with the fresh water hose. What a luxury. The deck is motionless, the water is fresh and it comes out of a hose rather than a bucket. We look pretty 'fluffy' with our shampooed and fresh-water rinsed hair. From our supper discussion I gathered that most of us did an incredible amount of walking today. Hilo is not large, the population is 40,000, but yet it is spread out and we are not in the center of town. We are tied up to a commercial dock, close to where we tied up with the Swift 15 years ago. The town looks quite similar, nothing too special, but the surrounding landscape looks spectacular, very green, with both hills and mountains. The volcano in the southwest part of the island has recently started flowing again and we should be able to see the lava flow into the water when we round that part of the island. Roads have been closed, so we are fortunate to be able to see it from the ocean. There was an open market that many of us visited. The cooks, Gillian and Katie were able to restock on vegetables, thus all the fresh vegetables we enjoyed at supper time. We stopped by a macadamia nut booth where the man showed us the nut as it comes off the tree and explained the process from there to the ones he offered us to try. The kids loved them and he generously refilled the sample bowls. He learned we had sailed across from Canada and was impressed and gave us an entire bag free, to enjoy. They are delicious and we will be picking up more for our 'stash', food everyone brings along on the boat as snack food. As we walked with our boys and Arwen along the roads, we noticed many things that were different from home. First of course is the temperature, we were very warm. The trees and the bushes were very different; the leaves were huge and so were the flowers. There were trees of frangipani and hibiscus flowers. Hibiscus flowers grew as weeds on the islands between lanes of the road. Where we grow grass, they too had grass but it was of a much courser variety. We saw bananas growing on the banana trees, with their purple blossom hanging down ahead of the bunch. They were still green. We also saw little hard green mangoes growing very high up. The coconut palm trees are everywhere with bunches of coconut high in the crux of the palm. They have branchless but rough trunks that end in a very smooth section of new green trunk, which then gives way to the palm branches and the coconuts. All around us was lava rock. Where we have rock, they have lava rock. We saw rock walls built out of it. It is very light in weight, black in colour. The sand on the beach is of a darker colour also. About half of the trainees walked to Rainbow Falls, a beautiful waterfall where they swam above it. I noticed as we were walking and other people mentionned it too, that one does not see many tourists. It's mostly hawaiians one sees, we are the minority. They are a beautiful people; very Polynesian-looking with their darker skin, often long, dark, thick hair, and beautiful faces. We found them to be very friendly and easy-going. Hilo is said to be one of the wettest places in this area. This is because it is on the windward side of the island and the tradewinds force the clouds up the mountains and there they condense, bringing rain. Now that we are in port, trainees and crew can sleep on deck where it is considerably cooler, they just might be chased below by one of the frequent rain squalls. Last night several people tried to sleep above, but were eventually forced to return to their hot and sweaty bunks. We all noticed the lack of motion in our lives once the boat docked. Making coffee this morning was easy; one no longer needed 5 hands to hold onto the cups, pot, honey, kettle and grinder. Mike and Kiesa said they felt as if they had had a 3-week core workout keeping themselves from falling over, trying to move gracefully along the deck. Sara said she noticed she wasn't wedging herself in her bunk while she slept. I haven't heard whether anyone felt 'land sick', something some people do experience once they walk on land again. If you get it, it feels as if everything is still swaying around you, quite an interesting sensation. I'm sure that a lot of the trainees and crew are going to be emailing and/or phoning you to share so many more details about their lives so far. I'm glad you will be getting a chance to catch up with them and possibly ask them some of your questions. This is it, sleep well, good night, Bonice.



June 25th 2007 @ 21:00

20°13'41.88 N 155°31'1.20 W

speed 6.2kn mostly cloudy, rain showers, some sunny periods, stronger winds

I'm sorry that there was no log for yesterday. We had a very full day. We left at 1100hrs to return at 2330hrs for an amazing day on the highest mountain in Hawaii, Mauna Kea. Once I put my very tired boys in their bunks, I was too tired to do justice to the wonderful day we had just experienced together. I will first recap on June 24th, then move onto today. We woke up to balloons and a very happy Simon; he turned 6, the best age according to A.A. Milne: "... Now that I'm six, I'm clever as clever, I think I'll stay 6, forever and ever" (or something close to this, I can't find a copy of Winnie the Pooh on board). He was spoiled with gifts from his family as well as from crew and trainees. Bosun Jordan bought him his first hammer with his name and age burned into the wooden handle and a turks head knotted around the hammer end. We are still looking forward to eating cheesecake to celebrate the big day. At the morning muster, the suggestion of visiting the Onizuka Centre for International Astronomy as a group was brought up. Several of the crew had been there the night previous and were so impressed with what they learned and saw. The vote was pretty near unanimous and so the process of getting all of us up the mountain, 1hr 15min away began. We left at 1100hrs with food for 2 meals for 33 people. The drive inland was beautiful; the road passes over large lava flows and climbs through a variety of terrains and climates. Initially we drove through the rain, through a very green and tree-covered landscape. Gradually the lava rocks became more obvious, the trees and bushes becoming less, the imprint of lava flows more, until finally the landscape was mostly brown and terra-coloured lava rock and dust, with clusters of volcanic mountains and the occasional plant. It is quite desolate, at the same time stunningly beautiful; something almost surreal, something one just doesn't see often, if ever. The air was cold and we wore pants, sweaters and our down jackets once again, and still we shivered. The summit air has only about 60% of the oxygen available at sea level and altitude sickness is apparently common; many of us felt dizzy and lightheaded. We drove to about 9,000ft where the Visitor Centre was located. Here we watched a presentation about Mauna Kea's observatories. There were also photo displays of the observatories (there are 6 or 7 of them), information on discoveries made from the summit and exhibits of the mountain's history, ecology and geology. We then followed the park wardens up a mostly gravel, switch-back road to the summit, nearly 14,000ft high. "The summit of Mauna Kea has the greatest collection of state-of-the-art telescopes on earth and superior conditions for viewing the heavens." At 13,976 ft "the summit is above 40% of the earth's atmosphere and 90% of its water vapor. The air is typically clear, dry and stable. Not only are the Hawaiian Islands isolated, but Mauna Kea is one of the most secluded places in Hawaii. The air is relatively free from dust and smog. Nights are dark and free from city light interference . . . Only the Andes match Mauna Kea for cloudless nights (from Lonely Planet)." The tradewinds blow the clouds up during the day, but at night, the air cools and the clouds drop down and it rains in Hilo. At the top we were given a tour of some of the observatories. There was in-depth explanations of each, with a chance for questions. The guides were very animated and knowledgeable; passionate about sharing what they were so interested in. After a couple of hours, we returned to the Visitor Centre for some food and oxygen. Gillian did a great job with bringing soups, bread, carrots, potatoe salad and cookies along. We planted ourselves and our food on the stone wall, alongside the other vans of tourists, who were also providing their customers with a meal on the mountain. At 1830 we returned to the summit to watch the sun set. It was . . . superlative, astounding, awesome in the true sense of the word. Words hardly describe it; we felt as if in another world. We were up above the clouds, watching the sun set behind them in an array of colours. Alongside this was the moon-like scape of Mauna Kea, and the science fiction-looking observatories, dotted on the mountain top. The types and textures of the clouds varied drastically, from layered and light, to convoluted and thick. Many, many excellent pictures were taken. I will suggest to the crew that we send one on the site. By the way, did you see the one we sent of the fish coming over the side? Antony took it; it's excellent and wonderfully shows the action of that moment. Back to Hawaii, it was very cold at 14,000 ft and so our visit was only 45 minutes long. We returned once again to the Visitor Centre for hot chocolate and an excellent presentation on the night sky. With a laser, our guide Justin, pointed out and described the various stars, planets and constellations we could see. We saw Jupiter, Venus and Saturn, as well as the Southern Cross. There were high-powered telescopes set on different stars and we were free to have a look. We could see the rings of Saturn and the moons of Jupiter. By 2115 people were beginning to get really tired and so we headed back down the mountain to the ship. Many of us slept on the trip home. We were home by 2330. Another larger ship needed our spot later that night and so we were asked to move to a new spot on the dock. We all slept well. This morning we all woke up for one sitting for breakfast at 0800hrs. We decided that we would leave Hilo after lunch and head up to Molokini, a small island off of southwest Maui, to take advantage of some good snorkelling at 0500hrs Tuesday, before the tourist boats arrive. From there we will continue to Maui, anchoring off of Lahaina for a day and a half. The morning was spent doing last minute jobs i.e. laundry, and getting ready to head out again. The sea today has been big, partly due to sailing close in to land. The winds have been fickle and several sail changes have already been made. We are now under courses and a trysail, with the wind mostly aft. It feels good to be out at sea, living as a group again, though I think everyone enjoyed being on land, touching base with home, eating some different foods, and experiencing a somewhat different culture. This is it, time for bed. We are being roused very early to put on our snorkels and fins so as to enjoy some hopefully great snorkelling before too many others join us. Good night, Bonice.

June 26th 2007 @ 22:30

20°52'12.00 N 156°41'6.00 W

speed 0kn mostly sunny, very hot, light winds

Another wonderful day and it's not over for most of us yet; Brad turned 22 today and a large group of trainees are celebrating on the beach at a restaurant in Lahaina. It has been incredibly hot today. We notice the difference between the leeward and the windward side of the island in that the clouds are fewer and we don't experience the regular rain squalls during the day and especially, during the night



if one is sleeping on deck. Sleeping on deck has become more popular because there is less likelihood of a squall sending us down to our bunks. I've seen several spots reserved by a pile of bedding already. Skipper, Jose, Antony and the three little boys are sleeping; last night turned out to be quite eventful weather-wise and all three spent most of it awake; add to that the early arrival at Molokini and the chance to snorkel, along with diving with scuba gear 10ft below the Grace's waterline to grease the propellers and you have an excellent recipe for very tired crew. They had a chance to go into town about 1900hrs together, but called on the radio by 2030 if we could please pick them up, as the dory wasn't intending on coming until 2300 and they just couldn't stay awake. Last night, between 0130 and 0330, while passing between the islands of Maui and Hawaii, the Grace was flying along at plus 10 knots, with 10-12ft seas. The gap between the two islands is known to get messy but this apparently was quite something. The surf was travelling parallel to the Grace's fore and aft line and would break over the sides of the ship onto the deck. It was pouring rain, not just drizzling, but rain coming down hard and steady for a long period of time. The motion was enormous. Even as I slept I would put my hand above my head to stop the books I anticipated were going to come crashing down, whenever I felt the beginnings of a monster role. In the hold, the gimbaled table bottomed out and all the jugs of juice and the leftover bread were violently thrown to the floor, waiting for someone to wipe it all up. On top of this was the usual orchestra of the cups swaying from side to side, bumping into each other, the cutlery sliding back and forth in the drawer and the pots sliding in the cupboard. I know I've written of this noise before, but it is worth repeating, just so we remember those poor fellows sleeping in the hold. Someday it will become a hilarious story, a heartwarming memory . . . remember when . . . We arrived at Molokini by 0630 and had sent groups to the snorkelling site in the zodiac by 0700. The variety of the colours and the detail on the fishes are remarkable; everyone had the chance to see them. There were enormous sea urchins with both thin and fat spines, red, orange and purple in colour. We saw moray eels, a 50cm lobster, a white-tipped reef shark and many very colourful and shapely fish. It is illegal to put down an anchor on the coral at Molokini, so the crew took turns heaving to with the Grace while everyone snorkelled. After about 40minutes in the water we were getting cold and the zodiac returned us to the ship for a delicious one-sitting breakfast of egg McMuffins with cheese and fruit. It took about 3 hours to motor to Maui. We had Sunday service en route; we read the creation story from Genesis and sang quite a few songs. The landscape is dry, with bands of green around the bottom edge of the islands. The islands are mountainous with big valleys coming down to the water. The ocean is clear, light, Gatorade-blue. When we anchored at Lahaina, we could see the bottom. The trainees were given their first lesson on dories, as we have never had to use them yet. The afternoon saw all of the trainees ashore doing various things. Lahaina is an old whaling town which has gone touristy. There is an over-abundance of shops selling stuff you don't need, but it is fun to look around and some of the trainees found interesting things to buy. It's always fun to see what people bought and find out what they did, when we all return in the evening. There is a beautiful courtyard that is completely shaded by banyan trees which have formed into wonderful little caves to stand in. There are benches to sit on and enjoy the shade, eat an ice cream etc. Several of us walked in the scorching heat for 40 minutes until we came to a nice beach. We swam and stayed cool for a few hours before finding a place to get ice cream. A simple but very fulfilling day. As I mentioned, most trainees stayed for supper in town, only a small group of us returned to the ship for a wonderful supper of brown rice and peanut satay with chicken. Night life in the town was very busy and hot, but fun, I was told. The evening on the boat was pretty wonderful too. We are now able to jump off the ship and swim, rinse, and cool down. The water temperature is very comfortable and the moon is getting bigger. It shines beautifully on the water and there is a light breeze, perfect conditions for sitting on deck. Miriam has arranged with CBC in Calgary to do an interview on June 27. It will be recorded and then broadcasted later in the day. We are still waiting for cake, our days are just so busy. I heard there is another birthday in 2 days, so we may just be waiting until then to celebrate all three of them with cheesecake. People are enjoying the chance to be ashore doing things with their friends in a context other than the boat, though the ship is home and is a wonderful place to return to. It's 'home base.' Tomorrow we are staying in Lahaina until 1700 hrs when we will be weighing anchor and trying to make the trip to Kauai. Hopefully the tradewinds will settle somewhat and we will be successful. Weather forecasts predict an increase followed by a decrease in wind strength; if the wind stays strong the return trip from Kauai to Oahu will take 3 days, too many for our schedule. Skipper sounds hopeful about the weather working with us; let's pray he is correct. This is it, I will return tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

June 27th 2007 @ 21:20

21°0'54.00 N 156°59'13.20 W

speed 6.3kn mixture of cloud and sun, very warm temperatures, gusty winds

We woke up to a very warm morning. After breakfast we immediately put up the two tarps that provide shade; it made a wonderful difference along with the breeze that was blowing across the boat. The tarps fit over the two gaff booms and are lashed down to the shrouds and stanchions so that they spread out towards the sides of the ship. Many of the crew and trainees went swimming off the boat while the dishes were being done and the dories were lowered into the water. We tend to stay in the shade and play in the water in an attempt to stay cool in this temperature. We can't imagine what it will be like at the equator. We try not to complain about the heat, especially after hearing of the very un-springlike weather you are having, and we much prefer this to the cold weather of the beginning of the leg. The trick we realize is to try not to get too hot as the biggest complaint is that it drains us of energy. Today was an in-town day for most of us. Some of the crew stayed behind in the morning with several jobs to do, but in the afternoon everyone except Jordan, had a chance to visit Lahaina again. Jordan worked on the boat and ran the zodiac to pick up Katie with groceries, and to shuttle crew and trainees from the land to the boat at pick-up time. Activities ashore included visiting a second-hand book store, doing internet, visiting the Whaling Station and beautiful beaches of Kanapali, shopping at 'an amazing dress shop,' finding the tool needed to help with greasing the props (shopping for the boat often creates interesting and memorable interactions with the local people), watching "Oceans Thirteen," eating ice cream and shopping for 'stash. This morning those of us who stayed behind on the ship noticed



a huge billow of smoke coming from the southwest side of Maui. By the time we returned from town, the entire sky was smoky and the fire was moving towards Lahaina. We could see orange flames moving up the slopes of the valleys and we heard that roads were being closed, possibly even the airport. At the moment Karen is on watch and they can see the helicopters monitoring the fire. It really looks awful; the land is so dry. On Hawaii, we heard that they were in 'drought' conditions and we needed to be mindful of our water consumption. Everyone returned to the boat by 1730. The wind was starting to pick up and our rides back to the Grace were wet; Liz and Simon were great 'sports' about sitting in the bow on the first trip back, getting completely sprayed by water over the bow. Simon was mostly concerned about his 'nerds' (candy) getting wet, and we were all able to laugh and enjoy our ride, even Simon. I find that the trainees are very good with the younger kids. Trainees are quite patient and I try to monitor when someone has had enough or is no longer enjoying it. I'm trying to teach the kids to sense when they need to move on, leave someone alone, and to recognize a trainee or crew having 'down time.' It doesn't always work, but in general I think the trainees are enjoying them as I know the kids enjoy the trainees. They play with them quite a bit and tolerate their childish (as they are meant to behave) behaviour. I'm sure some of the trainees are not normally around kids this much, but I feel very lucky to have the trainees here interacting with my kids. So, we returned to the ship damp; not cold, just wet, refreshing really. There was personal stuff all over the decks and we all buckled down to find a spot for everything. There were tanks, scuba gear, snorkel gear, wet clothing, wet towels, personal shopping items, knapsacks, shampoo bottles, tools, rope, etc. By 1815 I think most things had found a home and we raised anchor and ate supper. Initially we were in the lee of the island but soon enough the wind picked up considerably. Supper blew off our plates as we came out of the companionway onto the deck and water sprayed over the entire ship. We quickly closed all the portholes and skylights. We raised the trysail, the foresail and the jumbo and are now clipping along at a pretty good speed. Skipper is somewhat concerned about our return trip from Kauai if the wind continues to blow. Weather reports say it is supposed to settle somewhat, but one never knows completely, and the seas could still be messy. The moon is incredibly beautiful and there are a handful of trainees chatting together around the helmsman and Karen, who is on watch. It will probably take us close to 30 hours to get to Nawiliwili Harbour on Kauai. ETA is early Friday morning, June 29th, Rebecca's 18th birthday. Miriam was interviewed by CBC early this morning (0530 our time, I think) and it should have aired already in Calgary. They have asked her to visit them when she returns. The ship is sailing along beautifully, we are broad to beam reaching on a starboard tack. The motion is very comfortable; heeled over but surging ahead strongly, rolling only slightly. We should sleep well tonight, except for those who have sunburns. This is it until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

June 29th 2007 @ 21:15

21°57'18.00 N 159°21'18.00 W

speed 0kn sunny skies, stiff breeze

Today has been different for everyone. It is somewhat more difficult to record our life out here together when we are in port, especially when the big group splits off into smaller groups, doing different activities. It is hard to know what to tell you about today. Two-thirds of the group left by 0600hrs to tour the island and they haven't returned yet. I think they are due to be home at about 2200hrs. It'll have been a long day for them. I think the plan was to do some hiking on the Na Pali coast and perhaps to visit Waimea Canyon, two very beautiful parts of the island. Those of us who stayed in Lihue had a good day doing various things, as well as taking it easy. The remaining 7 or 8 trainees visited a waterfall 20 minutes from here. The walk to the waterfall was through very tall grass; they said it felt like being in Jurassic Park. Kauai is the greener and more lush of the Hawaiian islands due to more rainfall. The trainees jumped from cliffs into a large basin. It was spectacular they said and they wouldn't have wanted to miss it. There was also a rope swing to tarzan into the pool with. They left good and early and there weren't many others there. When they were about to leave though, a busload of tourists drove up. A handful of us spent a wonderfully quiet morning on the boat doing odd jobs, enjoying the peace and the space. The boys were able to swing on the ropes, their playground, and Jacob helped Jordan the bosun sand and varnish the hatches. Katie baked banana bread while I finally made the cheesecake. Today is Becca's 18th birthday and we're hoping to get people together to celebrate the last three birthdays again, this time with birthday cake and candles. Close to the boat is a beautiful sandy beach with good surf. I spent some time there this afternoon with Arwen and the 3 boys. There are a lot of tourists, with all the services and stores this implies, as well as the Merriot Resort located at the end of this nice beach. But, we too are 'visitors' though we feel more like travellers than tourists. We definitely look and smell different than the tourists. After about an hour of being wonderfully tossed and thrown around in the surf, we hopped into the Merriot's amazing outdoor swimming pool. We sure enjoyed the cool, fresh water and spent another hour soaking our bodies. Our feet and hands by this time were completely 'pruned,' exfoliated, and clean. After an ice cream and a play in a nearby park, we returned 'home' where some of the trainees were already hanging out and relaxing on deck with books and music. Some of the guys bought hammocks and were testing them out. It's always nice to get back to the boat and it's familiarity. We are fortunate to be able to travel with our home, not living 100% out of a knapsack, though, there definitely are some pretty hefty knapsacks on the bunks below, looking like they're being lived out of! The trainees are quite admirable in terms of how they put up with so little personal space; one does get used to it and we are literally all 'in the same boat' in that respect. Supper tonight was with a smaller group, always a nice change. Jordan left immediately after supper to the beach, to test out his new surfboard. It went well, he was able to get up. Tomorrow, a group of trainees are trying to pull together a surfing lesson from a fellow named Ambrose we met here 3 years ago. If those who were away today want to take advantage of the same thing, there may be another lesson Sunday morning. We have been given another berth for tomorrow night, which means we can stay an extra day. Skipper prefers this as the wind is supposed to be calming down starting soon; it would make our return trip to Oahu more comfortable and efficient. On the way into the harbour yesterday we were discussing how remarkable it was that we had come all the way to Hawaii and through the islands on wind power, especially considering how much fuel is spent by so many people flying to Hawaii, and once there, renting a vehicle. Since leaving



Victoria, we are only nearly halfway through our first of three fuel tanks. A bit smug, perhaps, but what better way to come here and visit the islands, creating community and friendships along the way. The wind blew steadily today, keeping us somewhat cooler. The tarps are up, the sleeping spots are being claimed, the hammocks are hanging, waiting to be slept in and the moon looks huge and full. A good night to all; I will hopefully be able to share something of the travels of the rest of the crew and trainees tomorrow, Bonice.

June 29th 2007 @ 23:30

21°57'11.88 N 159°21'10.80 W

speed 0kn mostly cloudy but warm, very windy

We have arrived earlier than expected at Nawiliwili Harbour on Kauai. Today was a day of great sailing; we were moving along between 7.5 and 9.5 knots for most of it. We woke up to gentler winds with a gentler motion but by the time lunch came around we were out of the lee of Oahu and there were strong tradewinds from the northeast. Port watch was on dishes and floors and it was a workout to keep the water from spilling out of the basins, the dishes on the counter and the mopping bucket from sliding away. Up on deck the activity was also very intense. The trysail was lowered and a double-reefed main was raised. The foresail and the jumbo were already up but we lowered the two courses. The wind was blowing 20-30kts and water was spraying over the entire deck, dousing trainees and making it down into the hold. The courses and the trysail needed to be spread out and folded to fit into their respective bags and deckbox but the wind was so strong that it took at least 8 people just to hold down the sails let alone try to do what needed doing. Everything worked like clockwork though, the trainees have done the sail handling and the folding of the sails so often now that things went smoothly. Skipper was impressed and pleased with how well the crew worked together; by crew, I mean both the permanent crew and the trainees, we are all the crew. What seemed like chaos in a howling wind was really teamwork at its best. The decks were wet most of the time, it became a challenge to stay dry trying to get from the foc'sle hatch to the stern. At one point Sara, Karen, Katie, Tavish and myself, with Simon sleeping on me, were completely covered by a random wave over the starboard quarter. Up until that point, the stern had been the only safe place to sit. Simon was woken up, completely wet and not impressed. Tavish was startled out of his peaceful snooze on deck, jumping around as if something bit him. We all had to change clothes as we were soaked. Water regularly came up through the scuppers with the rail also nearly in the water. We continued on a starboard tack in strong winds until we were just inside Nawiliwili Harbour, at 1930hrs, where we lowered our sails and tied up. The wind is still blowing strong and the Hawaiians we spoke with on the dock said that this is unusual weather for this time of year. The sun didn't shine as intense today because of the clouds, giving our sunburns a chance to heal. The stove was acting up today and Gillian had to restart it 4 times. Finally after some fiddling around with open hatches and stove pipes, the stove stayed on and supper was started. We ate at 2000hrs, delicious lasagna and salad. It worked out well, as it was more enjoyable to eat our meal tied to the dock; our salad stayed on the plate. We have a few days here. I heard there are 2 vans of trainees and crew heading off at 0530 to the Napali coast at the northern end of the island. We were allowed off the boat this evening; most of us took a stroll along the waterfront to the ABC store (the Hawaiian convenience store) for a cold drink or ice cream and along the beach. It is quite a beautiful beach, nice to walk on and play at. Tomorrow I will take the kids there to swim. Last offshore we were able to get some surfboards and offer lessons to the trainees who were interested. We are looking to see if this can happen again. Skipper has made contact with Ambrose, our surfing contact from 3 years ago, and he is excited to do it again. It is late, time to sleep. The hold and the foc'sle are quiet, everyone is asleep. Good night, Bonice

July 1st 2007 @ 02:03

21°44'12.12 N 159°0'10.80 W

speed 5.5kn mostly cloudy, sunny periods, windy

Right now we are bouncing around at sea with a strong headwind. This will be a short message as the motion isn't too comfortable and I didn't take Stugeron, seasick medication. I'm seeing if I am accustomed to movement at sea and being below. So far, so good. Quite a few of the trainees are in their bunks or lying on deck as they don't feel too good. This is a completely different motion to what we had leaving Victoria. The wind is ahead of us and so the motion is fore and aft with our bow coming up over the waves, then crashing down. Regularly the hull gets a hard smack and it is felt through the entire ship. There is some lunging motion every now and then, but we are mostly heeled over on a port tack. Water sprays mostly over the bow but we have been soaked back in the stern as well. Port tack sleepers are digging out their lee cloths tonight, hoping to stay in their bunks. Our speed has decreased but we hope to be in Honolulu by lunch tomorrow. We are trying to make the most of our last sail together with everyone taking a turn at the wheel tonight. Most watches set the night time rotation up so that trainees can have a complete nights rest every few nights. We left Nawiliwili Harbour at 1545 with a stiff NE wind. We soon raised a double-reefed main, the fore and the jumbo but had to leave the engine running as we need to point quite high to make our landfall. Just before dark, we lowered the main and put up the trysail, for one last time. The trysail has become well-known to everyone; we have used it extensively for the entire leg and most of us know how it is set and stowed. Our final day on Kauai was a good one. We all stayed pretty close to home, boogie boarding, body surfing, and big board surfing at the beach nearby. After a few hours on the beach and a picnic lunch, a large group went to the beautiful pool at the Merriot Resort to enjoy a final fresh rinse, some ball throwing, some hot tub soaking and a lawn chair to lie on. It is an amazingly gorgeous and luxurious setting; a large round pool with an island in the middle for lawn chairs and 5 hot tubs scattered around the outside. There are animal statues spouting streams of water into the pool and coconut palms providing shade. We felt very fortunate to be able to enjoy it. This is it for tonight. I think I need to go up on deck for some fresh air, the boat is warm below and like I said, the motion is intense. Good night, Bonice



July 2nd 2007 @ 22:15

21°18'29.88 N 157°51'54.00 W

speed 0kn mostly sunny with a fresh breeze blowing off the land

Today marks the beginning of a final phase of this leg. We are happy that we still have 9 days together and are trying to make the most of them. This morning at breakfast, our final one with our watches around a table, we shared what we would take home with us and what we learned from the person sitting left of us. Learning how to sail, learning to be patient and trying new things were some of the responses. Several people commented on having the chance to spend time with people one may not have otherwise, realizing there is something interesting about everyone if you give yourself the chance to get to know them. One trainee mentioned how neat it was that we became such a close group and how quickly we were able to share personal information about ourselves within such a short time, with people who were recently perfect strangers. I think it was Brad who brought up the small living quarters he was able to survive in. Everyone has something they will leave the boat with; some won't realize it fully until they are home again, in their familiar surroundings. We arrived in Honolulu about 1000hrs. The passage improved as the night progressed. Before midnight the engine was reduced and this made quite a difference in the motion of the ship. Coming into the lee of Oahu also improved the stability of the Grace; most of us slept well, though Skipper was up for most of the night. We saw the skyscrapers of Honolulu from quite a distance, they are unmistakable if you've arrived from the sea before. Some trainees were a bit dumbfounded at how big a city Honolulu is. We were dressed in our uniforms as we came to the dock and are tied up below the Aloha Tower at Pier 8. We are around the corner on the north side of the dock from where we were on our last voyage coming home. Because of the fourth of July celebrations, they have put us here, out of the way of central stage. There is a chance we may be asked to move when the festivities are over. It is actually quite nice where we are. We are less conspicuous and thus have more privacy. We have been given a hose to have showers with and we can roam freely through the enormous 'mall-type' complex that this dock is a part of. It was built in 1993 to try to recreate the Boat Days from years back when people arriving from the mainland could only come by ship. There would be a huge welcome for them with hula dancers, music, food and people swimming out to meet the boats. The cruise ships also tie up close by and the plaza is filled with very posh and expensive shops. There is a Starbucks here though, and an open courtyard with beautiful wooden tables to sit at, so we feel pretty fortunate, once again. We were able to find a small convenience store on the corner nearby with cold drinks, chips, ice cream and other necessity items! My kids remembered it from last time and I'm sure the owner will do a good business with us being here for 10 days. Our shipping agent came with lots of mail; it was like Christmas for those who received some. It's always wonderful to get mail. I remember the first few offshores, before the existence of email, faxes, etc. Mail was really the only contact we had with home, except for the occasional phone call or fuzzy ham radio message. The amount of mail has definitely lessened, it's nice to see it hasn't disappeared altogether. The day was spent roaming Honolulu. Most people returned for supper. Today is Blayre's 22nd birthday and a group of trainees went out tonight to celebrate. We had a service on the boat for those interested; we did some singing with the guitars, mandolin and drums and Skipper spoke on the word 'grace,' reading a wonderful bit from Yancey's book "What's so Great about Grace," where it tells the story of "Babette's Feast" in relationship to 'grace.' Nearby there is a movie theatre that shows about 7 different films and they charge only \$1. It was here three years ago and we made good use of it, especially in the hot, middle-of-the-day hours. Today a large group of trainees and crew frequented it saying the movies they saw were 'okay.' Tonight at 2200hrs another group left to watch . . . I can't remember, something about two male skaters. Nearby the ship is a walkway that will take you all the way to Waikiki, much of it along the beach, at least an hours walk. You pass by some commercial areas but also some great beaches and shopping malls, Pearl Harbour and finally the tourist and condo section of Waikiki where most of the tourists swim, surf and boogie board. The kids and I found a spot on the water along the walkway with many different types of tropical fish that we could feed. A dispensing machine would spit out 25 cents worth of fish food in your hand which would bring the many colourful fishes to the surface. Great fun. Yesterday was Canada Day and yes, we did celebrate. Tattoos were handed out and we wore them proudly on our foreheads, arms, wrists etc. We were also given 'Made in Canada' stickers to put all over our lunch bags. There was a streamer of Canadian Flags hanging under our foresail. Apparently there are fireworks tomorrow night from the Aloha Tower, right beside us; we should have a great vantage point. On July 4, there will be fireworks again from the beach by the Ala Moana Mall, about a 40 minute walk from here. The boat is very quiet, the crew have gone to sleep as they were the ones, along with Skipper that spent long hours awake last night. The moon is still very beautiful and the air feels soft. There is a wonderful breeze still blowing from the land, it's a good night to sleep on deck. I will return tomorrow, good night, Bonice

July 4th 2007 @ 22:15

21°18'29.88 N 157°51'54.00 W

speed 0kn cloudy with sunny periods, quite comfortable

I will start with yesterday as I just didn't get around to typing. The day was similar to the previous one. Trainees had another wonderful day off, while the crew was working on various jobs that needed doing, i.e. fixing grommet in course sail, greasing propeller, sanding and varnishing, chart corrections. Skipper spent a part of the morning arranging funding for the cooks as they needed to begin their huge shop for the next leg. Things worked out cash-wise and so Gillian and Katie along with Mike, Sara, and Skipper shopped for several hours at COSTCO buying some of the basics in large quantities. I heard that they had a lot of fun shopping together, with Mike offering to buy 'very berry' sundaes for everyone. Two van-sized taxis were used to bring the groceries to the boat. Once the taxi's arrived everyone available at the boat helped out unloading, transferring and 'de-cardboarding' the items. Anything that comes in cardboard we unpack down to it's plastic bag, or repackage in ziploc bags. We do this to prevent cockroaches from coming onto the boat. They lay their eggs in the corrugated cardboard and in cracks between the layers of cardboard, even in cereal and cracker boxes.



We found last offshore that this worked well; we found very few cockroaches during the entire trip, we're hoping for the same thing this time around. At 2100hrs there was the most amazing firework show I have seen in a long time; that might not say much as I don't see many firework displays, but from the talk around me, that was the general feeling of the crowd. We had front row seats as the display was on the water off the end of our dock. The middle courtyard of the Marketplace was cordoned off so people could not get too close to the end of the dock, but where the Grace is tied up is outside of this blockade and we could sit at the end of the dock and watch. It was spectacular; many of the explosions reminded me of underwater sea plants, the colours and shapes were incredible. I enjoyed the choreography of the show and wondered if someone thinks about that ahead of time; it seemed like it. Most of the Grace crew and trainees were watching. Tonight there have been more sporadic explosions of colour and sound from different sections of the city. After supper, which was an all-american meal according to Mike, many of us went to a casual clothing shop nearby that had a 25% sale. The sale was for July 4th, and I think was intended for cruise boat shoppers. Unfortunately for the shop, there is no cruise ship in at the moment so we stepped in and did our best. I'm pretty sure most of us are now looking pretty smart (for the guys) and feeling rather gorgeous (for the girls) in something from that shop, i.e. dresses, board shorts, light cotton dress shirts, and T-shirts seem to be the most popular. Other than shopping, people went to see a film at the \$1 theatre down the street; the seats are soft, the air is cool, ice cream is cheap and so is the movie . . . why not? Blayre and Corbin are very busy putting their music video together about life aboard the ship. They did the filming in many sessions during the crossing and are now editing, clipping, tweaking etc. They have been here in the after cabin finishing off the editing section and said that tomorrow they still need to put the sound to it, another big job, but they are enjoying it and learning from it. My sense is it was a bigger project than they bargained for, but from what I've seen of it, it's going to be very fun to watch. They are planning to show it at our formal dinner friday night. Today was the first day of the two work days that all trainees partake in. Everybody chooses one of three groups to work in, and the day goes from 0900-1700 hrs. with an hour off for lunch (usually pizza and coke), with the purpose of getting the boat ready for the following leg. Jobs are divided into 1) setting up the rig, 2) refinishing hatches and rails, and 3) cleaning stowage areas for food and stowage of food. It is a day of hard work and sweaty bodies. By the end everyone is tired and sweaty and ready for a hose shower and supper. It is a very satisfying feeling. Tomorrow is another workday; jobs are being finished quickly, the boat looks good. The cooks need to do one more final big shop at SAFEWAY and then they can start preparing with the rest of the crew the formal dinner that is catered by the crew to the trainees. There will be table settings, tablecloths, nice drinks, good food, friendly, personal awards, slide show etc. I'll tell you all about it when it's happened. They are very fun, with lots of laughing. I spent the day with 4 of my kids away from the boat. We took the bus to the Honolulu Zoo and swimming at Waikiki Beach. It's quite something, all the people there, but we had a good day. Good night until tomorrow, Bonice

July 5th 2007 @ 23:00

21°18'29.88 N 157°51'54.00 W

speed 0kn hot, sunny and clear today

It is late but I'd like to put down a few words. The weather today was very hot, with little cloud cover for relief. Our hose on the dock is well-used. The evening has been beautiful with a strong warm breeze blowing. The deck is littered with sleeping bodies and heaps of sleeping gear, put ready by the trainees that are staying out later. The last two mornings I have woken up at 0630 hrs and seen the trainees and crew sound asleep, puzzled together on, in and around the bed linen and pillows. It's quite a nice sight. To reach the head in the foc'sle, I make my way on the cabin tops from the stern to the bow, working around everyone. There are a few other early risers, Miles and Mike usually, walking around the market, using the public washrooms with warm water, soap, paper towels and mirrors, waiting for Starbucks or one of the other coffee shops to open at 0700. It is a wonderful time to be up; everywhere is very quiet, the air is soft, the temperature somewhat cooler but never cold. Today was the second workday and people worked very hard, getting all the jobs done. The boat looks beautiful; the brightwork crew was able to sand down and refinish the deckhouses, the caprails, the toe rails, the pinrails, the skylights, the wheelhouse and the bits. The purple heart wood looks very purple and shiny; quite stunning. The rigging crew finished tightening up the rig, then relashed the dead-eyes and lanyards (the circular wooden blocks of wood and rope that connect the cable shrouds to the sides of the hull) and the newly varnished pinrails (these are lashed in at the bottom of the shrouds and hold belaying pins for the various sail handling lines), Jordan feels good about how tight the rig feels, ready for another passage. The cooks along with Mike and Sara, as well as myself and the 4 kids, helped with another big shop at SAFEWAY. It went well; 5 huge shopping carts of food, the taxi driver didn't quite know what to think. I think Gillian and Katie hope to do one more fresh food shop the morning of Leg 2 as well as an additional second shop at COSCO. The food is all put away and there is still stowage room to spare. Hopefully the 'bunk diving' that is such a big part of the cooks' lives will be easier as they relocated some of the food, according to gained experience 'gathering' and cooking on Leg 1. Since we arrived here, our garbage has been piling up. The cardboard was flattened, ready for recycling. Antony took on the 'garbage issue' as we found out that food garbage is not allowed off our ship because it is deemed contaminated. So, Antony, along with nearly all the trainees and crew, hand-picked through all the garbage, sorting the food garbage from the 'food contaminated' garbage, putting them in separate bags, food garbage on the ship, mixed garbage on the dock. There is a specialized ship service collection group that is in control of refuse from boats on the dock and they charge \$100 for each green bag! We said 'no thanks,' but they did take our cardboard for a fee of \$125. We haven't quite figured out what we will do yet. My job on workdays is to keep the 4 younger kids away from the ship, not a bad job really, something I know how to do. We spent the morning helping out the cooks, enjoying a nice walk to SAFEWAY and some Haagen Daz ice cream. After lunch we stepped on the bus and returned to the beach. The kids love the beach and spent the entire time swimming. We also build turtle holes, one for each, big enough for them to lay in. It's become something we always do on the beach; when it's nearly time to go, they climb into their holes for one last time and I cover them up, leaving their hatted heads exposed. People walking by laughed at the three boys stuck side-by-



side in the sand at the waterline. In Hawaii on the beaches there are often fresh water showers where we can rinse off before we return to the boat, feels very nice and means we return to the boat clean as well as tired, hungry and happy. The two boys bought lava lava's (sarongs) today and are proudly wearing them tied around their waists, though I did see Noah flying across the deck with his being used as a cape. They are very versatile; we use them as towels to sit on and dry with at the beach, and sheets to sleep under at night. They clean easily in fresh water and dry quickly too. The kids and I decided that we have had enough of the busy beach with all the people. It is very beautiful and we enjoyed it, but I think we will find a quieter, more remote beach next time. Slowly, the crew is feeling our time in Hawaii coming to an end. Some of us feel we are ready and excited to move on, though at the same time we are anxious about what lies ahead. The very different part of our offshore voyage is about to begin, our trip up until now has still been relatively familiar. The crew are beginning to plan how they will spend their two days and two nights off. We are taking turns so someone will always be on the boat. There are two days between legs where there are no trainees, except Tavish who is continuing on with us, on the boat. We all look after ourselves but can stay on the boat to sleep. Some will take off and spend a few nights in a B and B, some will just stay close, take it easy, spend money on nice food, visits to Pearl Harbour etc. and sleep on the boat. It's all fun and well-deserved by an amazing crew. Tomorrow is our formal dinner and we have planned a wonderful meal and evening. Trainees will have the option to explore Honolulu again, which they haven't done for 2 days, volunteer with the dinner preparation or just hang out at the boat and write or read etc. It should be a good day; I am looking forward to it. If I don't connect with you tomorrow, it will be because of a fantastic evening that went very late, and I will describe it the following day. Thank you so much for all the positive feedback re; the log. I enjoy doing it, good night, Bonice

July 7th 2007 @ 20:30

21°18'29.88 N 157°51'54.00 W

speed 0kn mostly sunny, some clouds, gentle breeze; a wonderful day

I am trying to write the log earlier as it has gotten later and later that I sit at the computer and write to you. Poor Skipper is the one who actually sends the log and each night, at about midnight, I go up on deck and wake him up where he has already been sleeping for awhile. He gets little enough sleep as it is, I shouldn't make it worse! The plan now is to communicate after supper, before I put the boys to bed. Today I had a chance to look at the SALTS website; it looks smart. We'll try to send some more photos. I noticed on the chart that the Grace seems to be floating north of the island, not tied to the land. I take the coordinates off the GPS, I'm not sure what happened but we are definitely tied to the pier. This evening I took out the chart and checked our latitude and longitude; I hope I "pinned the Grace onto the land." Tomorrow we are moving around the corner to a less private spot, in front of two restaurants, one of them with live music every now and then. It will be easier for the new trainees to find us. We had one of our 'basic hang-out' days today, saying good-bye to Mike, internet, laundry, lying on Waikiki, visits to the North Shore, shopping, etc. There was a fun group of 20 eating together at supper; I do enjoy those times, we sit around, on deck, talking about our day, about whatever comes up, which by now can be pretty well anything. I'm not looking forward to having to say good-bye; it's difficult to have 20 trainees leave so suddenly, when we have been such a unit. With Mike leaving this evening, some of us felt it already; one of the 'chicks' left home, something has been 'ruffled.' The boat becomes just a boat, the life is removed. A group of trainees who were staying on the boat, took a dory out to row around the harbour. Kelsey was the steerswoman and proved she could manoeuvre the dory as well as surf. It was quite the exciting ride, with many lurches side to side, taking in some water. A few trainees, Liz, Ashley, Lindsay and Naomi are still working on the Intermediate Course work, trying to complete the level. Good for them. Yesterday morning, Katie was spoiled by her friend Angela, who now lives in Hawaii. Angela took Katie home and turned her bathroom and bedroom into a private spa, just for Katie. Katie enjoyed a candlelight bubble bath with all the extra fixings, shampoo, soap, conditioner, dry, clean towels, hair accessories, shavers, etc. Being on the ship allows one to truly appreciate the seemingly insignificant details of our lives at home; little things become luxuries, something we all continue to learn. Katie loved it and was so excited to tell me about her amazing morning. She told me about it while she was sweating away in the galley on the formal dinner. She didn't feel so fresh anymore, but that didn't seem to faze her; she has a wonderful presence in the galley. We are very fortunate with both our cooks; it is not an easy job. A sushi club was created on the 3 week crossing, but the group has been unable to find a restaurant that was good and affordable. One attempt, after 2 hours of walking around town in the dark, ended at a Thai restaurant. The food was great, but it wasn't sushi. The club tried instead to have lunch rather than supper, and yesterday was successful. For \$14, in the middle of the day, they could eat as much sushi as they wanted, the club was validated and the food was apparently excellent. Last night we held our formal dinner and entertainment night. We had a GREAT evening. The cooks start the earliest. Many people were on hand to help with various jobs. Arwen and Karen wrote out the menu on a board at the entrance to the eating area. It read very poetic, many adjectives. The afterhouse was transformed into a large table with clean maroon sheets spread over it as a tablecloth. Placemats, personalized by the boys, were set around the perimeter. Various bosonic items were removed from the seat lockers to keep the tablecloth down as it was very windy. For benches we pulled out the 5 gallon buckets from the bosun's lockers and spaced them around the house. On top of them we placed the fender boards (long planks used with the fenders to protect the hull from certain docks). For the remainder of the seats we lay down the remaining fenders, a bit rolly and tippy, but we have mastered that from being at sea. A string of lights was wrapped around the hatches which looked festive once it got dark. The dock lights provided enough extra light to see with. Everyone dressed up in good clothes; we were impressed how smart everyone looked. At about 1830 appetizers were passed around on deck, with general mingling happening, a constant on board ship generally. The cooks made brochettes with a tomato salsa and melted parmesan cheese, cucumbers with cream cheese and grated carrot, and shrimp cocktail. Mike carved an amazing whale out of a watermelon and filled it with fruit: cantaloupe, honeydew, and watermelon balls, cherries, strawberries and blackberries. Trainees were then lead to their seat and punch with frozen strawberries,



blueberries and raspberries, was brought to them. Then spinach salad with almonds, cranberries, mandarins and an amazing dressing was served, followed by chicken cordon blue and brown rice decorated with grated carrot and parsley. There was also baked acorn squash stuffed with brown rice, mushrooms sauteed in garlic and topped with cheese for the vegetarians. It was an incredible meal; the cooks did an amazing job, we were all very satisfied. Throughout the evening there was entertainment. Corbin, Kiesa and Dave took turns at center table playing their guitars and singing. We have a lot of talent among this group. Tavish and Jose did a drum duet on the tall Marquesian drum. They enacted a legend of time long ago, told by Karen. Tavish and Jose have played together before and something incredible happens when they do. Dessert was Breyers French Vanilla ice cream and all the fixings: caramel or chocolate sauce, Reese's pieces, m and m's, bananas, strawberries and whipped cream. What a feast! Once we had eaten our fill and were resting our stretched and very full stomachs, Jordan and Sara presented awards to everyone. In the afternoon, Elske, Becca, Sara and Jordan met for a few hours remembering notable details of each one of us, and creating an award around it. We all laughed because each one of us knew why the award was so appropriate. An outsider watching would be in the dark as to what was so funny, but for us, it was a wonderful close time, reminiscent of all the personal parts of ourselves that just can't be hidden. Corbin, Chris and Blayre presented their SALTS rap video, it was great, very funny, told part of the story of our trip and the experience we have had as Leg Oners. We watched it three times. Then Jose presented a 20 minute slide show of photos various people had taken during the Leg. Together we relived the entire trip, from the Send Off Ceremony and the speeches, to the 'Days of Suffering,' to the very cold weather (we can't believe we needed all those layers), to the gradual adjustment to life at sea, the motion, the slow increase in temperature, the changing colour of the water and the bird and sea life, catching fish, oh, so many things, to reaching Hilo and the sailing and visiting to the different Hawaiian Islands and all that happened in each of those places. It was wonderful; we sat there huddled close together in the stern around the computer which was balanced on the Marquesian drum, spellbound we sat and watched the photos, each one returning to us so many memories, some the same, some different. A lot has happened during this Leg, more than we know, I think. I'm hoping some of the trainees will keep in touch and let us know what some of the lasting lessons were and like I've said before, some things won't be realized until they are away from the boat, away from what has become so intensely familiar. Karen wrote at the end of one of her seasons, "I spent my every waking moment with my crew, in thankfulness of their obscenely thorough friendship . . . and in joy of who they are. Spend as much time, in such a way with anyone and you will see the glory of God. It's unhideable." I think it applies to the time we have all spent together on Leg 1. Skipper then took some time to thank Mike for all that he has added to our trip; he has been an invaluable friend to all of us and has graciously and generously shared his knowledge in very practical ways. We all had a chance to share something we appreciated about Mike; something he left us with. We will miss him. At the very end of an already full and glorious evening, Kiesa and Ashley came forward and read a poem of thanks they and the rest of the trainees had written, to the crew. They had brainstormed words they thought described each of the crew and from these, the poems took form. It was excellent and we now have it hanging on the wall of the aftercabin. I think I have remembered most of what occurred yesterday; the rest of it you will hear soon enough as trainees are preparing to leave in a few days. I have the feeling though, that everyone is continuing to make the most of the last few days we have together, though at the same time, I know trainees are looking forward to seeing their friends and family. Coming home is often one of the nicest part of going away. This is it for the night, I will continue tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

July 8th 2007 @ 22:15

21°18'29.88 N 157°51'54.00 W

speed 0kn hot and sunny, windy with harder gusts blowing mid-afternoon, another beautiful day

It was good and hot today and a number of us visited the beach for a few hours staying cool in the water. Karen is nearing the end of her two days off and spent all of yesterday basking in the sun on the beach on the North Shore of the island, reading a book, being anonymous. Antony, Jordan and Tavish rented a car and went scuba diving at Shark's Spit, also on the North Shore. They dove through lava tubes with turtles swimming alongside them and also had a great day exploring, stopping at whatever caught their interest. Most people returned to the boat for a final supper together and remained for the evening. Jose, Antony, Lindsay and Noah did an ice cream run and this was followed up by Mug-Up on deck; one last chance to sing. Corbin, Gillian, and Jose played guitar, Antony played mandolin, Dave played ukelele and Tavish, Kiesa, and Noah played the drum, quite the band and great singing too. At 1730hrs the Grace moved around to the front of the pier, in front of several restaurants. We are very exposed and people are coming by to look, ask questions and have their picture taken in front of the ship. There is a lot of interest in the program. One of the restaurant owners came by immediately and thanked us for being here, we were quite beautiful to look at, he said. We do need to be somewhat more discreet in our showering though. Nice, live music was playing from the nearest restaurant until after 1900hrs. Then we picked up the baton and started Mug-Up. Kiesa offered to perform as live music with her guitar and her singing, but they haven't gone for it yet. She was successful at a place in Maui, I'm sure she'll keep trying. She has a beautiful voice and her lyrics are thoughtful. Nouri and Christina are busy packing their new surfboards in bubble wrap, ready to board the plane and meet family in Kauai for a holiday. They are pretty excited. I found a wonderful, new beach with the boys today. It took us about 30 minutes to walk there but they always find interesting things to look at and ask questions about, the time passed quickly. It's often a good time for us to be together. just to talk about whatever they bring up; I enjoy it. The water seemed cooler and cleaner. It gets deep quickly and further out there is a reef which at low tide is exposed. Next time we go we will bring our snorkels and masks. We saw young kids going out with their harpoons and of course my guys now want to do the same thing. We'll start with the masks. There were less people and the beach was bigger. The texture of the sand here is incredible and it just goes on and on. I don't think sand is brought in here as I would dig down very deep to make turtle holes again, and the consistency of the sand doesn't change. It's slightly courser, very light yellow but soft. The boys made



fantastic castles, then destroyed them. We discovered that the seed pods on the various trees we pass under are very interesting. We try to open them, but some are incredibly resilient. They are often quite big and have very interesting shapes; large walnut-like, long beans, perfect golfball-like, round-ended ovals with a velvety fuzz covering them . . . the list continues. Jacob enjoys opening them and seeing what's inside. Lindsay completed her Intermediate today; she worked hard, there is a lot of material to cover. Tomorrow is a big day. Most of the trainees have made a start at packing though the foc'sle still looks wonderfully lived in. Once we have said good-bye to them, the crew will spend several hours cleaning the ship, preparing it for Leg 2. We hope to have a supper together tomorrow night and talk about our time so far, focusing on our amazing first leg and starting to think about Leg 2, being mentally and physically prepared for new trainees and our sail down to French Polynesia. It will be a difficult day for all of us, it is very sad to say good-bye. I hope all you parents, siblings, friends etc. have a wonderful homecoming with our trainees. Enjoy their tales. Think about us as we get ready to do it all over again. How fortunate we are. Good night, Bonice.

July 9th 2007 @ 23:00

21°18'29.88 N 157°51'54.00 W

speed 0kn very hot, light winds, minimal clouds

Except for the noise of Jordan taking on the three girls, Elske, Bec and Kira, in a massive tickling fight, the boat is quiet. Jose has left for two days to the North Shore to visit his cousin. They came to see the boat several days ago and invited him to take his rest at their place. Skipper also will have two days off, where he is theoretically not responsible for the ship and Antony, Jordan and Karen will stay on the ship. We will spend some time at the beach with the kids, but spend our nights and meals on the boat. Gillian has a room with a kitchen rented for two nights close to Waikiki and is looking forward to some time alone. Katie also has two days of rest. She spent an amazing day with her sister Karen yesterday visiting Pearl Harbour, sunbathing on Waikiki beach and then dinner together and a film. The cooks don't have to cook until lunch on the day the new trainees board, 2 days from now. We are all in charge of our own stomachs till then. We had a good day with the trainees. It started out with a delicious breakfast of croissants, bagels, cream cheese and different fruit, including chocolate dipped strawberries, and real, cold orange juice. Jacob made the chocolate mix and dipped the strawberries. We spent the morning leisurely hanging out together, taking our time to say good bye. Some of the trainees stayed on till close to supertime. A comprehensive email list was puttogether by Arwen on the computer and everyone has a copy. Many last minute photos were taken and groups of us took a last visit with friends to the Starbucks to enjoy a 'mango citrus.' Last night after Mug-Up, everyone had a chance to edify each other, to speak out about what they liked about each other. It's a great activity, and binds everyone together one last time before separating. This dialogue turned into a general discussion about a real variety of aspects of the trip, all kinds of memories, impressions, initial thoughts that had changed through the process of sailing and living together etc. It went on till past 0200hrs; a great way to spend the last night together. Breakfast was bumped later in the morning because of it. Once most of the trainees had left, the crew plus a few trainee volunteers, started to clean the ship below decks. It looks pretty empty, the life is gone. I'm looking forward to filling the Grace with trainees again and getting to know them, starting the process of creating a community all over again. I'm pretty sure we will see or at least hear from many of our trainees, it was an amazing leg. The rest of the day was spent getting personal and boat jobs done. Antony, Skipper and Jordan still had quite a bit of bosun-related shopping to do and were able to get most of it done. I walked with 3 of my kids to the laundromat, a 25 minute walk. It was a pretty hot walk, but we found some juice and ice cream and some fun things to do while we waited between the washes and the drying. It was a relief to get back to the boat and rinse under the hose. You have no idea what aluxury the hose is. Yesterday we got our waterbill for the first week, \$24ish dollars. We figured that the use of the water, the pleasure it provided each of us several times a day, was probably the cheapest activity all 37 of us enjoyed. When we arrived in Honolulu, Loren, our executive director, sent a summary of some of the many things that are happening and evolving within the SALTS organization. For the crew on the Grace, it was wonderful to read about all the work that is taking place, all the projects and decisions being worked on. We want to thank Loren, Pam, Andrew, Deborah, Charissa and David for leadership in the office and for the incredible amount of work they do. We couldn't be out here running the program, if it wasn't for them. We'd also like to thank Patrick for the beautiful dovetailed, teak binocular box he built for the stern of the Grace. It fits and looks wonderful. At our final breakfast, Corbin created a new melody for our grace Johnny Appleseed. He sang and accompanied himself on the banjo. It sounds great. Jordan recorded the newest version on the video so we could learn it after Corbin leaves. As Skipper is taking tomorrow off to wander the beach with his kids, I will not be writing a log in the evening. I will continue as soon as the crew returns the following day. We have bumped into 2 of the new trainees already and it makes me excited about taking off again. They provide the material for this log. Pray for safe arrivals for the new trainees and a smooth start. Welcome Home some of you Leg one trainees. Good night, Bonice.





Pacific Odyssey - Leg 2

July 12th 2007 @ 23:10

21°18'29.88 N 157°51'54.00 W

speed 0kn clear, sunny skies, light winds

It is the first night of Leg 2; we have a wonderful group of trainees, we sense it already. It feels very good to have the ship full of people again and the crew feel more rested. By 0830 this morning trainees were starting to assemble for 1000 boarding, and by 1200 everyone had showed up. On the dock already friendships were being started as trainees waited and shared, while crew finished off last minute jobs. After lunch Skipper and Jordan briefed trainees on some of the things they need to know. Jose led an exercise where you spend 3 minutes discussing yourself with your neighbour. Then, in turn, you tell the group about the person you just spent 3 minutes listening to. It's a great way to begin our knowledge about each other and what comes out can be quite funny, sometimes even incorrect depending upon our ability to remember. After supper the SALTS rap video created by trainees of Leg 1 was shown; it's quite amusing. We were hoping to have a Mug-Up but the restaurant started up with loud live music of their own just as we were about to begin. We will try again tomorrow if we're feeling up to it; the first day out can be a bit rough on most of us as we get accustomed to the motion. At the end of Leg 1, SALTS had a chance to review the invoices related to communication between the office and the ship. Unfortunately we are quite a bit over budget and so there's been a request to shorten the logs. Today will probably be the last long log for awhile thanks to a wireless connection on the deck of the Grace due to our proximity to the restaurant! It will force me to be a little more concise in my descriptions of our life at sea; not necessarily a bad thing. Trainees seem excited to begin; enough thinking and planning, buying and packing, it's time to live the experience. We have quite a few returning coastal trainees as well as a couple of trainees from the previous offshore. Jeremy has joined us from the Quest program, as watch leader, and we are incredibly fortunate to have Sarah Warburton stay on for another leg as supporter in so many things. She has sailed as watch officer on the last offshore, and has cooked and watch officered coastally. This, along with her wonderful countenance and patience and general interest in people, make her invaluable as part of our crew. We are all benefiting from her being here. Trainees tonight had a final chance to eat ice cream, shop for last minute items, go out in the town etc. I noticed some just taking the time to start their journals. The first night is an experience as everyone starts to settle in. Those big bags, all nicely packed with everything one needs, finally have to be unpacked, organized into a small area and the stuff begins to get used. Using the heads for the first time, getting ready for bed, along with a lot of other people, getting used to a new sleeping space, possibly on deck, and learning and getting used to a new ship's schedule etc., it can be a big deal; the last 24 hrs. has offered up many new changes already. Tomorrow we are hoping to leave after lunch; when everyone feels as ready as they can be, bunks are set up, stuff is secure. Skipper has been checking the weather and it looks good, north easterly winds, light near the equator. My attempt at writing earlier in the evening hasn't worked yet, it's late, and Skipper is asleep on deck. Fortunately for him, I can just press the SEND button and you will have something to read with your morning coffee. We are all looking forward to this leg, we feel ready and are excited to get to know the trainees and create a community with them. Good night, Bonice...

July 13th 2007 @ 21:20

20°31'59.88 N 157°34'48.00 W

speed 6kn Clear, choppy sea, moderate

trade

Great day of sailing today. Not too many upset tummies. All are adjusting well to the motion of the boat and life at sea. We have many coastal trainees aboard this leg so the transition in Honolulu has been almost seamless. With one last Mango Citrus from Starbucks we were off by about 1230hrs. Sail was soon set once we cleared the harbour and we have been enjoying the breeze ever since. All are glad to be free from the big city and are looking forward to quieter stops ahead. Tony, Bo has taken an early night.

July 14th 2007 @ 20:30

18°46'54.12 N 156°40'4.80 W

speed 6.4kn mostly cloudy with intense sunny periods, changing winds

It's the third night, the engine is on as the winds are very fickle, routine is slowly beginning to take shape, and people are starting to feel better and getting used to life and the motion at sea. We all feel it to some degree after some time on land. The trysail has made its debut already, we raised it last night, after lowering the main and just repeated that pattern again. It is safer to have the trysail up at night, there is less square footage of sail, and the sky looks somewhat ominous ahead. We could be in for some squalls. We are trying to make as much 'easting' in our direction as possible so we can have a nice passage down to the Marquesas, in French Polynesia; we are trying to avoid strong headwinds. Life on board is at a low flame although fewer trainees were sick and more meals were eaten below. Books and journals are starting to make their appearances and discussions are on the increase. Initially, we are pretty tired and just trying to get used to the motion, taking care of ourselves in the most basic of ways. After a few days of this, life emerges, there is energy and the will to move on to the next level and begin to get to know each other and interact. This is where the fun begins. The sun is very hot and shade is limited, already some sunburns covered in lava lavas (sarongs). One of our lines lost its fish and lure, hauling the fish



in. Excitement and disappointment in quick succession. We have Chase aboard who joins Tavish in his avid interest and knowledge of fishing. He brought along some new lures for us to try. Yesterday was Claire's birthday and we celebrated with singing and rice krispie squares; I was surprised how many people felt well enough to eat them. Darcy would like to wish his mom a belated Happy Birthday, Happy Birthday Mom. Jeremy enjoyed his first meal today, a step in the positive direction. Dolphins and flying fish visited us today. Flying fish fly in schools, swooping about 15cm above the water. If we are sailing you can actually hear the schools make a 'swish' sound. There were about 50 dolphins playing around the ship; some performing with flips and high arcs. Quite something for the first time. For most of the day we were in sight of the island of Hawaii. The winds were very unpredictable and light; we're hoping that once we clear Hawaii, the familiar tradewinds will resume and take us on our course to the Marquesas. Good night, Bonice

July 15th 2007 @ 19:30

16°18'29.88 N 155°40'12.00 W

speed 7.2kn cloudy and sunny skies, light winds which were cooler in the evening

Today we continued to motor sail as winds remain light. The air was cooler this evening and we were wearing our hoodies and fleece jackets to keep warm. Tonight after dishes we held a Sunday service. We were all bundled tightly together in the stern while Karen steered. Songbooks were passed out and those of us with headlamps or those who knew the words, sang along. Gillian and Jeremy played guitar. The engine was turned off so we could enjoy sailing quietly, albeit slowly. There is something very special about sailing at night, under a very starry sky. It is one of the many special parts of offshore. The moon is just a very slight crescent moon, so the extra light is minimal; we can see many stars. Some of the trainees and crew were trying to find and name some of the planets, Jupiter, Venus and Saturn, and constellations we learned to identify at MaunaKea, on Hawaii. We can still see the Big Dipper, as well as the Southern Cross. Star gazing during night watch is great; it's quiet, one has time, and the sky is there, ready to be read and better understood. Supper tonight was delicious and a true group effort. Gillian had help from Tavish, Elske, Jamie, Ariel, Rob as well as a few others. They served up roast beef, mashed potatoes, gravy, carrots and Yorkshire pudding! This is quite a feat on a moving ship. Though the motion is somewhat less than yesterday, one needs to continually think about it or it will surprise you and you'll fall or bump into something or someone. Today we caught a dorado, or mahi mahi, or dolphin fish; all three refer to the same fish. In the water it shines blue and yellow, beautiful, but loses its colour as soon as it is pulled out of the water. It has a rather big, squarish head, compared to its long slim body. It weighed about 15 lbs. Chase brought it in and filleted it. Catching a fish on board is always an event; we look forward to eating it tomorrow. Today quite a few of the trainees bucket showered for the first time. We have a black horse feed bucket, attached with a line to a carabeener that gets clipped into the rigging. The bucket gets tossed over the side and hauled up and the cleaning starts, one bucket at a time. It takes some getting used to and it's well worth it. We feel pretty clean afterwards. Right now on deck around the helmsman there are several discussions happening. Karen informs me that on one side we have politics and economics, on the other socialism, and behind the wheelbox, a discussion on relationships . . . this is just the beginning. The mood on the ship is good; people seem happy and we are looking forward to sailing without the engine and getting into the routine of this offshore passage. Good night, Bonice

July 17th 2007 @ 21:00

12°7'54.12 N 152°40'4.80 W

speed 7.3kn sunny skies with cloudy periods, intensely hot, stronger winds

Jordan and Skipper are working together on a 'Sometimes . . . ' birthday card for Sara who turns 27 tomorrow; there's lots of joking and laughing in the process, a good sound. Jordan has had his workday lengthened, trying to remove the stovepipe close to a deck leak, and Skipper's been closely following the weather. They skipped together in the morning, which inspired others to come up with ways to exercise. Jose, Tavish, and Darcy found a lashdown line at the after end of the foresail boom from which they can do chin-ups. There is some stretching happening, and a lot of talking about stretching and possibly yoga. Once again, we'll see. Karen is on watch with her 2 helmsmen/women, as well as quite a group of other trainees enjoying the coolness of the evening. We can tell we are getting closer to the equator as it gets dark earlier and earlier. Soon it will be dark by 1830, and that will last for several months; we think of you back home with your nice long evenings. Claire and Genna S. shared their life stories. There was a lot of laughing from the hold table when Genna answered the question "what attracts you in a man?" Claire, it turns out, is an expert on anything related to Sesame Street. Chatting with Adam, he admitted he thought he wouldn't get sick or sunburned, yet he succumbed to both. He laughed and said, "I think I'll just keep my mouth shut, see what happens and keep talking to people, getting to know them." He would like to work behind the scenes in film or theatre productions. Sara listened in to a very interesting conversation between Jamie and Josh on night watch about the war in Afghanistan. She was impressed with their knowledge and the ability it allowed them to form viable opinions. There is a lot of reading happening, some trainees are on their second book. It has inspired my boys and now we find Jacob and Noah with their noses in a book too. Water continues to spray over the port rail and if you run your hand along anything forward of the mainmast, you can feel and see the salt. Showers are happening more frequently as the water temperature is wonderful and bodies are hot and sweaty. The wind is blowing quite hard because of headwinds and the motion has increased; we are now steeply heeled over to the starboard side. Walking on the deck is calculated and salad tends to blow off the plate if you're the watch eating on deck. Jeremy led a discussion today on Stewardship and the Environment. Sara and Antony continued with Senior and Junior lessons. Trainees are starting to get some of the oral tests signed off in their log books. At about 1530 we lowered the trysail and raised a single reefed main. We were able to turn off the engine and continue to make good speed and the heading weneed to reach Hiva Oa. Aaaaah . . . there is a big difference



when the boat sails just under her sails. She glides, she's free to move as she needs. The motion is pleasant, even though we are heeled over quite a bit. Lee cloths are definitely in use for the port-side sleepers. Today I have a journal entry from Arielle. She wrote about her first night watch, leaving Honolulu: "...a cool wet hand touches my right foot. I hear my name whispered. It's Elske...she's waking me up for night watch. Before I fell asleep I had gathered a few things next to my bunk that I would need, a hoodie, pj pants for the slightly cooler breeze at night, my gloves...my hands were feeling a touch raw from hauling on salty sail ropes...and my life vest...I slip on my warmer layer over my t-shirt and boxer pajamas... carry my life vest above the bodies of other sleeping trainees...I squeeze by and crawl to the companionway ladder...slide into my life vest...climb up the ladder...clip onto the lifeline [lifelines run from the stern to the bow, port and starboard, and all crew and trainees must clip into these once it is dark]. My nightwatch partner, Genna, has already made it back to the wheel. I stumble drunkenly back and forth along the deck, in the waves, to the stern...The night on a boat is somewhat indescribable...stars are as bright as a full moon night might be in the city. Tonight there is no moon. The sails are visible in the starlight and I hear them crack and flap in the wind. The only sounds are the wind, the waves, the sails and the squeaking of the rigging as the sails rise and fall with the waves." Arielle continues with more observations and I will type them in tomorrow as I am already well over my quota of words. The feeling on the ship is good; people seem very happy to be here. I hear lots of laughing and see many people interacting with each other. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

July 18th 2007 @ 21:30

10°24'47.88 N 151°3'36.00 W

speed 5.2kn mostly cloudy skies with rain showers, changing winds

It was a cloudier day, with regular bouts of rain, a nice change from the intensity of the sun. A small squall came through during the night with the jib being lowered and raised several times as squalls often come with an increase in wind. It rained during the night as well. During Karen's 1800-1200 watch there were several showers strong and long enough to soap and rinse in, although Karen and the trainees had to wait, shivering, and covered in soap before they could rinse, as one shower stopped and continued 10 minutes later. It's a wonderful feeling to just stand in the rain and let yourself get soaked; it's fresh water, something that feels so good after deck buckets of salt water. There were more activities happening below decks. Jeremy taught the Juniors Rules of the Road and this evening there was a large game of Apples to Apples. We celebrated Sara's birthday today. She was given a beautiful handmade by Karen card, signed by all trainees and crew. Carolyn and Elske baked double chocolate chip mint cookies instead of cake as the oven is so heeled over, the cake tends to bake thin and hard on one side, tall and soft on the other side. The cookies were delicious. The evening air is very comfortable and many of us stay out as long as we can, in our harnesses, clipped in to the safety line in the stern. The conversations I've been a part of today are such a big part of my day; sometimes it's the main thing I do in a day, besides check on the kids who are very happy and having fun with trainees. Josh started The Bourne Supremacy yesterday and has nearly finished it. Today more chatting than reading was happening and once again, a lot of laughing around the tables at mealtimes. The jib was lowered again this evening as the wind strengthened and at points we were making up to 7.7kts. The wind changes regularly though, although the heel on the ship remains quite steep. Eating in the foc'sle is quite an experience. Today we had soup and it was absolutely necessary to only half fill the bowls and to keep them in one's hand, as otherwise spillage would occur. The juice jug slipped off the edge, it happens quickly; we are forced to learn fast. Arielle led yoga stretches after supper on the after deck and on the after cabinhouse. Jen, Jose, Sam, Darcy, Rob, Sara, Tav and Simon all took part. Tonight Darcy spent his time on the wheel conning Simon to stay on course. Trainees have incredible patience with the younger kids; both sides seem to be growing in the exchange. I will finish with the remainder of Arielle's account of night watch from her journal: "As the large rolling waves approach the port side of the ship, they resemble large mythical creatures. They are dark navy blue with the occasional shiny patch on the ripples. The Pacific Grace slips over them and rolls down the other side. The phosphorescence in the waves look like reflections of stars, or maybe they are. I take my turn at the wheel, keeping a compass heading of 140 degrees. Behind us a faint glow can be seen on a patch of the horizon. It is the lights of Honolulu reflecting off the clouds. We had left Oahu that day after noon. It will be about two weeks before we see land again. Until then we will be under sail day and nightkeeping company with the waves." This is it, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

July 19th 2007 @ 21:30

8°52'23.99 N 149°25'1.20 W

speed 6.3kn sunny skies, very hot, no wind

Well, I am sweating away at 2130hrs with the hatches wide open; it is smoking hot. The engine room is 55 degrees Celsius. At 0230 last night we had to start the engine as the wind was weakening. This morning we lowered the main and set the trysail to save wear on the mainsail because it was just flogging around in not enough wind. At about 1430 we lowered all sail, turned off the engine and had our first 'swim stop.' Our latitude was 9N13.5, our longitude was 149W48.8, the depth of the water was 15,000 feet. It was incredibly wonderful! We all sensed it. The blue of the water is indescribable; a deep, deep, concentrated and solid, yet with light travelling through it, royal blue...just so beautiful. We wore our masks and floated immobile in the water, just staring at its blueness. Nearly everyone swam, even the three youngest boys. Some trainees and crew tried to climb the bobstays, there are always the competitive ones seeing who can climb up the highest, there were some who jumped off the bowsprit, drifting buoyantly until they reached amidships where the rope ladder waited, there were trainees who climbed the shrouds and jumped from 10 ft up. We divide the swim period into three groups, our watches, with each watch swimming for 15 minutes while the other two watches stand 'shark watch.' It was the highlight of the day. I have had swimstops on previous offshores, and I've always enjoyed them, but I forgot how incredibly amazing



they are, how completely satisfying and yet so simple an activity. By supper the sea was glassy, with flat, oily-looking swells. There is a gently rolling, side to side motion throughout the ship. We should all sleep well tonight, except for the heat. During a celestial navigation lesson, Skipper took out the ship log and demonstrated how speed was measured 200 years ago. We have been watching the cloud formations the past few days. They are varied and very beautiful. The big grey, heavy ones bring rain, which we enjoyed this morning, remaining outside, getting wet, staying somewhat cooler until the sun returned to dry us off. Juniors wrote their exams today; Sara said the marks look good. The moon is waxing gloriously. It shines behind us and sends a beautiful ray onto the sea, a wide band of light. The sky tonight is filled with stars as the night is clear. It really is quite something. The night air has absolutely no coolness to it; I'd say it was body temperature, you can't really feel it; another beautiful night. Bonice

July 20th 2007 @ 20:45

7°37'59.99 N 147°32'6.00 W

speed 6.7kn mostly sunny skies, some clouds, some rain showers, no wind

Last night turned out to be the warmest night so far; quite a few of us had to go on deck sometime during the night to cool off and unstick ourselves from our bedsheets. I thought today might be the same but it turned out quite pleasant, always hot, but there was a light breeze and we had some shade from the sails. We set up a tarp over the after end of the main gaff and the wheel, and stretched it out to the stanchions; this allows our helmsman and watch officer to be more comfortable. A 30 minute rain shower this morning kept a group of about 10 of us cool, cold even. We were soaked through, guys in board shorts, Gillian in a thin dress, others in a bathing suit with shorts over top. Tavish, Sam and Tristan pulled out a tarp and tried to set it up so water would collect and they could have a decent fresh water rinse. It took at least 3 tries to get enough water just to wash their faces, but the amusement it afforded the rest of us watching from the stern was immeasurable. Arwen and Sam had bucket showers after breakfast and Arwen ran her hand and hair along every rain-soaked surface gathering fresh water with which to rinse. Also amusing to watch. Chase brought a fishing rod and we caught our first fish on it today, a dorado, or mahi mahi. One never tires of seeing this beautifully coloured fish; a body of blue, yellow, and greens with small aqua-blue dots overlaid. Inside was a half digested flying fish and Tav and Chase were able to find the ear bones of the flying fish but not those of the dorado, though they tried and found many other interesting parts. My three boys were fascinated and watched from beginning to end, wanting to dry out the eyes and keep them, feeling the heart continue to pulse, asking what each bit was for; an excellent biology lesson. There was news this morning of a terrific stash party held by about 7 trainees, in the bow, clipped in, late in the evening yesterday. Claire was sleeping underneath where they were partying and said it was hilarious, the things she heard. Roaring laughter from Tristan and Tavish could be heard by the skipper, lying in his bunk below. Skipper held a celestial navigation lesson with 10 senior trainees in which each person took two sights, one morning and one afternoon. Elske reduced their sights for them which provides the information needed for plotting their positions tomorrow. At about 1500 hrs we lowered sail and had another amazing swim stop. Once again we swam in our watches, marvelling and exclaiming at the qualities of the ocean, the colour, the feel, the temperature, the clarity. Jose, Chase, Jeremy and Antony swam under the boat to the other side. Port Watch tried to organize themselves to take underwater pictures of the entire group. Today we were joined by about 4 different types of jellyfish. They stung minimally, like prickles from a haystack. With a mask we were able to take a close up look at them and then look them up in our marine life book. We all felt pretty good, pretty clean, and very refreshed. The hold is very warm and I am amazed at our cooks' ability to remain below and prepare our meals. My hat is off to them, they do an amazing job. Jordan as well, just continues to work away in his 'office,' the 55 degree Celsius engine room, patient, enduring, keeping all the systems in excellent running order. I admire the attitude he has toward what he does and why he does it. The motion of the ship is quite stable today, and we were commenting on it this evening. If, though, the boat experienced this motion coastally, it would be considered quite extreme; like anything, it's all relative. It is a beautiful night, a half-moon, a clear sky, we saw the southern cross early in the evening already, and the big dipper. People are in tank tops, chatting in smaller groups, some serious, some not (there is tremendous laughter happening above my head; I don't think they are aware I can hear everything they are saying through the open hatch!), people are reading with the use of their headlamps, Karen is reading out loud to the people around the wheel, and there are those getting ready for bed and nightwatch. This will have to be it, I'm way over my quota again, good night, Bonice.

July 21st 2007 @ 22:15

5°39'6.01 N 145°20'34.80 W

speed 7kn mainly cloudy with sunny periods, a few rain squalls

It started out a clear and hot morning, though much of the day was cloudy. Port watch had a chance to practice their man overboard drill when our one and only black horse bucket fell overboard. Arielle pointed at the bucket just as she was taught and the bucket was retrieved on the first drive by, with the pike pole. A great collaborative effort. Tavish and Chase pan-fried the dorado today in an egg mixture and seasoned flour coating. It was incredibly tasty; it melted in our mouths, there's never enough. Skipper, Jordan, Sara, Elske and Becca began preparations for our equator crossing in about 4 days. For those whose first time it is crossing the equator, there is an initiation ceremony which will turn them from greenhorns into shellbacks. The prep committee consists of those who have previously crossed; fortunately, once you have been initiated, you never have to go through it again. Trainees and crew will receive a special SALT'S stamp embossed in their log books, to remember the event. Gillian and Sara received haircuts today; the hair is being saved to be used in the near future. This afternoon we lowered the trysail as the wind seemed to be picking up. The main was set and we had a chance to sail without the engine with the already up, fore, jumbo and jib. Soon the sky turned an ominous grey and blue-black colour, the



wind was increasing in strength, the air cooled and the water became grey. Some of us stripped down to bathing suits, others grabbed their raingear, and we stood for 20 minutes on deck watching the storm approach. It was quite beautiful; the crew was on deck the entire time watching different sections of the ship, preparing to lower sail, while Skipper stood in the stern watching the squall come, continually checking all around him. Just before the wind was at its strongest, the jib came down, though we continued to make good speed and sailed through the squall. The rain had already started and it felt like small hailstones, hitting our skin hard and cold. The sea was impressive, very deep grey, with the wind blowing over the top of it, giving off white spray; quite beautiful really. Jordan had the video camera ready in its new waterproof housing and was filming from the foredeck. Within 15 minutes the squall had blown itself over and calm was restored on the boat. We continued under sail until after supper when our speed dropped below 4 knots, the engine was turned on and the mainsail was swapped for the trysail. Arwen made eatmores and Arielle and Gillian had squeezed lemons for lemonade and left it to cool in the freezer. We sang up on deck in the stern, under the decklights, the moon and the stars, with the sails drawing us forward; one of the many moments to remember. Jose and Antony played guitar and mandolin while Tavish and Noah played the drum. This group loves to sing and we sang for an hour after which the Mug-up was passed around. Delicious. The rain started fast and hard soon after and Karen, Elske and Chris were left to get completely soaked in the squall. Their voices sounded happy though, fresh water is always welcome, even at 10:30 at night! Attitude is everything in many things we learn to put up with living on the ship, and it's always worth it. Good night, Bonice.

July 22nd 2007 @ 21:15

4°38'6.00 N 143°46'58.80 W

speed 5.1kn cloudy skies, headwinds

Today was a somewhat more trying day, though each day has its easier and not-so-easy parts. Last night we had wind squalls with lashing rain that lasted 1 1/2 hours; the sky was very dark all around the boat, trainee Jamie said she couldn't see anything, it was probably the blackest night she had ever experienced. Because we had to keep all the hatches and skylights closed during the long squalls, the temperature below was quite unbearable, most of us were uncomfortably hot, wanting to go on deck in the rain to cool off. In the early morning the wind died to near nothing, then it went to SE and we were heading into it, making very little headway. At noon we altered course more easterly to try to increase our speed and to ease the motion somewhat. The motion is extreme again, fore and aft as well as side-to-side. Some of the trainees felt seasick again; not nice. The sky remained cloudy for most of the day which was a nice change from the intense sun. Katie made 2 batches of 2 litres of yogourt for the first time today, in the new Yogotherm cannisters. Good game of 'Big Bootie,' a clapping game, happening on deck this afternoon. Tonight we held a service in the stern, turned the engine off for an hour (the boat set her own course back to Victoria) and sang some songs, listened to Jeremy tell us 'his story' and to Skipper read a chapter out of Brian McLaren's "The Story we Find Ourselves In." All very interesting to think about, provided us with more questions to look into. I was reminded of how much I had planned on doing, how little of it I am accomplishing. I hear the same from others: "We thought there would be so much time out here." The days go by quickly, we spend most of it talking with one another, which is wonderful. Being out at sea though is also an excellent place and time to think, to read, to explore ideas, to grow in areas we may not have the time for ashore, yet...even here, I realize, I need to schedule it in, make a point of doing it. Till tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

July 23rd 2007 @ 21:30

3°40'0.01 N 142°40'4.80 W

speed 4.4kn mostly cloudy, somewhat cooler, contrary winds

Today was a quiet day, though like most days, it passed quickly. There was cloud for most of the day and the wind continues to head us, though it changes directions slightly every now and then. The plan is still to try and make the Marquesas, though if the headwinds continue much longer, we will have to bear off more towards the Tuamotus; we do not have enough fuel to keep on motoring to make longitude 140, before heading more southerly. We are motorsailing under trysail, fore and jumbo. Tonight the motion has begun to ease somewhat; a nice change, especially for the girls in the foc'sle where the motion is more keenly felt. Jen fell out of her bunk last night; partly her fault she laughed, not strictly due to the motion or lack of a leecloth. Jen also shared her lifestory with forewatch today. Carolyn made a delicious bean salad and vinaigrette with Katie for lunch, something Karen had been looking forward to. Crib is being played regularly, below and above decks. Rob beat Karen in a very close match, just before supper. Jordan started ropework with the Seniors, teaching a short and a long splice. Jose taught the Intermediates their chartwork, then gave them some practice plotting a course on a chart with navigation triangles and dividers. Chase spent a few hours up the mainmast, by the hounds leathering the fisherman peak halyard for chafe. There is lots of reading happening. Workwatch started sanding and oiling the hold hatch and making more baggywrinkle. We have had the chance to see dolphins twice. They are different to the dolphins seen previously; these are very small and are often in larger groups. They seem very playful, making large jumps and turns in the air. Arielle and Karen saw booby birds circling low over the water, then diving suddenly for their meal. Flying fish are a regular part of the sealife we see. Yesterday we found a dead one behind the fiferail; it gave us a good chance to see one close up. It is a mild night, very pleasant, not too many stars due to the clouds. There are clusters of people around the wheel, on the seat lockers and on the after house, chatting, laughing; a good sound. Spray still comes regularly over the bow of the ship, running toward the break and occasionally surprising someone coming out of the hatch. We are praying for calmer weather to cross the equator. On other offshores we have been able to swim over the equator, which was quite memorable. The 'crossing the line' ceremony works well on a calm sea as well. Pray for us, we are very close. After the equator we are



looking forward to some better sailing. Thanks for staying with us, I will encourage the trainees to contribute some of their journal material for you. Good night, Bonice.

July 24th 2007 @ 21:30

2°16'59.99 N 141°30'54.00 W

speed 4.5kn mainly cloudy, strong winds, cooler temperatures

The weather we are experiencing is very different than what we expected and have experienced before. The winds have been steadily increasing all day, with huge spray coming regularly over the bow, showering the ship forward of the break. Mid-afternoon the wind moved more into the east allowing us to change our course in a more southerly direction. We are now headed to the Marquesas, hopefully continuing to make enough easting to visit them. The temperature has cooled. Last week I was not envying Starboard watch who did the evening dishes; it was very hot below decks with all the rain squalls and closing of the hatches. I was not looking forward to our turn at supper dishes this week. But, we have been fortunate with cooler weather and no squalls. Tonight most of the crew and trainees were wearing longer pants and hoodies. It reminded me of sailing between Costa Rica and the Galapagos with the Humboldt current also making the air and water cooler. Last night what started out as a pretty tame time of cleaning dishes, turned into a rousing game of towel whipping. Darcy and Tavish were key players and quite proficient at it, they have the marks to prove it. It is difficult to do a whole lot when there is so much motion and hard bumping of water against the hull. Today was filled with reading and playing games. Arielle made a pot of tea and joined Rob and James in a game of Catan in the hold. Lexy practiced guitar in the stern, Chris has nearly finished his book, Jeremy lead a discussion on a Christian view toward the environment, and Jose did some chartwork exercises with the Intermediates. Tavish, Elske and Tristan took a sight of the sun and the moon mid-afternoon and were able to plot their position quite accurately. Tomorrow is Katie and Jose's birthdays and there are all kinds of hushed preparations taking place. I will relate them tomorrow. We have a great group of trainees on board; many are very self-tending, coming with books to read, ideas of what they want to do during their time on the ship. Everyone seems to get along well and we continue to find new things to talk about with each other. Good night, Bonice.

July 25th 2007 @ 21:30

0°16'6.00 N 141°3'7.20 W

speed 7.3kn clear skies, strong winds, comfortable temperature

It has been a very full and wonderful day. For Jose it started early with his watch, all in costume, surprising him at 0130, tackling him, dressing him up, and setting a duck tape hat on his head, very cleverly crafted by Darcy. For at least an hour the best stash/birthday party took place, while all the other watches slept unknowingly on. There was hot chocolate, Ghirardelli chocolate, mini oreos, chocolate covered macadamia nuts, candy, almonds, just to name some of the fare enjoyed. Forewatch sat around the helmsman, laughing, talking and completely enjoying each others company; it was very good. We continue to sail toward the equator and will reach it in just over 2 hours. Unfortunately we are moving too fast to be able to swim across the equator as well as it will be close to midnight. We lowered the trysail and raised a single reefed main and jib topsail and were able to keep the same course and increase our speed, and...turn off the engine! Aaaaaah, what a difference that makes. The motion is still very intense and one can never not think about it, but the general feeling is more peaceful and the ship seems to move more freely. By now, the jib topsail is down again, lowered by Chris and Rob, as we were heeling over quite far and taking on too much water. The water continues to spray over the entire foredeck and down into the hold, foc'sle and even after cabin hatches. It was a good day to sit on deck, watch the ocean, read a book, chat with friends, and enjoy the perfect temperature. At about 1630 the girls and 4 guys dressed as girls, sang a personalized song to Jose, written by Karen and Elske. It went to the tune of 'Those were the days' switched to 'Those were Jose's.' Very funny and everyone joined in the chorus. Katie picked a favorite breakfast, yogurt and granola with fruit, while Jose chose the supper, Shepherd's Pie. Gillian did a great job. Arwen and Mary baked close to 100 chocolate cupcakes and iced them. After dishes we had a surprise dance party for Katie in the hold with strobes and headlamps flashing, other lights off, and Tav and Jose providing the beat on the drum. Katie loved it. It was Jose's turn to tell his lifestory and be interrogated today and forewatch took good advantage of finding out everything they could; it was good fun. Tomorrow will be another full day with the equator crossing. We are sailing along very quickly, making good time, at times up to 7.6 kts, probably the fastest we've moved this leg. The sky is clear and there are many stars and a glorious, huge, orange moon. Today has been a day of laughing, I still hear a group of girls laughing on deck, some getting sprayed and laughing harder, a good sound. Until tomorrow, enjoy your non-moving beds, good night, Bonice.

July 26th 2007 @ 21:00

2°22'5.99 S 140°42'46.80 W

speed 6.5kn sunny and cloudy periods, strong winds, comfortable temperature

Another full day, another day dealing with the boat moving intensely fore and aft, with an occasional deep starboard roll. Motion, the boat is all about it lately. We can't imagine not thinking about it; it is a part of our thoughts in every small thing we undertake. We crossed the equator last night at 2345hrs, when it was still Jose and Katie's birthday; they were quite thrilled about that. Just before we reached the 00degrees00.0 mark on the GPS, the wake-up call was given and nearly everyone came on deck to watch the ship cross the 'magical line.' From Arielle's journal: "We were going 6-7 knots with three sails up and no engine. The countdown began...10, 9, 8, aaah [the GPS decided to fail for a few moments] 3,2,1, EQUATOR! We all cheered and whoo-hooed and several flash bulbs went off. We



are now in the southern hemisphere with some good southeast tradewinds off the port side. I climbed down to my bunk and quickly fell asleep." The morning brought strong winds with the Skipper repeatedly asking, 'do you think it's dying at all?' looking for a chance to give some of the working rigging a reprieve. We sailed along strongly at 7+ knots until our foresail ripped during lunch. One of the rat boards on the starboard fore shrouds had come loose on one side and had created a chafe point on the foresail. Jose noticed it, he was on watch, and the foresail was lowered and temporarily patched. It was raised an hour later just before King Neptune appeared. We were somewhat worried that King Neptune (Jordan) would be displeased that we had crossed the equator without his permission. We kneeled, waiting, blindfolded (to fool him we'd been that way since before the equator, thus still authentically green horns), and he announced himself with a very wet spray from the deck hose. He came with his entourage: Queen Amphitrite (Rob), princesses Anenome, Starfish and Urchin (Elske, Bec and Arwen), Judge Moonsnail (Sara), and guards Muscle, Moray and Limpet (Jacob, Noah and Simon). These 'helpers' have crossed the line before, and are thus, shell backs. The next two hours were filled with globs of goopy potions, molasses and tallow, slop, wet toilet paper etc. wrapped, thrown, applied etc. to each of the terrified trainees waiting to be initiated. Lots of laughing, lots of mess...just what King Neptune likes. The deck hose stood by so those newly initiated could take a good rinse. Katie had a delicious supper of ham and scalloped potatoes ready, once we'd all had a chance to clean up ourselves and the ship. In two days we hope to be in Nuka Hiva, if we keep up this speed. We are making good time, with spray still coming over the ship regularly, even over the stern of the boat by the helmsman. We have a pretty good attitude toward it all, one has to; it's part being out here, putting up with the difficulties produces the lessons and the memories and the new appreciation of our lives at home. The moon is nearly full, it gives off an incredible amount of light, we can see each other on deck. As I type I can hear 3 or 4 discussions happening just around the wheel, with lots of laughing and singing, led by Sam. This is it, good night, Bonice.

July 27th 2007 @ 21:30

4°51'6.01 S 140°24'10.80 W

speed 7.1kn cloudy and sunny skies, strong winds, big seas, comfortable temperature

Today was a great sailing day. We have been making between 6.5 and 9 knots for the past 24 hours, just flying. The waves are somewhat more regular, but the sea is still choppy, with waves coming over the rails, more in the bow than in the stern. We are still close reached, with the wind on the port bow, which is nice for us starboard side sleepers. At 0400 hrs the mainsail was lowered and the trysail set. About 12 trainees were called out of their bunks to help with the sail handling. This morning Jose attached a lizard (type off airlead on a lanyard) to the main topping lift at the after end of the main boom to stop the block from colliding into the boom. The trysail came down and the main with a single reef was raised. The jib also went up and our speed increased. The jib went up and down several times throughout the day as the wind would increase. Carolyn went out in the whiskers (net under the bowsprit, at the forward end of the ship) in her harness to help bring down the jib and lash it down. The motion was big and the sea was spraying her as she worked; she loved it and volunteered again later in the day, in the dark under a very bright moon. She was quite ecstatic after the experience. Tavish was doing a lashing for Jordan on the bowsprit, standing in the whiskers, again in a harness, when a very large wave came and flipped him to the outside of the whiskers, engulfing him, covering everything but his hair. He hopped onto the deck pretty quick. Arwen, Jacob and Noah made double chocolate chip mint cookies for everyone, with special cookies for Claire to enjoy too. Skipper took some time before supper to lay out a general time plan for the rest of the trip. He had a wipe board showing the Marquesas, the Tuamotus and Tahiti and explained our route and amount of time for each passage. From this we were able to figure out how much time remained to visit the islands and some of the choices we need to make. He went over ship routine in port and changes in shipboard life when our passages are shorter and we are moving from island to island. Following this, there was a general buzz of excitement as we realized life is about to change. We have become so accustomed to our small community at sea, we tend to forget there is something to experience beyond this. We are looking forward to land, to a change, somewhat anxious perhaps as to what awaits us. Also though, there is a sadness that this part of the leg is over, that our time at sea as the close group we have become, is going to change. I know what follows will also be good, it will be different though. There is something special about the longer passages at sea; they are possibly more difficult but that difficulty often produces a change in our attitudes for the good. We are hoping to see land late tomorrow as the Marquesas are very mountainous. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice

July 29th 2007 @ 21:30

7°4'18.01 S 140°3'18.00 W

speed 7.9kn mostly sunny, cloudy periods, changing winds, nice, warm temperature, cool in the evening

The winds have slowly decreased in strength throughout the day, offering us chances to handle sail, but also slowing down our progress which ultimately means less time to explore when we arrive on the islands. At 0030 the main was lowered and the trysail set. We were making up to 9 plus knots with the rail beginning to go under, just too much stress on the rigging. Right after breakfast, second sitting, the trysail came down and a single-reefed main went up. We continued to make good speed and the seas are becoming more regular, thus the motion is less jarring, the ship seems free-er to move as she wants to. Towards mid-afternoon the wind began to slacken and so we lowered the main and took out the reef, then raised it again and gained some speed. Now it's 2130 hrs and the main is coming down once again to put the reef back into the main before we raise it again for the night. It's safer; the main is very big and the sky looks like we may have some squalls. We just had an amazing Mug Up in the stern with guitars (Gillian and Jose), mandolin (Antony), and drum (Noah), finished off with cookies, two days in a row! made by Mary, James and Arwen. It is easier to lower and raise the main with everyone here; in the middle of the night we need to wake up people. The moon looks full and shines very brightly



on the water, lighting up the entire deck. The stars are less visible because of it but we will get our darkness back again soon, meanwhile we enjoy the moon. After dishes tonight I sat up on deck with Simon and Jacob, marvelling at being out at sea, sailing swiftly, hearing the sounds of the Grace surfing through the waves and listening to Louis Armstrong's 'Superstitious (Elske had asked me to watch her ipod while she went below for something, I took the opportunity to listen to the library of music she has with her).' What an incredible moment; sunsets and the moon coming up are a beautiful part of offshore. Simon can find the Big Dipper, Jupiter, Venus, and Saturn. He also regularly asks everyone how old they are. It seems to have replaced his question from leg 1 which was, "how much is one plus one?" For the past 2 weeks forewatch has been practicing different variations on the grace 'Jubilato Deo,' which gets sung before meals. Sam has come up with some brilliant melodies and rhythms and has patiently taught them to the watch; it's given us and those watching, lots of amusement, and the variations keep coming. Often in the evenings, Sam and Karen will begin to sing well-known songs from musicals, seeing if they can sing all the words. I'm very impressed how thoroughly they know their musicals. Elske, Bec, Katie, Gillian and James have joined in at different times, the rest of us listen and watch, singing or humming when we can. This afternoon we caught 2 dorados at the same time. Tavish was checking out the frigate and boobie birds behind us when he suddenly noticed a fish jumping at the end of our line. It dipped and surfaced like a dolphin, grabbing at the lure twice before being caught. We returned them to the sea as they were quite small, perhaps 10-12 lbs. Still very exciting. This morning we discovered a baby wahoo on the line, somehow caught during the night. We had a good look at his jawbone, gills, and very sharp teeth; they were very interesting. 2 flying fish died on board during the night as well and we wired them onto the lures but had no success with them. I hear from the girls in the foc'sle that there are mysterious and not-so-mysterious sounds as they sleep at night. The head makes a threatening, slurping, sucking noise, that reminds them of some bilge monster waiting to emerge. The horse, attached to the sheet block of the jumbo sail, travels back and forth on the metal traveller, just above their heads on deck and, when the jib is up, the chain section of the sheets, which run out on both sides of the sail, also on the foredeck above the foc'sle, drags across the deck repeatedly. I hear it's quite something. The intermediates wrote their chartwork and rules of the road exam today; I think the marks were high and that most of them passed. Seniors will write during the next passage to the Tuamotus. It has been another wonderful day; they pass so quickly. Genna S. would like to wish her mom a very, very Happy Birthday. Happy Birthday mom! Land is very close and I wonder what we will have to share with each other in the evenings as we experience different things during our days. English will be replaced by french in any kind of exchange with the locals, a good chance to draw out what we learned in highschool, or not. At the moment, the sailing is terrific, 7.9 knots, and I can hear the surf around the ship as she pulls her way through; I want to remember this. This is it, I'm over my quota and there's so much I could share. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice

July 29th 2007 @ 22:00

9°14'53.99 S 139°32'31.20 W

speed 6.5kn sunny day, very hot with few clouds, steady winds

I'm not sure what happens to our days; we were discussing this tonight, anticipating your question of "What do you do all day out at sea?" when we return home. We're not quite sure, but the days fly by. We agreed that we talk a lot, that we spend a good part of the day either on deck or around the table eating together, talking, discussing and laughing. Our watch is on evening dishes and it has turned out to be a very fun part of the day; all 11 of us and Simon first spend about an hour around the table 'hanging out;' then Claire, our amazing watch leader, divides up the jobs and in a very comfortable manner we proceed to return the hold and the galley to some kind of order and cleanliness, all the while completely enjoying each others company. It's been a beautiful night, the moon looks full and the sky is clear. We have a reefed main, the fore and the jumbo still up. Skipper and I were just sitting in the stern along with a group of trainees, listening to music, laughing, talking, having tea, etc. taking in as much of the moment as we could. The moon is shining quite white on the sails, and looking up from a lying position on the deck is an awesome sight and an almost overwhelming feeling at how fortunate we are to experience it all. Last night just before midnight, making 9 knots with water over the rail, Sara decided to lower the jib. Jeremy and Tristan harnessed up and were out on the bowsprit up to their armpits in water pulling down and lashing the jibsail. I was lowering the halyard with several others and we had wonderfully warm, frothy ocean up to our thighs and elbows as water came up through the scuppers and over the caprails. Under the full moon, it was quite the experience. We sighted land at 1000 hrs this morning, about 45 nm away. We have decided to continue on to Hiva Oa 75nm southeast of Nuka Hiva, then back to Nuka Hiva with a following wind. This morning we spent 3 hrs in a game led by Jose where we all had a chance to share how we saw ourselves; others in the group were also encouraged to contribute positive aspects of that person that they had discovered in the past 2 weeks. I was impressed at how honest everyone was, how vulnerable they were willing to be, and how much they supported each other. Many of the girls, led by Jen, dressed up for our session in the stern. Genna G. decided to forego the skirt but dressed in her wonderfully colourful clothes that are such a positive part of her. We had a late lunch, great bread and fixings, made by Gillian. For the remainder of the afternoon there were showers, books, some sail handling, and a great game of Silent Football, led by Jeremy. Lots of fun. Supper was roast beef, homemade french fries, green beans and gravy, also very good. It is late and I just heard that the main is about to come down as the wind is strengthening and the trysail will be safer for the night. It means we will be waking up some trainees to help lower the main, then raise the trysail. It's nice there's a moon. This is it, good night, Bonice.



July 30th 2007 @ 22:30

9°48'29.99 S 139°1'55.20 W

speed 0kn mostly sunny, some clouds as welcome relief from the sun, light breeze

How to describe to you such a perfectly wonderful day, one that is still continuing into the night? Mug Up has just finished, there remain small groups playing guitar and harmonica, and singing on deck. This group loves to sing; they could sing all night it seems, continually calling out for more songs. Our musicians tonight were Jose (guitar and harmonica), Jeremy (drum), Antony (mandolin), and the latest member of the band, Lexy, playing the guitar, James and Arwen baked the best brownies and passed them around as we sang. For supper tonight we invited a young couple who just arrived, sailing on a 28 ft. sail boat from Galapagos, in 28 days. They are norwegian and swedish and sailed from there, leaving last November; it was totally inspiring to hear their story. With minimal sailing experience they are making a trip happen that has already lasted 10 months and is open-ended in terms of where it will end. They stayed for Mug Up and thoroughly enjoyed it; when Skipper zodiaced them back to their boat, they were incredibly thankful and said they would remember the evening forever. We anchored in Baie Tahauku, town of Atouna, island of Hiva Oa at 0730. Many of us were up to watch as the ship came closer to land. The smell of the land was floral and strong, smells coming together from the many blossoms, from the flowers and trees. For me it IS the smell of French Polynesia; it was wonderfully familiar. Pitcairn has the same smell. We regularly receive wafts of it blowing off the land. The topography is spectacular; ridges of green that push outwards vertically around the flanks of the mountains, all the way to the ocean...irregular outcrops and islands of land covered in such a variety of greenness and types of vegetation...ranges of peaks in every direction, of every size, again, covered in green...so beautiful, one can't stop looking. Skipper cleared customs and trainees rowed ashore for the first time in the dories, it was quite the ride and many of us had wet rear ends walking through the village. There is an incredible 25 minute walk along a country road into the village with so many new things to notice; mangoes, papayas, bananas, coconuts, foals with their mothers, cows, chickens running loose, very different vegetation, many new smells and green, green, green. Just walking on land after 18 days was novel. By the time most of us entered the village, everything had shut down for the mid-day siesta. We found ourselves a nice big tree and kept ourselves amused as we know how to do so well, talking, laughing, climbing poles etc. Eventually we were able to buy some cold juice, bagettes and cream cheese, ice cream and a few other things. A group of trainees found a beach and played in the surf with some of the local children. Genna G. said they had a fantastic time, jumping waves, watching the surf pound the wall built as a breakwater and studying the crabs scuttling on this wall, finding holes to crawl in when the waves came, and remaining on the wall throughout the surf. The town is small; a bank, a post office, a church, a few stores, it didn't take long to check it out. It was wonderful to wander, look around, try to speak french, wave at the locals as they drove by waving a lazy hello, to not have any big decisions to make, life is pretty simple here. Many of us were able to get a lift in the back of the many Land Rovers that are driven around here. My kids loved it, no seat belts, no roof...how wonderful. We are looking into having the same dance group perform traditional marquesian dancing for us, as they did when we were here in 2004. They remembered us and were quite excited about meeting the crew again and giving us a show. We had a great exchange with them last time and it would be wonderful to have a repeat performance. It is late, but I'd forgotten to relate a funny incident that happened at the crossing the line ceremony. King Neptune is rather intimidating and most of the trainees and crew gave him the respect he desires. There was however, one trainee who challenged him, Anthony. He wasn't impressed with his right of passage and said so. King Neptune was somewhat taken aback and offered more of the treatment (Anthony is pretty goopy by now!) and Anthony retaliated by giving King Neptune a hug, which just shared the goopiness. It was quite funny. Anthony has hilarious things to say at just the right times. Now it is very late and poor Skipper is nearly asleep. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice

July 31st 2007 @ 22:30

9°58'5.99 S 139°7'30.00 W

speed 0kn sunny, clear blue skies, light wind

Another overwhelming day; one that has so much in it to recount. We were in our uniforms, cleaning the ship by 0700, awaiting the arrival of the two french gendarmes. Jordan picked them up in the zodiac. They were very impressed by the ship and the trainees, and the nature of the program. It didn't take long for them to relax and let down some of the stiffness we felt yesterday. Usually, if we can just get them to the boat, allow them to meet the young people, offer them coffee, breakfast and a tour through the boat, we have won them over and we have made some new friends. It seems nobody can not fall in love with the Grace. After their visit, I went with them in their Land Rover to our dance troupe contact, Poi, the same woman we dealt with 4 years ago. She and her group of dancers, who are all related somehow, are 'over the moon' with the knowledge that we are staying an extra day so they can perform for us. She said that the last time we came and they danced and the two groups mingled, we affected them in a very strong and positive way and they wondered whether we would ever return. Yesterday when she heard we were in town, she said she couldn't believe it. She called all the members of the dance group, (they live and work in the different valleys on the island) and all of them wanted to dance for us again, but more importantly, have the chance to be with us again. The regular cost for a show is 60,000 polynesian francs (approx. \$750 US), and initially they said they would drop it to half price. Four years ago it was supported by the Ministry of Tourism, but they can no longer fund the dancers so they now need to charge a fee. This morning I was informed that the show would be free! Poi said it would be the best show ever, better than anything we could imagine, with a surprise we would discover tomorrow. Instead of performing on the dock as they did last time, we are being transported by family members to the grandmother's property, where some of the family live and the grandmother has a restaurant. It is inland somewhat, at the base of one of the peaks, with coconut trees and various other bushes and trees around a level, cleared area. I sense that both sides feel they are in for something truly special, and for the same reason...the chance to hang out with each other; it seems to be a win-win situation for both sides in the most extreme of ways. After



checking in again with the gendarmes, Skipper and I returned to the ship and we raised anchor to motor south to the nearby island of Tahuata. We were told that this is one of the most beautiful places in French Polynesia, very untouched and unaffected by an increase in tourists. Also, there was a possibility of some good snorkelling and scuba diving. It took only an hour to arrive at Baie Hapatoni, on the southwestern corner; a white sand beach with a very small village of perhaps 200m of well-spaced, simple homes, along the shoreline. There was a small breakwater and a cement dock where many children were playing, mothers were cleaning their little ones, and outriggers were pulled up on the beach. We spent 6 glorious, totally satisfying hours there, mixing with the local people. They are very friendly and took us right in. Many of the trainees played several hours of volleyball with them, initially they were easy on us, but by the end they played hard and showed how well they could play. Elske was in heaven; she loved it and was filthy from head to toe, with several good scrapes from sliding in the sand. Several women took a large group of us on a fruit hunt into the woods. They collected bananas, limes, mangoes, sourpus fruit, a nut like an almond, and many, many coconuts, both for drinking and eating. She taught us how to open a green one for drinking, as well as how to husk the brown fibre shell off the older ones, for eating. She used a 'digger,' a metal rod about 60 cm high, tapered at the top, and stuck firmly in the ground. One punctures the base of the coconut husk at an angle and pries the husk away in slices to find the coconut inside. She showed us how to shake the coconut and listen, to see if it would be one worth opening. We ate coconut, drank coconut, and learned about the different stages of the coconut, it was great. The village is very neat and organized; they seem to take a lot of pride in their village. They had beautiful jewelry and wooden carvings for sale that they make here and sell to the occasional passenger boat that comes. They offered us any fruit we wanted, to take it back to the boat. Thursday there will be a wedding on the island and they are all preparing for it. Tonight they invited the entire boat to join in the dance practice. I am on the ship with the boys and Arwen, but I can hear the laughing and the drums from the shore. Antony and Elske just returned in the zodiac to pick up instruments, guitars, violin and a mandolin, to 'jam' with the locals for awhile. What an experience for the trainees and crew! Also, during the afternoon, a group of trainees and crew had a chance to snorkel along the shore. They saw a sting ray and an octopus as well as some smaller fish. Karen and Jordan hiked the slope to see some magnificent views over the bay and into the bay on the other side of the mountain range. At 1730, the small, stone and wood church rang bells for prayer time. 8 of our people joined in and were very warmly welcomed by about 7 or 8 men and women. They sang in 4-part harmony and the sound was stunning, awesome, indescribable...just some of the words used to convey to me what they heard. I've heard it before and I love it. They have a particular tone to their voice, a 'pushing' of the voice almost, something one needs to hear to understand and appreciate, very beautiful. This is becoming much too long, but there is so much to share and what I share is just a summary. I can assure you that the trainees are very happy, there is an excellent feeling of well-being on this ship. Thank you for the support you give us. Mary would like to wish her parents a very happy Anniversary and also congratulate her dad on his retirement. Happy Anniversary mom and dad, and dad, congratulations! This has to be it, good night, Bonice. PS. Josh volunteered to have his head shaven at our 'Crossing the Equator' initiation ceremony. This turns out to be an excellent idea as we clean in salt water and our hair doesn't always feel that clean. Josh has eliminated the problem for himself; smart. PPS. Everyone is reminding Josh to use sunscreen!

August 1st 2007 @ 23:55

9°48'29.99 S 139°1'55.20 W

speed 0kn rain during the night, sunny skies, hot, light breeze during the day

We have just returned from an absolutely amazing evening with all the extended family of Patrice ('chef boss' of the traditional marquestian dance troupe), the matriarch his mother, and Poi, his daughter, with whom Tony and I made contact 3 years ago. Incroyable, inoubliable, nous sommes ravi-contentes! (translation: Unbelievable, never to be forgotten, we are ravishingly happy!) These are some of the words Poi and I shared when we talked about our anticipated evening with our trainees and their family of dancers, and again, repeated last night as the evening went on and on and on. At Tahuata, the previous evening, trainees returned to the island after dishes to participate in a wedding dance practice. Their time with the villagers was amazing. They watched some dancing and were taught some of the dances to the uncontrollable mirth of the older villagewomen. I could hear the women laughing at them from the ship. There was a bird dance, (ask your kids for details!), and a fertility dance that the guys were taught which I am still hearing about. Tristan and Adam were the favorites amongst the marquestian girls and were asked repeatedly if a photo could be taken with them and the boys; the guys were feeling pretty good. They gave gifts to the ship, dried bananas wrapped in the banana leaf, jams and jewelry. They asked that we stay longer and join in the wedding which is on Thursday. Jose and Tavish did a drum solo on their marquestian drum and Arielle accompanied them with her amazing belly dancing. It was beautiful and the islanders loved it. Right now though, it is very late and I need to put my very tired boys to bed, plus we are still leaving for Nuka Hiva tonight to try to get there around mid-day tomorrow. I'm somewhat overwhelmed with how to relate this evening to you. Jordan was filming and so next leg you will see clips of what happened on this site, as well as photos, many, many photos from your own kids when they return. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice. PS. Yesterday, after the log had been sent, I realized a mistake. The fruit we were given is called soursop, not sourpus. Sorry.

August 2nd 2007 @ 20:30

8°55'18.01 S 140°5'42.00 W

speed 0kn a very hot day, clouds in the late afternoon, very lovely evening, light breezes

The boat is very quiet. We are tied to the dock on the island of Nuka Hiva. We left late last night and motored through the night. In the morning we raised the 2 course squaresails as well as the main. We sailed along gracefully and quietly at 7.5 knts, wonderful. Everyone is quite tired from all the excitement of the past 2 days, so it felt very good to sleep, chat, or read a book on deck in these



conditions; we were all feeling pretty mellow. Nearly everyone went ashore and most are still not home. We can see a string of lights close to the edge of the bay which is the village; it's a smallplace, similar to Hiva Oa. The day was very hot but the evening is very soft with a cool, refreshing breeze. We enjoyed supper with only 10 of us today; a nice change, on deck, talking and eating with just a few of us. Yesterday we left Tahuata early and moved up the island to another anchorage so everyone could spend the morning snorkelling and scuba diving. It was the first time for most of the trainees and a good chance to try out new gear. The highlights were 2 very large manta rays that swam within 2-4 ft of some of the trainees and crew. Jordan, Tavish, Jose, Antony and Skipper put on scuba gear and tried out the video camera in its' underwater housing. The results were good and you should see some of the footage on the SALTS website next leg. We returned to Hiva Oa in time for a short rest, a visit to the gendarmes to pick up the passports and some showers under the hose, before the family picked us up at 1730 in their vehicles. We brought along our Marquesian drum, the djembe, 2 guitars, a violin and 2 mandolins. We also had gifts for the dancers, the drummers, and the family members that allowed the evening to happen. The fun started immediately with the 'chef,' Patrice introducing himself and making warrior noises from deep back in his throat. He was the main warrior in the dances 3 years ago. He saw our drum and tried it out, doing a duet with Jordan and listening to little Noah drum on his own, standing on someone's guitar case so he could reach. We piled into the cars and were taken 10 minutes to the outskirts of the village. Before we even got there we could hear drumming, loud drumming. It was mesmerizing. We entered into the cleared area, with drummers ahead of us, drumming intently, warriors covered in grass leggings, arm bands of grass, grass skirts, and crowns on their heads also made of grass and basil. They were tattooed and wore collars of carved bone. They looked wonderful, warlike and powerful, they stood along the side where we passed by. There were fire torches providing the light. The women were handing each of our women a flower, thietiare, for behind our ear, and each of our men a sprig of basil, for behind their ears. They also hung a garland made of grass and flowers around our neck. It was as if we were hypnotized, walking oh so slowly, taking everything in, being led somehow to where they wanted us. They introduced themselves, welcomed us, and thanked us for coming and proceeded to perform 5 dances. The dances were all stories linked to Marquesian culture and myth. The warriors were amazing, so fierce; their dance was intensely physical and demanding. The women moved exquisitely; simply lovely to watch, so smooth, so lithe, so elegant and feminine. The music and the rhythm came from the drummers on 5 large and 2 small traditional drums, along with the dancers who sang in chanting voices, in Marquesian. We were definitely entranced throughout the entire show. Afterwards they took our girls and our guys and led them in a dance, encouraging the guys to grunt and jump, and the women to move their hips and arms. Very fun, but very difficult. They make it look very easy. We were then invited to enter the covered area where the grandmother of the 'chef' has her restaurant and where they had prepared an incredible spread of fruit, cake, juice, and sandwiches, all very delicious. We had a chance to mingle and chat with each other. Jose, Tavish, Jeremy and Noah joined the Marquesian fellows in jamming on the drums. It was amazing; they really pound their drums, the sound of about 9 or 10 of them playing together was like nothing I've heard before. They asked if we would do a show for them so Tav and Jose did a drum solo followed by all of us singing together songs that we know from Mug Up, using every instrument we brought. It sounded super; this group loves to sing, so we've had lots of practice and the lower roof made the group sound very powerful. With 'Twist and Shout,' every trainee ran out and grabbed one of the Marquesians, took them to the cleared dance floor and danced with them, all the while singing. They loved it; they loved being sung to and joining in. Elske played a piece from the 'Godfather' on her violin, with one by one different instruments joining in. They changed the tempo and played the same tune in different styles, blues, jazz folk, etc. Great fun. We brought soccer balls and jerseys for the kids. These were donated by the Prospect Lake Soccer Club. The kids absolutely loved them and there were enough kids to make up a complete blue and yellow team; the parents were very thankful. We were able to express how thrilled we were to be there, how thankful we were that their complete extended family had come together to welcome us to the Marquesas in this way. They live together on the property with the matriarch of the family, their very friendly grandmother. The 'chef,' Patrice, said over and over to me how happy he was to have the 2 groups of young people together. He is very proud to be Marquesian; it is very important to him to share his culture and to welcome people to Hiva Oa. He played a wooden nose flute for us and presented it to Skipper. Later in the evening, Skipper approached Patrice and asked for more detailed instructions on how the flute was to be played. He has already been practicing; it has a beautiful, soft sound. Some of the younger people started jamming with the instruments and the female dancers started dancing. They were joined by others trying to learn and soon couples were dancing; the Marquesian fellows loved to dance with our girls and I don't think the girls minded too much either. I can imagine that in such a small place, with the few visitors being mostly older people from abroad, the chance to be amongst 30 extra young people all at once, is quite something. The fun lasted all the way to the dock, with drumming and singing and the guitar being played all the way down the road with the groups mixing in the back of the Land Rover Defenders (open-backed, long wheel-base, jeep-like trucks, with an overhead canopy that can be rolled up for air). At the dock the music and the chatting continued; despite the language barrier, somehow information was exchanged, largely through music and dancing, but in other ways as well, and a general feeling of contentedness and well-being surrounded us. It was good, very good. There will be more details to hear from your trainees when they return home, and the photos and video will round it all out. This is long once more, and there is so much more to say. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

August 3rd 2007 @ 21:15

9°13'5.99 S 140°17'24.00 W

speed 6.7kn very hot and sunny, very light breeze

We are on our way to the Tuamotus, about 400nm away. We are running with main, fore, jumbo and jib, making a wonderful 7 knots. The motion started out very roly, side to-side, when we left the harbour, but leveled out when the sails were raised. The engine is off, aaaaaah. The air is soft, perfectly pleasant in temperature, and the wind is blowing light, but strong enough to move us along



smoothly, gracefully, every so gentle in her motion. We were just saying how we need to remember these beautiful evenings when we return home; long passages of seemingly effortless motion, with weather conditions at their best. There is no moon, so the night is perfect for star gazing and I have just learned 6 new constellations, thanks to Chase and Jose. Chase has an amazing familiarity of the night sky; we're learning from him. Today was a good day. Trainees spent most of the day in the village. A group of them were tattooed today by a fellow that tattooed some of the trainees last trip. He does gorgeous and precise work. We were able to hang out at the tattoo artist's house and watch him work. He remains silent, as he speaks no English and he needs to concentrate. Yona stayed with all 5 or 6 of the trainees, translating between them and the artist, ensuring that they were both thinking the same design. It took all day; a great job done by Yona. The tattoo artist's mom does bead work and various other handwork that she sells, and she showed us how to make necklaces with the different dried seeds she had collected. It was rewarding to leave with a Marquesian-looking necklace. My youngest 4 kids were all able to take part. Lexy wrote a note in French thanking the two of them for being generous with their knowledge and letting many of our group be at their home. One thing I really enjoy and will remember about the Marquesas are the smells. There is a wonderful pungent smell of vegetation; we get wafts of it even out in the harbour. As we walked along the road today, the smell would change and the kids and I would try to identify it, rather unsuccessfully. We've seen many fruit trees; banana, breadfruit, papaya, lime, pamplemousse and mango are some of them. We were given 2 big bags of pamplemousse by our driver to the Marquesian dance on Hiva Oa. Each day the boys and I plus the trainees who are present, enjoy a pamplemousse feast. It's a favorite fruit and makes quite the mess by the time we're done. One comment that Karen overheard today: "Land is exhausting!" Yes, the past few days in the Marquesas have been very full; it'll be nice to catch up on some sleep for some of the crew and trainees, but yet, a few more days here would be most welcome by all of us. We will miss these incredibly and spectacular islands. This is it, till tomorrow, good night, Bonice

August 4th 2007 @ 22:00

11°17'12.12 S 141°55'30.00 W

speed 7kn clear and sunny skies, hot temperatures, light winds

We have had a wonderful day, sailing with the tradewinds, very comfortably and relatively swiftly. Towards evening though, the winds lightened and we dropped sail and are now motoring. We are somewhat pressed for time because of extra days spent in the Marquesas, and there are still so many Tuamotus we would like to visit. We started sailing with the main, fore, jumbo and main topsail, then lowered the fore to enable us to set both the courses. The skies were very blue with light wispy clouds. The motion is heavenly, slightly heeled to starboard, with a very gentle swaying. If this continues with us throughout the next few groups of islands, we will be very content. People were able to catch up on some sleep today. Jen can't believe how tired she has become because of all the activities we've had on land. Major sail handling went on around her while she slept deeply, on deck, in the midst of it all. It feels good to be at sea again, picking up the thread of our routine out here, having meals with our watch again. This afternoon several trainees began creating jewelry from the coconut shells we received in Tahuata. Lexy made a beautiful spiral, cutting it out first with a coping saw, then filing the edges, and then sanding it with varying coarsenesses of sandpaper until it was incredibly smooth and deep brown in colour from the natural oils in her hands. Noah and Arielle have tried their hand at it as well, and others are being inspired to try it. We are hoping to pick up some mother of pearl shells in the Tuamotus so we can carve jewelry from them. The boat has purchased some fine carving tools just for this purpose; it was quite a hit on the last voyage. Yesterday we discovered that one of our trainees, Chris, modeled for a cover of a novel. Arwen was reading "Cave of Departure" by Nikki Tate, when Chris saw the book and said, "I have two of those books, I'm the kid on the front," and then continued to tell us his story. It was a neat coincidence. Tonight we had Mug Up in the stern again with cookies made by Arwen, James, Mary and Claire. It is a big deal to make cookies and we really appreciate those baking them. It is intolerably hot in the galley and the items needed for the cookies are collected from under an array of different bunks. We call it 'bunk diving.' Each bunk has 2 monster bags on it, plus bedding etc. and this needs to be lifted off, as well as the mattress, and then the slats. With your head you keep all this up and pull out the ingredient you are searching for. Our cooks do this on a daily basis; we are very grateful. Today was the first chance this group has had to do bowsprit hanging. This is where 2 trainees, in harnesses, swing off the very front of the boat and get pulled through the water. It's very fun, and is permitted if the wind is light and the engine is off. I forgot to mention that yesterday a group of 5 or so went on a scuba dive and on their return in the zodiac to the ship, they suddenly saw manta rays. They quickly donned their masks and snorkels and jumped over the side to spend an incredible 15 minutes with up to 10 7-8 ft. manta rays swimming within touching distance. Jeremy was ecstatic, retelling his story numerous times to anyone who was interested, which was most of us. What an incredible experience. Skipper continued teaching celestial navigation with a new group of 4 trainees, taking two sights with them, teaching them how to reduce their information, and how to plot their position. The seniors are navigating traditionally to the Tuamotus, ignoring all electronic aids on board. They spent a good part of the day taking sights, reading tables and doing the math. It's an excellent exercise and puts into practice what they are learning in their senior classes. Several crew and a few trainees brought out mandolins and ukeleles and practiced together. Caroline is trying to learn the ukelele and managed a few bars with Antony. Once again there is no moon tonight and so we can stargaze. I was able to remember and find the constellations I learned yesterday. The temperature is perfect; we are in tank tops and shorts. There continues to be a very satisfied and contented feeling on the ship; we are happy to spend our days together, there's always something to talk and laugh about, and many trainees have mentioned that mealtimes are a big part of the day. It is the time we are with our watch, sharing personal stories or just having fun. We are starting to feel that the end is not too far and are trying to make the most of our days. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice



August 5th 2007 @ 21:30

13°20'48.12 S 143°33'43.20 W

speed 7.2kn very hot and sunny, clear skies, minimal wind

Skipper, Arwen and I just had an impromptu pamplemousse feast together; it is our favorite tropical fruit. We can't get them at home because the fruit needs to ripen on the tree. I think there's something so right about that; one needs to be here, in French Polynesia to eat and truly appreciate the pamplemousse. It is not what they call pamplemousse in our grocery stores. They are bigger, light green-yellow and from the citrus family. One cuts off the thick skin and pulls it into smaller sections just like we do with a mandarin orange. We then open up each 'package,' each slice, one by one by cutting through the membrane and peeling this membrane back to expose the flesh of the fruit. The fibres are light green, shaped like long teardrops and very juicy. The taste is way better than a grapefruit, sweeter, and the texture of the fibres is juicy, crispy, and it's very refreshing. It's rather messy to eat, so we just hang over the side of the ship and let the juice drip off our elbows and into the sea. At the moment there is some major laughing emanating from the stern, there must be about 10 trainees there having a very funny discussion. In the hold they are listening to music, Chris is drawing, some are chatting, and some are still trying to catch up on their journaling (it's become a verb here). Jenna G. was sitting in the dark, in the stern with her journal trying to muster the motivation to write, but said she just couldn't, as she had recently finished writing 18 pages about the two dance nights on the islands of Tahuata and Hiva Oa. She was done for the day. In the fore'sle, things are pretty quiet. Girls are heading to bed, Sara has been taking 3 hours of the midnight watches for most of the trip, giving the watch officers a shorter night watch and thus allowing them to have some more energy during the day. She stands from 2230-0130; she has already gone to sleep. Trainees continue to carve the coconut shell into various shapes. The power sander came out to help with the sanding as well as a few more coping saws. There was coconut shell dust everywhere, when mixed with water it looked like we had been into the chocolate. The navigational team of Claire, Tristan, Jordan, Elske, Bec and Tavish are still putting in hours of work, figuring out our course to the different Tuamotus. Skipper helped them later in the day with some of their calculations; it appears to be quite a bit of work and Elske admitted she now loves the GPS even more. We held a service this afternoon discussing the attributes of Christ with crew members sharing bits of their lives that to them reflected these attributes. Supper was directly following, one sitting on deck. It is fun to have one sitting for a meal out at sea. We collect our food and find a place on deck to eat and conversation flows. Tonight the sun was going down as we ate; the sky was full of beautiful oranges, yellows, reds, and mauves, with the few clouds there were on the horizon, lined in light. Karen had an invigorating and heated discussion on morality with her watch around the table at breakfast and lunch. I wasn't there, but I heard it was interesting with very different thoughts and views expressed. We are enjoying eating coconut. We were given a large bag of them in Tahuata by a woman named Ha'a. She walked around the island with us collecting fruit and showing us how to get at it. She taught us how to husk the coconuts, did most of them, but also let us try some. To use them, we crack them in half, break out the coconut meat in chunks with a marlin spike or knife and pass it around. It's wonderful, nothing like the coconuts we have at home, that have travelled far too long. The meat is solid, sweet, chewy, has a very nutty and satisfying taste. We then use the shells for carving. Carolyn emptied a few coconuts and shredded it up coarsely and is going to make coconut chips for us possibly tomorrow. She has a book on food eaten in the tropics, how it's cultivated, harvested, prepared etc., and refers to it regularly. Yesterday we tried the sour sop. Inside it is white and slimy, but the taste is delicious, similar to a mango but more refreshing, as if combined with an apple. We are still motoring, the wind is negligible; Skipper just informed me that it is so calm he can see the reflection of the stars on the water. The motion is a very slight side to side, with an occasional set of deeper dips which sends stuff flying, reminding us to be continually on the alert. The temperature was very hot today from the moment we got up. Two tarps went up; we can do this when there is no wind. We dumped lots of buckets on ourselves and kept to the shade. Tavish set up the deck hose and pump so we could stand under a shower with unlimited water from the ocean, a real treat. . . pressure from above to rinse under. The air temperature is perfect now, though the temperature below decks is warm. This is partly due to the engine, it heats up the boat, especially the areas around the engine room. But, we are all happy, there's lots of water to cool us down, we're not going to complain. Life is very good. Until tomorrow, Bonice.

August 6th 2007 @ 21:30

14°58'5.88 S 145°44'49.20 W

speed 5.2kn sunny skies, very hot, no wind until the evening

Today was a day we thought we'd experience closer to the equator, in the doldrums. The sea was glassy smooth, there was hardly a swell, or else we've become so accustomed to it. There was absolutely no wind; we motored for most of the day with the tarps up. Toward evening the wind started picking up, initially just as small ripples across the water. We raised a reefed main, the fore, jumbo and jib, and were able to turn off the motor, a very welcome relief. Today we continued to eat pamplemousse and coconut, main ingredients of the French Polynesian diet. We caught a 25 lb. dorado, also a local staple. Chase and Jacob cut up the fish, covered it in a delicious batter of cornmeal, flour and spices and pan-fried the nuggets in olive oil. It was amazing; it melted in our mouths. We started playing slap Scrabble today with about 6 of us. It was very popular last offshore and we are using the same letters, bought in Mexico, with an assortment of slightly different letters. Sudoku puzzles have also appeared on deck thanks to Kiesa from the last leg, and Jacob, whose oma gave him several books. Books are probably still the number one quiet activity, that and journaling. Coconut carving continues; Jenna S. and Lexy made beautifully smooth, pendant-sized pieces with a design engraved into the shell. Simon continues to sand his half-coconut, hoping to make a nice bowl to put things in. Tomorrow is Mary's 19th birthday and when I came down into the aft cabin to begin getting the boys ready for bed, there were trainees crowded around the table with coloured paper, felt pens, tape, glue, beads, crepe paper etc., creating cards for her. Sam has been slaving away in the galley all day making a pamplemousse, custard, and shortbread



crust type flan. It is now cooling in the freezer for tomorrow. We're looking forward to it. It's been a nice day for just getting some small things done, for reading, and for hanging out together. This is it, I've been way over my quota possibly every day. It's difficult as there is always so much to share. We hope to reach Apataki early in the morning and go through the pass into the lagoon when there is daylight. It sounds like an amazing place with lots to see and do. We passed by two beautiful tuamotus today, very low islands with sand and coconut trees, and the occasional small village. The tuamotus are coral atolls; a ring of motus (small islands that may peak above the water) with some of them big enough to sustain a small population of people involved in copra or black pearl farming. More tomorrow, good night, Bonice

August 7th 2007 @ 22:15

15°34'5.88 S 146°24'46.80 W

speed 0kn sunny with cloudy periods, very windy, rain showers, cooler temperatures in the evening

We just ended a wonderful visit with a pearl farmer we met today on the tuamotu of Apataki. Skipper and I were following up on an acquaintance we met here 17 years ago, Jean Tapu, a well-known pearl farmer and world champion free diver. He lives here but no longer has his farm, he's in his eighties, but is in Papeete with his wife at the moment. We were given Coco's name to ask about a tour of the pearl farms. Coco came to the boat for supper and spent 2 hours telling us the story of black pearl farming in French Polynesia. It was fascinating and he spoke good english so we could ask questions. After his discussion on the pearls we spent another half hour just talking to him about different aspects of the culture in the Tuamotus and the different diving, hiking, snorkelling options on this little motu. A motu is one of a ring of small islets that forms the tuamotu. We initially went through another pass but found the wind much too strong. We turned around and went through the same one we did 17 years ago, where the village exists right in the pass. It is a beautiful little village, population about 350. It consists mainly of coral sand and coconut trees. Spread in the little bays are working shacks on stilts where the work of the pearl farmer takes place. The islanders earn money collecting the baby oyster 'spat' (the young shells) from the lagoon, and hanging them on black lines which hang in the lagoon water. It takes 2 to 3 years for the oyster shell to be large enough to insert a starter pearl with a piece of colored 'mantle' and for the pearl to begin growing. Pearl farmers buy the unpearled oyster shells from the locals. A few people make their living selling coconut to Tahiti where they make oil, soap and other articles. The water here is amazing, just like one sees in postcards of the tropics; we can see the bottom in 100 ft. of water. The coral on the bottom makes the blues incredibly brilliant and bright; different shades of very light blue. When we arrived many kids and adults came to look. This evening one of their cargo ships came in to unload and we moved away from the dock and out through the pass, so they could tie up to the dock. We tied alongside them. There were lots of people getting their supplies and bicycling them home on their large three-wheeled bikes. The ship leaves again at 0400, so some of us will be up early to move again. We will spend tomorrow wandering around this very small village, snorkelling, and visiting a nearby motu upon which the original village was situated after the 1901 hurricane. It'll be nice to stop for a day and try to slow our mental pace to that of this relaxed island. Mary had a great birthday; cards, singing Happy Birthday, a cake, a motu, discussion on pearls, snorkelling . . . what else could one want . . . perhaps a black pearl. A good day, we're all pretty tired. Good night, Bonice

August 8th 2007 @ 22:30

15°33'54.00 S 146°34'55.20 W

speed 6.7kn sunny skies, very windy in the morning and dying down in the afternoon, very warm

Another exhausting day in paradise. We are just underway, with the 2 courses and the trysail up, making wonderful time. It is quiet and the sky is full of stars. The motion is side-to-side, a gentle, deep swaying of our ship through the water. We are all feeling very tired and are ready for a few quieter days at sea to recuperate. We just had an amazing send-off from some of the people at Apataki. They came at 1800 hrs. to hear some songs and to do some dancing with us. Some of them remembered the last send-off 17 years ago, singing and dancing on the dock with Johnny Leupold, and wanted to repeat it. Unfortunately not as many young people still play instruments so the majority of the instruments were ours. A woman named Martine, who is now 28 yrs. but was 10 at the time, remembered Tony and I, and especially, Rebecca. Becca was only 8 months old and Martine fell in love with her and called her 'her baby.' She and I spent time together and somehow it really affected her and she's been waiting for us to return, ecstatic that we finally did. I was quite overwhelmed with how important our last visit to Apataki was for some of the young people. She loved the song "Hotel California," and while Johnny sang, she says I wrote out the words for her. She asked if we could sing it while she played it on the guitar. It was a dream come true for her to play the guitar and have us sing this song in front of her fellow islanders. Another couple who also had a young baby at that time, was at the send-off tonight and brought a baby photo I had given them of Elske, who was 3, and Becca, who was 3 months. Again I was overwhelmed. We had a great visit with them and intend to stay in touch. The trainees spent the day moving around the motu, playing with the island kids, who followed them everywhere and just wanted to play. We gave soccer balls to the kids and several trainees played agame that went on for quite awhile in the heat of the day. We were taken to a traditionally thatched building where the women display their craft; assorted items made of pearls, shells, coconut fronds and coconuts. At about 1530hrs, small children started hanging off the sides of the ship, wanting everything to do with us. Sam and James set up the rope swing and brought groups of 5 excited little boys at a time onto the ship to have a turn. Kids were playing tag on the dock with our trainees, kids were giving us rides on their large, 3-wheeled bikes, kids were hanging all over our mooring lines, trying to climb up towards the boat, kids were on deck having turk's head or beaded bracelets made for them . . . there were kids everywhere . . . for about 1 and 1/2 hours. The young people of the island started another game of very good soccer on the dock with the ball needing



to be fetched from the ocean regularly. It was truly something to be amongst; all this action, energy and sense of happiness and joie de vivre. Several of the trainees received gifts from islanders, pearls, palm leaf crowns, shell necklaces, and hair pins. The islanders are a very generous people. This morning another supply ship entered the pass. We were not told of this one until we saw a large man waving his arms, and passionately urging us to move, pointing at the ship which was quickly approaching. With crew and a few trainees who were still on board, we untied lines once again, and went out through the pass. We set the anchor and waited about 2 hrs. until the ship left, taking trainees to snorkel at the reef in the zodiac. Skipper feels the pass is like his own backyard he has gone through it so many times. Last night at 0400, the first cargo ship left and he had to untie mooring lines to let it out, and then tie back up to the dock again. We will travel to Tahiti, where this leg will finish. We don't talk about it much, as we don't want our time together to be over. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice

August 9th 2007 @ 21:00

16°51'36.00 S 148°35'60.00 W

speed 5kn very hot and sunny with cloudy periods, cool evening

A restful day, well needed. There's a flu bug making its way through the boat so some of us welcomed a slower pace I realized during the night that I had forgotten a few important details of the day due to how late it was when I wrote and more importantly, how tired I was. Sorry. Most important were the birthdays of Jeremy and Tristan. They both wore their 'birthday boy' buttons proudly and enjoyed our wonderful morning voices singing 'Happy Birthday. The day had been so full that we are having chocolate cake, baked by Arwen and James, tonight. At the moment, Mug Up is going on in the stern around the helmsman, with Jeremy and Jose playing guitar, Antony playing mandolin and Noah on the drum. It's great how this group loves to sing. Yesterday 5 or so people went for a tank drift dive through the pass, with the zodiac staying alongside. They went down 80ft with the video camera and saw some black-tipped reef sharks, lion fish, as well as hundreds of other very colourful fish. Snorkellers in the morning also saw sharks and sting rays. Those of us who snorkelled just off the end of the coral shelf to the side of the pass, also saw sting rays 60cm. across with a 1m tail. Jacob pointed out a moray eel, a blue mouthed clam and the many other beautiful fish. We have been sailing all day with the trysail, foresail and starboard course. Last night Antony spent some time in the pouring rain; a very strong squall with a slight increase in wind blew over us. During Jose's watch, the bow went right under the water so violently that the anchor jumped from its tied position on the rail, sounding to Skipper, sleeping in the stern, like a log hitting the hull hard. The girls sleeping below the deck thought we'd hit something. The motion is smooth but rocky-rolly, very much side-to-side. We forget the motion so quickly once we are on land, but are forced to remember and secure everything and wedge ourselves and our cups, plates etc. in. Our E.T.A. is early tomorrow morning; Tahiti has just begun to show up on the radar, though we still can't see it ahead. It's exciting to be so close, although it means the imminent ending of the leg. We feel fortunate to sail without the engine on our final passage; the air is soft and cool and the night is clear for some final stargazing. Today the entire group came together to discuss which aspects of this leg, of our community, we'd like to capture on video for the documentary about the trip. Two important aspects that came up were: 1) a new look at hospitality, how we host our friends or visitors compared to how open-armed, people have treated us, and 2) how we are forced to live in community with people we otherwise may not interact with and how we have become so close in such a short time. We spend all our time with each other, everything we do is done with the same group of people, very different from home where we have different groups of people we share different parts of our life with. Here there is nowhere to hide one's self and it's difficult to keep anything about ourselves hidden as long as the 37 days we are so intensely together. It was a good discussion, reinforcing again how much we've become a group, a community belonging to each other, working together and truly enjoying each others company. It will be sad to say good bye to this group but we are planning on a full and very fun week in Papeete. Our great friend Stephen Duff will be there, joining us as volunteer for the end of leg 2 and leg 3. Jenna G's mom is having a birthday today and Jenna G. wishes her a wonderful day. Happy Birthday mom! This is it for now, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

August 10th 2007 @ 21:30

17°32'17.88 S 149°34'12.00 W

speed 0kn very cloudy and rainy in the early morning, becoming hot and sunny with a pleasant breeze during the day

We are moored to the yacht dock in downtown Papeete; we can't believe what a perfect spot we've been given. The authorities have been very generous to us, they are happy to have us here and 2 journalists from different newspapers were by as soon as we tied up to take photos and ask questions. Everything we need is within walking distance: restaurants, laundry, markets, pearl shops, food shops, swimming pool, a church etc., as well as beautiful green places to sit and read or write, right near the ocean. The waterfront has been very nicely cleaned up since the last time we were here. The 'trucks' of 17 years ago still exist. These are vans that in the evening open up and become mini-restaurants, serving anything from steak and fries where the meat is being roasted over a fire and they slice off what you want, to shishkebabs, to filled crepes, to desert waffles with chocolate and whipped cream, to a beer or cider, to pizza . . . They set out tables with plastic, floral-printed tablecloths and chairs to eat around. People wander amongst the various 'trucks' deciding what it is they want to eat. It takes place in the same spot but 17 years ago it was just a somewhat junky parking lot. Now the ground has been tiled and there are nice buildings and lighting, as well as washrooms. The tourist information is very close by in a beautiful, traditionally built thatch-dwelling which neighbours a small open air market selling shell, bone and pearl crafts as well as woven baskets and wooden carvings. We went to the 'trucks' after supper for ice cream with the 4 youngest kids and met several trainees trying out some of the wares. We sailed through the night until 0330 when the engine was turned on and we continued motor sailing. The sky was very dark



and grey with heavy clouds; it rained for most of the early morning, shining brass had to be postponed until later in the morning. It was very exciting coming in to Tahiti. We were all up on deck, talkative, full of plans and exclamations at what we saw. The island is very mountainous, like the Marquesas, and each big mountain is covered in smaller peaks like a multi-gabled pointed roof covered in various soft green vegetation, incredibly spectacular. The city of Papeete rests at the bottom of the mountain, hugging the coastline. We met our shipping agent, Moana, a very friendly, gentle man who has been very helpful. He brought the mail to the boat, which is always an important and highly anticipated event. There really isn't anything like receiving a letter on paper, sent through the mail and handwritten. I've heard many trainees commenting on how good it feels and that they too want to remember this feeling and repeat it in their lives. I received a beautiful letter from Deb with some very inspiring poems written by Emily Dickinson, thank you. Thanks go to everyone for the encouraging words regarding the log. Trainees have sent on your messages of appreciation for relaying what transpires on the ship and I thank you for that; I enjoy doing it. Most of us wandered around the town for the afternoon, just looking and looking and looking; there's so much to look at. We went to the open market where we saw vegetables, 150cm long dorados and tuna, huge containers of husked coconuts, various bags of the weirdest looking tidbits of food, aisles and aisles of multi-coloured pareos (sarongs, lava lavas), and at least 100 tables of hand-crafted jewelry made from materials found close to home. I marvelled at the amount of 'stuff' that the women of all the different islands make by hand, piece by piece, to make an income for their families. I'm impressed at how they produce something marketable out of material found in their environment, materials that are a daily part of their life: so many different kinds and sizes of shells, wood, pearls, mother-of-pearl shells, bone, leather, beads formed from various seeds and dried berries. I compare it with our society and the things we produce. There are so many women all over French Polynesia sitting at home, raising children, spending their days threading seeds on lines, putting holes in seeds and pearls so they can be threaded, carving, threading pearls, stringing necklaces, sanding coconut shells, plaiting dried palm fronds into hats and handbags, etc. There is something admirable in all of it; a simplicity we can learn from. The kids, Tony and I saw a man chopping coconuts in half and bagging them. I asked if I could buy one just to eat with the kids and he smiled, took a beautiful one, chopped it, cleaned it out and chopped the meat into perfect eating-size pieces, all for . . . the bargain of the day, 120 francs, about \$1.50. We saw lots of pearls, anything a woman can do with a pearl, we saw. Such beautiful jewelry, such a gorgeous thing, the black pearl. One woman fell in love with the kids and gave them each a lovely pearl! Travelling with the kids offers opportunities like this to happen, they are always a good conversation starter, people tend to warm up to us as a group quite quickly. One man at stall we were all checking out, enjoyed watching the trainees and was very generous with his knowledge of how the crafts were made and where the materials came from. He gave Simon a gorgeous shell and a friendly smile; Simon was very happy and answered, "beaucoup merci." These kinds of interactions make the visit full; simple connections with the people. sometimes it just takes a smile, 'bonjour,' and a bit of eye contact and they sense that you care about them and they in return, also offer you a smile. I'm looking forward to returning to the market just to see what there is to see. Trainees have scouted out the city pretty well, apparently it's not too huge. Some of the trainees went to the Pearl Market where different suppliers are set up with their pearls and explain the different grades, qualities, colours, etc. of the pearls. You can choose from grade A, B, C, or D and they will tell you the thickness of the layer of pearl around the starter pearl and you pay accordingly. Adam said it was quite interesting. Supper was with 20 of us tonight, chicken, rice and squash, a new vegetable from the market today. Trainees went out tonight together, into the town to find a place to go dancing; they were pretty excited. Darcy would like to send a belated Happy Birthday to his cousin Suzy. Happy Birthday Suzy! This will be it for tonight, Skipper has fallen asleep on deck. I will have to wake him to send this. The last few nights he has spent much of the time in and out of his bunk, with the different officers on watch; they're all pretty tired, well deserving of a good, solid sleep. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

August 11th 2007 @ 22:30

17°32'17.88 S 149°34'4.80 W

speed 0kn sunny, clear skies with initially a breeze from the west, switching to an easterly wind later in the afternoon

It has been a very pleasant day, there is a good feeling on the boat with people coming and going, the boat is definitely our home, a comfortable stronghold for all of us. It's been sunny all day, very warm. The wind was blowing from the west today, causing Skipper some alarm as we want the southeasterly trades when we travel through the next few island groups. By evening the wind was blowing easterly again, Skipper was content. With the breeze and the tarps, the boat is a very comfortable place to hang out. We also were able to set up a hose with fresh water. Again, this is such a luxury after weeks of washing with salt water and a bucket. The temperature of the water is quite cold, we enjoyed shivering again. The lather from the fresh water and soap caused shrieks of delight and the squeaky clean feeling afterwards was completely appreciated. Small things make a big difference; a good lesson in many ways. There are plans underway for most of the crew and trainees on board to rent cars and drive around the island tomorrow, some of them spending the night away from the boat and camping somewhere. A small group of us are getting up at 0500hrs to visit the market when the fisherman deliver their fish. It's supposed to be an amazing sight, full of activity so early in the day. My boys are very excited. At 1000hrs the kids, Katie and myself are going to attend a church service. 17 years ago we attended the service and it was incredible; the singing, the sea of white hats and white dresses, the energy and passion within the building was something I would like to relive and share. Tonight a group of trainees looked after my 3 boys so Tony and I could get a few hours away from the ship on our own; an incredibly sensitive group we have, very generous and thoughtful. They even took them to the 'trucks' for ice cream. Some trainees have had their laundry cleaned for them and the results sound good, though expensive. In most of the places we'll travel, self serve laundromats do not exist. One brings laundry in, has it weighed, and returns later to pick it up, all clean and folded. This is a nice thing, but the price is quite high. We justify it by remembering we are providing a job for someone, and . . . who wants to spend time in a laundromat in Tahiti anyways? Cold drinks are also top on the list for something all of us enjoy and appreciate. Cold bottled



water goes down by the litres. We are finding that it is expensive to be here, Claire says she feels her pockets have holes, the money just seems to flow out the bottom. We feel fortunate that we have our home to return to and food graciously supplied to us 3 times a day, amongst a close group of friends. Arielle spent part of the morning making caramel with Jacob and Noah. We had it for dessert tonight; delicious. So simple and so satisfying. She had the boys write out the recipe, convert Fahrenheit to Celsius, read instructions, mix, prepare, research how to decide 'hard ball stage' without a candy thermometer, etc., an excellent learning opportunity in many ways. Schooling is happening in many different ways, though no school books have surfaced from the blue Rubbermaid tubs yet, just the novels, collections of stories, poetry books etc. We spend time every day both reading together and reading our own books. Several girls went dress shopping today and were successful. 4 or 5 trainees visited the Pearl Market, a well-organized business where one can learn about pearls from an ongoing video, choose amongst thousandsof pearls, a pearl within a certain price range, choose a setting and even help drill the hole for the setting. Every trainee that went through the process of learning, looking, choosing and receiving their finished pearl purchase was very satisfied with their time spent at the market. I've seen them myself and I love what I see. The job is well done and trainees say there is no pressure to buy and that everything is very organized, professional and upfront. Conversations with the workers sometimes moved from the pearls to where some of the best surfing and snorkelling beaches on the island are. Our young people are treated well, islanders enjoy seeing young people visit. Today one of the female dancers from Apatoni, on the island of Tahuata, saw the masts and came by to say hello. A few more of them are coming to join us for dinner on Wednesday. Just after we left the Marquesas, most of the young people left their native islands to go to school on Tahiti. We knew this and were hoping that some of them would notice the masts and drop by. Tonight, many of us again visited the 'trucks' and their wonderful selection of food. The whole scene is something fascinating to watch and be a part of. Tony and I were able to saunter through and watch the different 'trucks' make their food and see which places might be somewhere we would want to eat with the kids on our days off. I was told that the favorite crepe so far was one with nutella and banana. Some of the Chinese stir-fry looked great, as did the pizza, the barbecued kebabs and the fish. Jeremy and his wife Christina celebrate their 5th anniversary today and although Jeremy had a great chat with Christina today, he would again like to wish her a great day. Happy Anniversary Christina! Also, tomorrow is my sister Monique's birthday and I would like to wish her an amazing day with Bob, and her two boys Silas and Salal. Happy Birthday Monique, I'm thinking of you. During the middle of the day there were many of us just hanging out on the boat doing various things; reading, laundry, making coconut shell or mother of pearl shell jewelry, sleeping, writing in journals or on postcards, listening to music, talking, eating coconut, showing purchases . . . I feel a sense of balance, life is good, we have our ship, we have each other. I will miss the group we have, though, as always, I know it can happen again. Yet, it is sad to let go a group such as this. This is it, time for bed, most of us are sleeping on deck where the air is cooler. The dock is more peaceful than I had anticipated being so close to the city. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

August 12th 2007 @ 21:15

17°32'17.88 S 149°34'4.80 W

speed 0kn hot sunny weather with good breeze

Our day started early; at 0500 hrs some of us got up to visit the market. It was definitely worth the effort. The streets were full of parked cars though the sky was still dark. The market however, was full of people selling everything to do with local food. It was like a beehive, seemingly quiet on the outside, but teeming with life and busy-ness and patterns on the inside. The fishboats had come in earlier and there were aisles of tables full of an amazing variety of fish. Most were still complete, head, guts and all. The tuna and the bigger fish were cut in large chunks ready to be used. There were tables and tables of food; wonderful looking vegetables, baked goods such as croissants, bagettes, cakes etc., there were several tables where 50lb. sacs of coconuts were being halved and grated to make 'noix de coco rape', or to have the grated coconut squeezed to make the coconut milk, the cream we use in curries etc. There were hundreds of bottles of this white liquid lining the tables, beside the bags of grated coconut and other packages of cut shapes that I presume was something edible although it looked rather disgusting. We stood and watched a woman grating coconut and she offered us a half shell with the grated nut in it to taste, delicious. The vegetable stands went out the back opening of the market and into the street; there was every vegetable you could think of. I asked myself where all the gardens were. Inside there were tables selling cooked beef, pork and baked chickens, all still on the bone. They cut bits off with a cleaver on a big chopping board, making piles of the various meats one could buy. They would put the sold meat on newsprint, weigh it and pass it over, receive the payment, all very efficient, a quick exchange. We were some of the only 'visitors' at the market, everyone else seemed local and intent on getting their shopping done. The voices calling prices, the smells, the amount of bodies moving around, the variety of things to look at, the colours and the shapes, the fact that it was only 0530 hrs, all made the experience intense. We loved it. By 0630, we were back on the boat and the sun was up. I can understand why the Tahitians shop this early, it was wonderfully cool. By the time the bosun whistle blew to announce breakfast at 0800 hrs., most of the trainees had left to rent cars and spend the day touring the island. Sara, Gillian, Katie, Skipper, the 4 younger kids and I were the only ones left on the boat. Yona, Anthony, Darcy and Chris went walking and found a beautiful beach and hotel to relax at; they were thrilled at their luck. Jen's parents and her sister arrived today; they're off to Moorea to spend a few days together before Kelsey boards and Jen disembarks. It was Jen and Jenna G. who looked after my boys yesterday while Tony and I wandered. Sara and Skipper stayed on the ship while the rest of us walked to church for 1000hrs. The church was 2/3 full of white hats, ladies and little girls dressed in white dresses, men and boys in dark pants with white short-sleeved shirts. The singing was beautiful; the voices lead themselves in harmony, without any accompaniment. The words were in Tahitian and after a bit we could follow some of them on the printed sheet they gave us. After church we picked up a drink from the one place that was open and had an impromptu picnic. On Sundays, everything shuts down here. The big market was done by noon, everything else never opened, not even a coffee shop somewhere. We



spent a quiet afternoon on the boat. The cruise ship dock behind us was busy, a new trip started today on the Tahitian Princess Line. People slowly started to return to the ship. Only 13 of us had supper together, stir-fry and rice. As people returned, we heard of the various adventures. The tours around the island sounded good; a great black sand beach with huge surf to play in, snorkelling in the rain showers, drives up mountains to spectacular view points, chinese food on the beach with semi-live music (that's a mixture of live and recorded), a visit to an International calibre surfing competition beach where the coral and surf meet in an intensely dangerous proximity to one another, etc. They all seemed satisfied. No one ended up camping as the island was small enough to travel around in a day and they experienced regular rain; they all have dry and comfortable beds here on the ship . . . home. Jordan, Carolyn, Antony and Arielle had a fantastic day hiking into the interior of the island and meeting some wonderful people along the way who helped them with lifts. One family was backroading with their 4 WD truck and took them along on their route, as well as fed them pizza and ice cream and drove them to see the view from one of the nearby mountain peaks. Jordan said that both groups were excited about the interaction and their new friends hope to come by for a tour. A very full day for everyone. Tomorrow some trainees are leaving early on the ferry to Moorea for the day. The day following is the beginning of our two work days where we all work together 0900-1700 hrs to prepare the boat for the next leg. This is it, I am very tired. Good night, Happy Birthday Monique, Bonice.

August 13th 2007 @ 21:15

17°32'17.88 S 149°34'4.80 W

speed 0kn clear sunny skies with a strong southeasterly breeze, very hot

The last group of crew/trainees that left in the rental cars has just returned and we are now all 'home,' though many are still eating crepes with nutella, bananas and ice cream at the 'trucks.' It's fun to hear about their day. Karen and Jose are on their 2 days off and enjoyed a very relaxing day with Jeremy, Chase and Jamie on the beach, by the pool, and snorkelling amongst many beautiful fish on the coral reef. They tied up their day with an incredible gourmet dinner at one of the higher-end hotels; Karen said the food was expensive but delicious and beautifully presented, worth every franc. Josh, James and Adam left early to do some boogy boarding at a beach 30 minutes from Papeete. Josh said it was great, he really enjoyed it. Early mornings are beautiful, they are cooler and one can enjoy the waking up of the day. By 0900 hrs it is already hot here, sometimes earlier. We're finding that the evenings in Papeete are very comfortable. The sun is down by 1800 hrs, but by 1700 the air already feels cooler, especially if one has taken a deck shower with the hose. At night our fans aren't running full throttle and we actually find ourselves pulling a sheet or sarong over us. It's a treat to have this change in temperature, to enjoy the coolness. Today is the final day before workdays and most of us spent it getting some personal jobs done, i.e. laundry, buying stamps, writing postcards, buying pearls (I find them so beautiful and I am not particularly interested in most jewelry), finding last minute gifts, writing in journals etc. A group of trainees left on the early boat to Moorea for the day. Claire, Jen, Jenna and Lexy had a great day visiting a tattoo artist that Jenna has already been in contact with. They met some good people who gave them rides and advice on where to go and what to see. Rob was sent to the market this morning before breakfast to buy 30 baguettes and cheese for all of us for lunches. Katie had bought cucumbers, tomatoes and lettuce from the market, and, along with egg salad, tuna salad and cheese, we made ourselves some amazing foot-long baguette sandwiches. Lettuce is something we don't often get, especially on bread. The lettuce, tomatoes and cucumbers taste like those my mom might pick from her garden, delicious. There were 27 of us together for supper; the high prices of everything in Papeete is being felt, we're fortunate to have Katie and Gillian making meals for us. We now have all our meals on deck, sitting in groups chatting and sharing stories. It's a great part of each day, it's something we want to bring home with us, the importance of sitting with friends and sharing a meal together. After supper Katie went out with Noah, Jacob and Simon for ice cream at the 'trucks.' Simon had his trademark brown 'orbit' of ice cream 1cm all around his mouth (tongue range), ice cream down the shirt and onto the flip flops. Katie said the four of them laughed and made hilarious faces the entire time, Katie recording it all on her digital camera. We continue to enjoy our fresh water hose, it costs us \$2 per day; it's the most enjoyment all of us get, for the least amount of money. Something we've noticed here is how good the motorists are at stopping for pedestrians at the 'zebra' crosswalks, the only way to get across. The main road runs along the water, Rue Pomare, and is 4 lanes wide, but we never have to wait long, they just stop and let us across, even when the traffic is intense. Some pairing is happening aboard ship; it's always fun to watch, and as there really is no way to hide anything (we know each other too well) we all tend to be privy to what's happening and anyone can be consulted for advice or an opinion. Jordan has not been feeling too well; his elbow is swollen but Sara and Karen have consulted a doctor and he's on medication and rest. This is it, time to go to bed, good night, Bonice.

August 14th 2007 @ 23:45

17°32'17.88 S 149°34'4.80 W

speed 0kn very hot morning, showers mid-day, clear evening

It is very late but I want to leave you with something to read with your coffee in the morning! We picked up Stephen Duff from the airport late this evening, surprising him. It's great to see him and he's happy to be here. Quite a few of the trainees have sailed with him in the past. Today was the first workday. The weather was perfect for bright work until mid-day when the rain started, making sanding and oiling difficult. Trainees chose which of the three work groups they wanted to be a part of, rigging, food stowage and galley clean-up, or bright work on deck. For a good part of the day, Jeremy was astride the fender, in the water, sanding the hull with a palm sander. He also tried suspending himself in the water by wearing 3 lifejackets 'diaper style' (his legs through the armholes), and sanding. Elske, Mary, Bec and Tavish moved around the hull in the zodiac, several holding the boat in place, while one of them palm sanded the hull. We make them wear protective eye gear and a mask, but still, it's a very messy job. Fine, black paint dust descends on everyone,



and when it rains they look like rained on chimney sweeps. Deck work included sanding the main and fore gaffs as well as scraping the two masts. Rob and Darcy were harnessed into the masts on bosuns' swings, doing the scraping; another difficult and long job. The galley crew went shopping together, creating a line of 7 or 8 full carts of food. Once the food is on the boat, the cardboard is removed, food is sorted, packaged and stowed. First, all the left over food is removed from its lodgings and the area is cleaned. Another big job. Work stopped at 1700 hrs and we had a mass shower on the dock with the hose. When I returned with the kids, I saw Chase enjoying his shower with 7 gorgeous women, a huge smile on his face. When the guys had a go at getting clean, there were the beginnings of a water fight. Tonight all the watches went out for supper, each to a different place. Jose's watch just recently returned, adding an ice cream from the 'trucks' and a walk to their time together. Jose chose one of his many beautiful photos for each of his trainees, making a print for each of them. On a separate sheet of paper, they exchanged written comments supporting each other, things they learned and appreciated about each other etc. and these will be returned to them via mail at the end of offshore. When we returned from the airport, there was a good-sized group of people playing Apples to Apples on deck, laughing hysterically. I went for a walk with the kids today and came across a Mono'I Festival. There were booths arranged with products and information about the cosmetics produced from coconut oil and oil from the 'tiare' flower. We were given samples of soap which smell beautiful. Tomorrow we continue on our workday, hoping to paint the hull and get some more coats of oil on the gaffs and masts. We are all very happy, with so much talking still happening. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

August 15th 2007 @ 23:00

17°32'17.88 S 149°34'4.80 W

speed 0kn hot sunny day, with a nice breeze for most of the day, comfortable in the evening

It is 2300hrs and I just left the group sitting on deck since 2000hrs, taking the time to remember each other one at a time. We have done a few similar things during the course of this trip, and once again I am amazed and inspired by how honest the trainees are, how much they respect and love each other. It shows in an exercise such as this how well they know each other and how much fun they have had. Today was a very hot day, fortunately no one suffered from sun stroke. Jordan's elbow is healing slowly; he is still on medication and wears a sling for support. He continues to do his job as bosun while at the same time looking after himself; he was on deck for most of the day, overseeing what needed doing. Jamie is another of our troopers, she's still dealing with cold symptoms she's had for a week now. She was up on deck helping along with everyone else, when I'm sure a rest would have felt good. On Monday she spent the day with Karen, Jose, Jeremy and Chase beach and pool hopping. While the boys kept busy, moving from one activity to the next, she and Karen had a very calm, quiet day reading and smiling in acknowledgement on the nature of boys which inevitably led to their 'being ousted' from one of the pools. The boat looks amazing. With 30 people working 8 hours for 2 days, we've been able to get a lot done. The cooks were able to clean the entire galley, all the woodwork with its grooves and shelves, the floor with its tendency to collect spills, the freezer was emptied, wiped and restocked, and Adam cleaned the entire stove front and interior; it looks new. Thank you. Gillian bought some more food today and it, along with some of the food from yesterday, all found a home. They are happy. The mast crew, Darcy, Rob and James did an amazing job. They began yesterday, in their bosuns chairs, by scraping the masts. They were being raised and lowered by other trainees and crew on the deck. Today they applied two coats of oil and one good layer of grease. The masts are tall and there is no shade up there; this is a huge job. The wood on the masts looks new again. The gaffs received another few layers of oil and when they were no longer tacky, had their sails relaced. Jacob did the foresail. Noah hung out all day with the rigging crew and was just as black as the rest of them. He sanded and oiled various parts of the boat, and painted some black bits on the bowsprit. Jose took him to the 'trucks' for ice cream as thanks. The iron work and the hause hole were wire brushed or sanded, rubbed down with paint thinner, and then painted black (red for the hause holes). The hull crew worked hard and were the blackest of everyone. It took them a good 45 minutes with every cleaner we could find to get some of the black paint off their bodies and out of their hair. The rest will come off over time. They had a riot though; we could hear them laughing, singing . . . They started by sanding the hull yesterday. Today they gave the entire hull a paint thinner wipe-down to clear off the film of old paint. We then applied primer where the wood was showing through. The paint goes on next with a roller, followed by feathering with a paint brush to get the roller marks off. They had to tape off the top coloured stripes so as not to cover them in black paint. At 1530, Sara went to the only two stores that were open and bought 38 cold drinks. Today is a holiday here, everything is closed. Gillian put out apples as well, and everyone stopped to rest and sit in the shade. It was a hot, hot day. Tristan and Jen spent most of yesterday and today sewing sail patches on small rents in the mainsail. Around lunch time, Jordan Antony, Caroline, and Arielle's friends from the weekend arrived. One of the fellows that took the entire ship on as 'mes amis a moi,' is a mechanic. He came down yesterday to help us with a propeller piece (there's probably a more bosun-like term, I just don't know it) and took it with him to see what he could do. He returned today with everything working, new seals . . . a clean bill of health for this particular piece. Jordan and Skipper are pleased and he would not let us pay. He and his extended family came on the boat for some lunch and a tour through the boat, especially, of course, the engine room. He even brought a friend who speaks excellent english as interpreter, just so he would be able to ask questions and understand the answers completely. Another good visit, another positive contact. Tomorrow will be another busy day, it's the day of our final dinner, where the crew put on a meal and serve the trainees. Everyone dresses up and we all sit around a tableclothed table together. I will give the details of these transformations tomorrow, or possibly the following day, if the evening goes late. There will be an awards ceremonies, where everyone wins and Jose and Jeremy will put on a slide show with images from this leg. It is always a lot of fun. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.



August 16th 2007 @ 23:45

17°32'17.88 S 149°34'4.80 W

speed 0kn cloudy skies for most of the day, still very warm

It's very late, we just wrapped up an amazing final evening together, and for some, the evening's not over yet. They'll be squeezing every minutethey can out of their final hours together. Trainees kept busy getting oddjobs done, some final shopping trips, writing and sending off letters, catching up on journal writing, and starting to think about packing thosebags. The crew started mid-day preparing for the dinner tonight. Jose andJeremy gathered photos from trainees, adding them to their own collection, and put together a fantastic slide show. Jenna G. and Claire were able tolocate a projector that allowed us to view the show on the foresail. Thedinner was delicious, the setting was intimate, the company was grand . . .I'll tell you all about it tomorrow; right now I need to put my very tiredboys to bed. Until tomorrow morning, good night, Bonice.

August 17th 2007 @ 23:00

17°32'17.88 S 149°34'4.80 W

speed 0kn mostly cloudy day, still warm, comfortable evening

It is late again; Tony and I just returned from an enjoyable eveningtogether at a restaurant situated high on a mountain overlooking Papeete andthe island of Moorea. We were sent there by the crew. They organized theride up the mountain, made the reservation and gave us the funds to go outfor a wonderful fondue and salad dinner. What a gift, what a supportivecrew. Today was the final day of leg 2 but fortunately we still have manyof them around us as their flight leaves tomorrow night. Katie made awonderful breakfast with baguettes, cheese, pineapple, watermelon, andscrambled eggs. The next few hours were spent packing bags, writingaddresses and best wishes in each other's journals, taking photos andgenerally trying to hang out with each other as much as possible, ignoringthe inevitability of having to part. Simon hovered over the packers, seeingif their was any good 'stuff' to be left behind, either because it was nolonger needed or wanted, or didn't fit into the bags. In the afternoonCarolyn, Stephen, Tristan, Becca and Arwen started taking their scuba divingcertification course. They learned some basics and were then taken out in apower boat to a wreck site where they swam around 2 sunken airplanes and 3old boats. They said it was amazing; they also saw lots of brightly coloredfish, in many various sizes and types. On Monday they will finish thesecond half of the course with 2 or 3 more dives. We now have quite a groupof qualified divers on board. Once the trainees had emptied their bunks andmoved their gear on deck, the crew gave the boat a thorough clean. It looksgood. Many of the crew and trainees went out to the 'trucks' together forsupper. Breakfast was the last meal made for us by the cooks until the newtrainees arrive. Gillian and Katie have 2 days off, as does Skipper,starting tomorrow. The crew met this afternoon to evaluate the last leg.They had a chance to discuss details of the running of the program, tolisten to how each one of them is doing, and to see if changes need to bemade. It was an excellent meeting and crew feel less tired and more able topredict what to expect and to work with these expectations. The group feelsstrong and is motivated to make the most of the offshore experience for thesake of the trainees. Yesterday was our final dinner. For appetizers,Gillian and Katie made toasted baguette slices with sauteed mushrooms andparmesan, and cucumber slices spread with goat cheese and grated carrot. Wethen had salad, followed by bacon-covered roast beef, potatoes, andbroccoli. There was cake with ice cream, either chocolate or vanilla, fordessert. To drink we had fruit punch with real blueberries and raspberriesin it. The crew started mid-afternoon to transform the deck into a fancy5-star restaurant. Karen pulled out the craft box and decorated the mainboom with marquesian dancers, balloons, and streamers. We pulled out the 5gallon oil buckets, the fenders, and the fender boards and created seatsaround the after cabin house, which became our table. Clean maroon bedsheets covering the entire top surface were our tablecloths. We made namecards and used my pearl and shell structures from Apataki, as centre pieceson the table. We strung up lights. Arwen and Bec wrote out the menu inpoetic language and presented it at the 'entrance' to the eating area on alarge sign board. Jordan and Antony were the attendants bringing guests totheir seats after the initial mingling and chatting while the crew passedaround the appetizers. The crew were the waiters and waitresses,dishwashers, table clearers etc. Trainees and crew were smartly dressed.There was a wonderful feeling amongst everyone; we are a tremendous grouptogether. Lots of laughing, eating, joking, and sharing stories. Aftersupper Jordan lead the awards ceremony. Everyone receives an award and theyall have something to do with their character, something unique we havelearned about the individual during this leg. Most of them are very funnyand because we've all lived these last 5 weeks in close proximity to eachother, we understand why it's funny and why the award was awarded. Lots oflaughing; Jordan does an excellent job at being MC. After the awards, wemoved onto the dock and watched a slide show of our leg, projected onto theforesail. It was wonderful to relive all the different aspects of our trip.We stood there together, not needing to say anything, we knew the situation,we'd all been there. There were many beautiful photos. We tried to showsome of the video footage as well, but the city lights were too bright. Youat home will be able to see the photos as well as the footage once theoffice has a copy and puts it onto the website. The video clips of thedancing in the Marquesas and the clips of life on the ship out at sea areincredible and I look forward to you being able to see it. My logs will bebeautifully supplemented with all these images. Jenna G. spent some timewith Noah and Simon, dying their hair pink. There is a streak on the backof their heads that will remind me of her for several weeks, until the dyewashes out. The boys love it and I like the idea of Jenna G. floatingaround the boat a bit longer. We haven't had to say good bye yet to any ofthe trainees, a nice thing. Tomorrow will be the separation day as 10 ofthem fly on the same flight. I will miss them; we all will. In 5 weeks wehave become a community; Darcy said it well tonight when he said, " I feelas if I've gone to high school with these people, we are all so close."It's true, we feel we've known each other for much longer. Tomorrow Skipper,Stephen, the kids and I will be looking for a beach where we can play,snorkel, picnic, perhaps even read; a place to have a bit of a rest, a breakfrom the boat for Tony and some family time for all of us. Thank you forall your positive comments in regards to the log. Until tomorrow, goodnight, Bonice.



August 18th 2007 @ 22:00

17°32'17.88 S 149°34'4.80 W

speed 0kn cloudy and rainy for most of the day

The last of the trainees of leg 2 just left. It was a prolonged good-bye with most of them spending parts of yesterday and today on the ship. There was a wonderful final supper together at a great little pizzeria restaurant before they all boarded the taxi to catch middle-of-the-night flights out of Papeete. It was sad; it's difficult to leave each other, to admit this is it, our leg is done and our relationships will have to continue in another context. Trainees have been planning get-togethers with each other and the crew before and after the boat returns to Victoria. There were two more trainees who had beautiful tattoos done during the past few days. Several girls went to Moorea for the day, visiting a juice factory where samples were offered and an agricultural school where one can tour the property and see the various fruit trees and flowers, as well as taste samples of the different foods they produce. In the last few days there have been some very impressive pendants made from the mother of pearl shells we received from Coco on Apataki. It rained for a good portion of the day; the cooler temperature was a nice reprieve from the heat yet I think we're ready already for a dry day; things are pretty damp around here. Skipper, Stephen, the kids and I had a picnic under a gazebo, as it started to rain just after we purchased our food from the local 'Champion' foodstore. Two security guards came over to check us out, asking where we were from. We pointed to the ship and Tony, the captain, and mentioned we were looking for a place to picnic with the kids; then we offered him some baguette and brie. He smiled, nodded his thanks and said we were okay to stay. The bread and cheese here is delicious. France subsidizes quite a bit of the food and supplies wonderful dairy products from France. A good-sized piece of Brie cost me about \$2.50 today, a baguette, still warm, about \$1 and a bottle of juice, very expensive, at about \$4.50. All in all a great lunch, the kids love it. Jen's parents are staying at a hotel and invited some of the trainees to their room for showers and a swim in the pool; they returned to the ship all clean and with fluffy hair. We have found a public, outdoor pool, but unfortunately it is only used for length swimming. Also, men and boys are required to wear SPEEDO suits and they even rent them if you don't own one. We call it the SPEEDO pool and no one has gone to swim there. Most of us on the ship are planning to go early to the market again, 0530 hrs, to see the fish piled high, as well as the vegetables, bread, croissants, baguettes, coconut products etc. It was quite something last week; I'd like to enjoy it once more. This is it for tonight. Tomorrow I will not be writing. We are taking a day off to rest and be with the kids, especially as today was very busy with many people on and off the ship, saying good bye etc. I will continue again the following day, Monday, when the new trainees have boarded. Parents, siblings, friends, family and partners, enjoy having your trainee home again and listening to their experiences as they unfold bit by bit at a time. We sure enjoyed them and we will miss them. Good night, Bonice.

August 19th 2007 @ 22:45

17°32'17.88 S 149°34'4.80 W

speed 0kn mostly cloudy day with sunny = periods, sun hot

I wasn't intending to write, but we have two birthdays that need to be remembered. Tristan would like to wish his mom a great day today. Hi mom, Happy Birthday from Tristan. Also, I'd like to wish my sister, Ellen, a wonderful birthday as well. Happy Birthday Ellen. We had a more restful day today. Last night several of the trainees who are remaining with us for the next leg, accompanied the trainees flying home, to the airport. They were able to spend a few more hours together once the luggage had been checked in, but when the time came for those leaving to go through the security gate, it was difficult to let go, and there were some tears; the full realization that the group would be separated, that this portion of their lives together was over, at home. It's a deeply sad feeling. This afternoon, Skipper, the boys and I were able to spend a few hours at a pool, sitting on lawn chairs, reading our books and playing with the boys in a fresh water pool. On the boat, once again, odd jobs such as laundry, journal writing and catching up on sleep, were caught up on. Sunday is a restful day in town as everything is closed. A group of us visited the market again this morning at 0530 hrs. It was just as amazing as the first time. So much of everything, and once again, mostly locals just doing their weekly fish and produce shopping. We saw a few vegetables that we didn't recognize and asked either the woman behind the table or someone making a purchase what the vegetable was and how they prepared it. Always so much to notice and to learn about. In general, the people seem eager to share information with us once they realize we're interested in them. We saw half a boar's head cooked and wrapped in saran wrap on a tray, for sale. You could see the snout and the teeth still connected; not very appetizing looking to me! The cooks were able to buy some beautiful vegetables for the next leg. After two days of having to fend for ourselves, meal-wise, we are looking forward to being looked after by Gillian and Katie again. Carolyn, Jordan, Antony and Sara spent the day with their local friends, Stellio and Jean Pierre, the mechanic and the plumber, and their families, who have adopted them and have taught them so much about the island of Tahiti. Our 4 spent the entire day visiting places that meant something to the two families whom we have spent all of their lives on the island and are passionate about what lies beyond the big city of Papeete. They know the plateaus and valleys intimately. We had a great conversation with all of them when they dropped the four off. Jean Pierre and Stellio would like us to stay a week longer so they could build a traditional pit fire in the ground and cook something for us in the traditional way. They felt honoured to have our trainees and crew spend the day with them and they look forward to our return in several years; they were two incredibly generous families with very big hearts for people. Elske, Tav, Tristan, Sam and Bec went to church this morning after the market and a quick nap. They enjoyed the singing and the women in their white hats and dresses, and the men in their white, short-sleeved shirts and dark pants. We have seen a few more of the new trainees, they come down to the boat to say hello, it is good to see them. I am looking forward to getting to know them, seeing the process of a community being built again. Tomorrow will be a busy day, with several introductions from the Skipper and various crew members, organizing bunks and bags, handing out harnesses, setting up watches, and beginning the process of getting to know each other. Until tomorrow, goodnight, Bonice.





Pacific Odyssey - Leg 3

August 20th 2007 @ 23:40

17°0'0.00 S 149°31'58.80 W

speed 0kn a very hot and sunny day, clear skies, a few small rain showers

The first day of the third leg is over and there are a lot of very tired people sleeping on deck. The last few days for those arriving and for those of us who have stayed behind to say good-bye, have been very busy, all good, but nonetheless busy, and we are starting to feel it. Most of the new trainees are trying their hand at sleeping on deck, something we will be doing lots of on this leg as there is less offshore sailing and more island hopping. The rule is that if we are at anchor or tied to the dock, we can sleep on deck. If the ship is underway, everyone sleeps below. Trainees boarded between 1000-1400 hrs, with most of them at the boat well before mid-day. Initially trainees check in with the mate, Jose, go over administrative details with him and are assigned a watch. They can then go below and choose a bunk and begin to make themselves at home. At noon we all had a magnificent lunch together of baguettes, meats, cheese, lettuce, tomatoes, cucumbers, cookies and dried bananas, given to us by the women at Tuahata. Once the last trainee arrived, an afternoon of information from the various crew members began, interspersed with fun, group activities that begin creating the community and help us start to get to know each other. There was a bit of time off before supper to grab a cold drink or a slushi. Supper once again, was delicious. There were some final good byes from trainees and their parents from the last leg, siblings who sailed last leg, dropping off siblings joining us for this leg. I had a chance to spend sometime with the parents on the dock while the boat was undergoing final preparations. It's exciting to see new faces; it always feels somewhat strange to see a foreign face on the boat after we've spent so much time with only very familiar faces, people that we've become to know so well. I know though that given two weeks, we will be a tight group and will already know each other better. Most of the new trainees have sailed with the boat already, but there are also those for whom this is the first time. It will be wonderful to experience with them, this new way of traveling and living together. At the market yesterday we saw a fruit we thought was the larger, softer skinned, and purple passion fruit from Pitcairn. It was not what we thought, it was a 'pomme d'étoile,' a 'star apple.' We tried one today and it was very tasty; a combination of a pear, a banana, and an apple with a sturdy consistency. It had big, flat, black pits, somewhat like large watermelon seeds. Tomorrow morning we finish off with a few more information sessions after breakfast and dishes, and then we'll head off to Moorea, about 5 hours away. I'm looking forward to visiting Moorea, I've heard some wonderful things from trainees, parents and crew who have rented a car and spent a day there. Welcome home, trainees from Leg 2. We are thinking of you and missing you. Enjoy being home with your families, friends, the ones you love; enjoy sharing the stories, the details of our lives here together on the ship. Tonight we had to say good bye to Sara who has been with us since Victoria. We will miss her terribly; her presence on the ship is that of one who cares deeply, works quietly and loves truly. Thank you Sara for everything you've done to make this trip the wonderful experience it has been. Tonight, Jordan, Antony, Carolyn, and Sara's friends came by again with gifts and good byes. We spent another 2 hours talking while our kids played with their 4 kids. Jacob blew up some soccerballs, a volleyball and a basketball for them to take with them. Noah brought out his new drum and played for the kids as well as let them drum out a tune. It was a good visit, they are completely attached to our four and have made plans to come and visit Canada to go four-wheel driving and fish for salmon in 2009. Also, they said if we ever return to Tahiti for vacation, we have free accommodation at their home. They presented us with beautiful gifts; shell necklaces, sarongs and bed sheet sets made out of cotton with their local motifs printed on them. Very beautiful; ours has sea turtles floating. These people are amazing in their gift of themselves, their honesty and frankness in wanting to spend time with the trainees they met 10 days ago. This is it, it's very late, good night, Bonice.

August 22nd 2007 @ 23:00

17°28'54.12 S 149°48'54.00 W

speed 0kn clear, blue skies, hot = temperatures, light NE winds

Today was an excellent day; what a perfect day for the first day of a leg. The weather was beautiful with ideal winds for sailing to Moorea. We left just after lunch. The wind was blowing northeasterly about 15 kts, just right for raising the four lowers, main, fore, jumbo and jib. The new trainees had a good chance to handle sail, and the rest of us had a good chance to be reminded. We sailed all afternoon, between 6 and 7.5 kts, an easy sea, and on abroad reach. It really was perfect. The boat was heeled over slightly, the motion was very comfortable, and the sun was shining gloriously, with the sails providing some shade. We all felt the wonder of the moment, we all sensed how fortunate we were to enjoy such a sail. After a few hours we lowered sail, another good chance to handle sail. The new trainees are very eager to learn and there are so many people, both crew and former trainees, ready to teach them. The feeling on the ship is good. This morning there were a few more information sessions for the trainees, followed by lunch. During the morning, Elske, Bec, and Tavish received a huge parcel from Kelsey Roach from the first leg. They were ecstatic, and ran below with their parcel, followed by 4 little Andersons. It was like Christmas. Kelsey had wrapped lots of wonderfully fun presents and sent along a hilarious letter dictating in what order the wrapped packages were to be unwrapped. We loved it! There were wedding bubbles, water balloons, pirate colouring books, air freshener for the foc'sle, suckers, Star Wars light sabers, and push-pops (Tav needed instructions on how to eat =them). Thank you Kelsey. Just before we untied lines, 4 workers from the Pearl Market came to have a tour of the boat. I had been to the market with Stephen in the morning to show him how the purchasing of a pearl worked, and to teach him something



of the black pearl farming. They know us because so many of us have spent hours with them choosing pearls and mounting them into necklaces, earrings etc. I informed them we were leaving soon and said they still wanted to come by. We're so glad they did; they recognized several of the crew and the former trainees. They loved the ship and took many pictures. We slipped lines as soon as they disembarked. Another good contact with the local people. Last night I mentioned that Sara Warburton returned home. Welcome Home Sara, you should be with Kenny or your family by now. We've thought of you all day, guessing where in your flight you might be. Jaimie, Tav, Bec, and Elske accompanied Sara to the airport and they spent 2 more hours together, eating ice cream with the left-over francs Sara had in her wallet. I heard it was a good time. On the crossing this afternoon there were many of us falling asleep, relaxing and reading books. The city life seems to catch up with us and it's great to head out to sea again in order to have a chance to slow down and do some of those things that we don't otherwise do. It felt good to leave the dock and feel the boat move again. We are now anchored just outside of Cook's Bay, within the reef. The island is stunning, very majestic, very green and with many, many peaks, both small and large jutting out of each other. There are many different trees and bushes covering the sides of the mountains, and it looks like a road follows the circumference of the island. It is nice to be anchored out, away from the eyes of everyone. We will spend our day here tomorrow, possibly some of the trainees renting cars to be able to see more. We arrived just before supper and had a chance to jump over the side to cool off. The water felt welcome, much warmer than the fresh water hose on the dock. After a delicious supper on deck, we did some stargazing with Stephen, Caelan, Skipper, Gillian and myself, and tried to find the constellations we had begun to memorize during the last leg. We have a great star chart we bought at Mauna Kea in Hawaii. Tonight we had Mug-Up, beginning with a type of musical charades game. Very fun. Then with Jose and Gillian playing guitar, Antony on the mandolin, Noah on the drum, and Elske on the violin, we did some singing. Arwen is beginning this leg with her wonderful baking, rice krispie squares, something that does not require the stove to be lit. This is it for tonight, I can barely keep my eyes open. Until tomorrow, goodnight, Bonice.

August 23rd 2007 @ 20:45

17°30'42.12 S 149°51'10.80 W

speed 0kn sunny and hot for most of the day, = rain shower and grey skies in the evening

Today was Jen's 20th birthday. We celebrated it with several renditions of Happy Birthday and a delicious Upside-down Pineapple Cake, made by Karen, Gillian and Arwen. What a place to have a birthday . . . like paradise. We moved to a neighboring bay early this morning. It is stunningly beautiful and quiet here. There is only a road; there are no homes or buildings anywhere along the coastline of the entire bay. When we arrived here this morning, everyone jumped over the side to swim. It felt so good. Last night as well, trainees and crew swam before supper, right off the boat. We set up a swing from the outer end of the yardarm, on the outhaul. Trainees climb out to the end of the bowsprit (the spar that sticks out the front end of the ship), hold onto a line and swing over the water, letting go at the furthest extremity of the swing. Very fun. It is also nice to be able to wash hair and clean bodies by jumping over. The other way is to haul water from over the side in the deck bucket, and pour it over yourself a bucket at a time, soaping and rinsing until you are done. Tonight everyone was back on the boat and the dories and zodiac had just been raised onto the deck and covered over with their tarp when a powerful rainstorm moved in. Several of us stood in the rain and had a fresh water rinse. The tarps were up and if you worked cleverly, you could collect the rain in a dip and have it pour over yourself when the dip was full, by gently pulling down on the edge of the tarp. Fresh water rinses are a real luxury on the ship. We are now feeling quite clean. This morning, trainees and crew took their time getting ready to leave the ship. It was enjoyable to hang out together playing in the water and chatting in groups around the deck. Starboard watch was on dishes and with Sam in our watch, it's bound to be fun; there's always a musical being sung or a tune we can join in. Trainees spent the better part of the day exploring the island again. Tavish and Chase hitch-hiked west around the island and walked back. They said it was beautiful, but a long walk. Elske and Bec visited a vanilla bean shop and tested out samples, learning about the different vanilla bean products made and sold on the island. A large group of us walked about an hour uphill to the Agricultural School. Skipper and I went with the three boys and met Claire, Kelsey, Carolyn, and Katie just finishing a walk of the grounds and gardens. The road inland was incredibly beautiful; narrow, quiet, winding through the many different kinds of trees and bushes, and flanked on either side by fields of grasses, cows, goats and horses. The smells of the various blooms and the vegetation was wonderful and we breathed in deeply. Some of the trees we saw were papaya trees, banana trees, mango trees, avocado trees. Coconut trees, some sort of calabash tree, and huge bamboo trees reaching 70ft into the sky. There was so much that was lovely to take in. At the school we were given samples of the jams that are made from the fruits the students cultivate; pamplemousse, tiare, papaya and banana, banana, mango, and uru (breadfruit). These were also for sale along with homemade sorbet, also made from fresh fruits. We took a walk around the property with a booklet that told us about the different trees and plants. The pineapple bushes were probably the most interesting. One pineapple grows per plant and it takes one year for it to ripen. The top is then taken off and this becomes the beginning of the next crop. On the way home, we found a stem of bamboo that had broken off its main group and we were able to take a small piece back to the ship to try to make something from it. The peaks of Moorea are known for their majesty and we just can't get over looking at them and exclaiming to each other how spectacular they are. After supper we ate cake and then groups settled down to various activities. Jose read out loud to a group on deck with his headlamp, from Shackleton's 'Endurance,' written by Alfred Lansing. It's an excellent read. Many trainees were listening to their music, and writing in journals or reading. There were several groups, in the dark, under the tarp, just chatting and laughing. Down in the hold the guys were just generally making lots of noise as they were getting themselves ready for bed. The foc'sle was pretty quiet. Tonight there will most likely be more people in their bunks below deck. The rain caused the entire deck to be wet. A few of the faster ones will find dry spots on the seat lockers, others won't care and will dry their bedding in the sun tomorrow. We are leaving early for Huahine, about 90 nm away. It will be good to have a day at sea, with meals in our watches around the table. This is when we really get to know our watch partners and begin to share bits of



ourselves. This is it, good night, Bonice.

August 23rd 2007 @ 21:00

17°28'54.12 S 149°48'54.00 W

speed 0kn mostly clear skies, hot temperatures

Another phenomenal day, if the leg continues like this . . . it'll be quite something. We woke up to a beautifully sunny day with Moorea on our starboard side, as majestic and lushly green as anything we saw in the Marquesas. Moorea has a very dramatic silhouette; she has many spectacularly shaped peaks, with smaller peaks coming off the bigger ones. The flanks of the mountains are covered with a variety of foliage of different trees and bushes, very interesting to look at. Around the base of the island runs a road and the majority of the businesses and homes find themselves there. It looks peaceful from the ship. Last night I was the last person to go to sleep. When I went on deck to brush my teeth, the deck was covered in sleeping bodies, all was dark, there was not a sound . . . stunning, I loved it. In Papeete there was always noise, even during the night. Moorea has small villages all around the outside of the island and these become quiet quite early. I'm sure there are things going on in the more touristy hotels, but where we are, there was complete silence. I stood on deck and spent a moment listening to the absolute quiet, one of those precious moments of offshore. We all ate breakfast together on deck. When we are tied up or at anchor, meals are usually eaten like this. We gather amidships, sing grace and file down through the hold hatch, pick up our food at the table and file up again through the foc'sle hatch. We cluster in groups on the deck, eating and chatting, a very enjoyable way to spend an hour. After dishes trainees made plans for the day. There was a lesson in snorkeling, methods and safety, and then trainees were taken to their various activities. Some trainees swam off the boat to the reef nearby and snorkeled, some went ashore and hiked all day up a mountain ridge, some went ashore and explored the island of Moorea, and some stayed back on the boat and rested, read, snorkeled, etc. Everyone seemed to have a good day. The snorkeling off the boat was wonderful; after 20m the water becomes suddenly much shallower and you can see the bottom and the colours change. There were bits of coral with a few fish. I saw a very large ray resting on the bottom, until he saw me and floated ever so smoothly away. He spanned about 1m. across his back and his tail was just as long again. After 100m there is lots of coral and amongst every cluster of coral there are many different fish and types of plants. The variation in the colours and shapes was spectacular. From very tiny fluorescent purple and aqua-green fish to 30cm multi-coloured parrot fish, to yellow, black, and white angel-type fish, to 30cm black with white dots puffer fish, to bright orange hand-sized fish . . . so much to look at and to marvel at. Inside the nooks of the coral were all kinds of very brightly coloured anemone-like sea animals that were shaped like little pine trees which closed when you swam near them. There was so much life under the water. It was very enjoyable to float and look, to be suspended in the water, trying to absorb all there was to see. It was a great opportunity for the new trainees to test out their new snorkel gear and get used to snorkeling again. Everyone except for 2 of the crew, returned to the ship for supper, another one-sitter on deck. It gets dark early near the equator, around 1800hrs. Soon after supper, a group was in the stern picking out constellations. It always takes awhile to find familiar ones from the last long passage, constellations that help to orientate yourself to the night sky again. Jordan put a stargazing program on the computer that Skipper had bought at the Victoria Observatory and we used this to help us locate star groups. It was incredible, an amazing teaching tool. Part of the program explained the stars and the stories behind the names of the constellations. Chase brought out a laser pointer his brother had given him, and this made finding the different constellations even easier. Paul, Caelan, and Graydon joined us and were eager to learn. We continued to look for at least 2 hours. After dishes Karen played 'telephone charades' with the trainees. From the cabin, where I was putting my boys to bed, I could hear roaring laughter; the game was enjoyed. Tomorrow morning at 0800hrs we are moving to a neighboring bay, Opunohu Bay, where we will spend the day. I am looking forward to visiting an agricultural school which is supposed to be very interesting. This is it, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

August 25th 2007 @ 22:00

16°45'24.12 S 150°58'4.80 W

speed 0kn clear, sunny skies for most of the = day, hot temperatures, light winds with stronger winds and rain in the evening

Another idyllic day . . . Skipper and I were asking each other if anyone gets bored after awhile, touring through the islands for months at a time . . . I guess we'll find out. Up to now, it's been quite beautiful, each day dawns and we ask ourselves what we should do?... snorkel, swing off the outhaul rope into the ocean, explore the town or the island, possibly meet some locals and play volleyball, walk or hike, find a waterfall, find a shop that sells cold drinks, take it easy on the ship, read, write etc. . . yes, life is good. There are always lots of things that need doing, and things that we continue to put up with, but when we see where we are and the contacts we can make with so many different cultures, we feel very fortunate indeed. We woke up to a very sunny and hot day. We are thankful for the tarps. After breakfast a group went to the island of Huahine and explored for the day. They found the local people very friendly, were given rides to various places of interest, ate at a restaurant serving traditional Polynesian food, i.e. 'poison cru' (raw fish soaked in lime juice, garlic, onion, pepper, salt, parsley, and served with coconut milk), and saw some Polynesian dancing. One of the members of the drumming troupe gave them a ride back to the beach for the 2200hr dory ride. Trainees were very excited about their day. Another group took the dories to a motu, basically a sand, coral and coconut tree covered island that forms part of the reef around the bigger island in the middle, in this case, Huahine. It was beautifully desolate sounding, only the sound of the waves breaking on the reef could be heard. We wandered along the edges, tried some snorkeling, found a coconut, husked it, cracked it, and broke out pieces to eat. The kids got a drinking coconut down from a tree and we tried that as well. We still had 2 pamplemousse left from the agricultural school and those made up the rest of our snack. Some of us swam/snorkeled back to the boat, passing a reef around an entrance buoy to



check out the fish. There was quite a group hanging out together on the ship; there was a good feeling, people just happy to be there, doing what they were doing, enjoying each other's company. Tristan, Sam and Arwen swung together on the outhaul swing, landing close to each other in the water, laughing the entire time. Jacob, for the first time, is also enjoying swinging into the water from the bowsprit. Arwen and Caelen baked chocolate chip cookies; we enjoyed them tonight. Tavish decided it was time to get a haircut and I gave him a trim on the afterdeck. This evening, about 2200hrs, the wind suddenly picked up quite strong and we had to quickly take down all 3 tarps. The sky has turned quite cloudy and we are expecting rain. This has not discouraged trainees and crew from sleeping on deck though, and if it rains, I will hear many footsteps making a dash for the hatches, sleeping gear under their arms. We are up at 0600hrs tomorrow, moving to a new anchorage deeper in the bay and visiting a church in the village of Maroe, where Skipper has read, the singing is amazing. Jose was ashore today and ended up playing volleyball with some young people, and being invited to bring the trainees tomorrow for another game at 1600hrs. Should be fun. The island is very quiet, not many cars have driven by the road by the shore. There are fewer tourists here than in Moorea or Bora Bora, and many of the young people move away to work in the tourist industry. This is it, I have caught the sore throat/runny nose bug that has been making its way through the boat. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

August 26th 2007 @ 23:00

16°45'47.88 S 150°59'52.80 W

speed 0kn mostly sunny with some cloudy = periods later in the day

Today was a very good and full day. We raised anchor at 0600hrs and moved further into the bay, outside the small village of Maroe. It rained a lot last night and many of us ended up sleeping below. We had a wet morning and all left for a 0900hrs church service in our rain gear. As the morning progressed, the weather improved and it was hot again by mid-morning. The parish was incredibly welcoming and also amused as 37 people entering their church unannounced and, like I said earlier, in rain gear. The woman who spoke, spoke first in Tahitian, then in French and then in English, just so we could understand what was being said. Usually the service is just given in Tahitian! The singing was fabulous; the sound pushed against the walls of the small church, filling it, voices multilayered, a sound one doesn't forget. There was no accompaniment; someone would start singing and everyone would join in, the voices singing in harmony. Church was done by 1000hrs and groups split off, some swimming off the dock, others hitch hiking around the island, still others walking and climbing a mountain. The sun was hot and many of us are feeling very tired. The village is very small and initially, we found ourselves thinking "there's not much to do here," and feeling somewhat bad, thinking so, our North American expectations creeping in. What it allowed though, was for the day to evolve into something, to allow us and the locals to find something to do together because we weren't busy running off 'doing' everything there was to do. Jose brought a group of young people to the boat that he had met yesterday and they stayed with us for several hours, making crafts with my younger kids and playing music with Stephen, Skipper, Jose and Noah, on the drum. They brought a ukulele and sang Polynesian songs for us, while we joined in with our guitars and mandolins. It was very relaxed and they seemed comfortable here. One of the fellows ended up giving his ukulele to Jose as a gift, writing the names and addresses of their group on the back. On shore, trainees were hanging around the dock and the volleyball net. Trainees and the locals were swimming together off the dock, floating the homemade boats Stephen and my kids had made off the beach, playing a game of soccer with Tristan and a few others, and rotating through people on the volleyball field. This went on for about 4 hours, younger kids tended to be playing with our trainees in the water and at soccer, while the older ones played volleyball. The locals play well as they have a lot of free time to play together. At 1800hrs the zodiac returned the trainees to the boat, ready for roast beef dinner. Some trainees spent some of their day on the boat, swimming off the side, swinging on the outhaul rope, catching up on laundry, and reading or writing. There was a very good feeling everywhere, both on and off the boat and everyone was very excited about their day. At the Sunday service tonight, we all had a chance to say what our expectations are for this leg and why SALTS appeals to us, why we keep returning. For many, it is the sense of community they feel on the boat and the chance to interact with cultures like we did today. Traveling as we do allows us experiences that an average traveler does not have and the trainees are aware of that and appreciate it. Some said that sailing on this leg gives them the time to think, to re-evaluate, to learn more about themselves and offers the chance to meet people in a more deliberate way. Arwen made peanut butter, chocolate chip cookies again; she spoils us. Tomorrow we leave at 0800hrs for the next island. It is very late; I think I am the last one up again. The moon is nearly full and the sky is quite clear. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

August 27th 2007 @ 21:15

16°38'17.88 S 151°25'55.20 W

speed 0kn mostly sunny skies, occasional = lounds

We are anchored inside the chain of motus that form the reef around the islands of Tahaa and Raiatea. The colour of the water where the it shallows up is the light, light blue and turquoise of the photos one sees of the tropics. We returned to Tuahine motu, where we spent time 17 years ago with the trainees. It's a very small motu with sand and palm trees and at that time had small bungalows one could stay the night at. We made friends with the owners Diego and Francoise. Today we went to see if they were still there, but the motu had been sold and was now a private resort for honeymoon couples. It was beautiful; the manager met us at the dock and showed us the property after he heard our story. Apparently it's one of the top 25 places to stay in the world; it's beautifully put together, very classy and well-made, yet built with traditional materials such as wood and thatch. The many small dwellings fit harmoniously into the landscape. There was a white sand beach with lawn chairs, fresh fruit at an open air sitting area, with all the tables, stairs, floors, and



chairs also made of wood. Décor was done with local flowers, pearl shells and thatch. It was wonderful to see something so beautifully and tastefully put together. We are now anchored near another motu that promises good snorkeling. We left Huahini early this morning with a very stiff wind, especially as we came through the pass. The surf was breaking loud and big over the reef as we went through it. The motion was very rocky-rolly, side-to-side, with the wind astern. We raised the fore to steady the ship somewhat, later raising both square sails and lowering the fore. We sailed broad reach until about 1600, another amazing sail. Some of the new trainees were feeling seasick, poor Jose and Tristan were left with only Carolyn S. to help with breakfast dishes and there were a lot of dishes. We ate in our watches today for breakfast and lunch, learning a bit more about each other. Forewatch interrogated Jose, portwatch interrogated Krista, and there were questions followed by laughter when her twin, Carolyn walked in and heard what was said of her. It's wonderful what the trainees will share with each other, the things we learn about them, many of them very funny, very daring, very creative. Karen taught Juniors Rules of the Road and Points of Sail when they were feeling less seasick. Once we anchored, trainees were able to go for a swim; the salt air always makes one feel sticky and ready for a rinse. By 1800hrs, the water felt warmer than the air. Many different activities were happening around the ship this evening: Chase and Gillian discovered that tomorrow there will be a total lunar eclipse as well as a full moon, Stephen and Jordan are working together to make a handout on celestial navigation for trainees, and Katie was grinding wheat berries to make the whole wheat flour for the bread for sandwiches tomorrow. We are planning on taking a lunch to the motu and spending a good part of the day there. Tom chose his spot on deck early and was in his sleeping bag reading with his headlamp. The foredeck is also covered in sleeping bags with trainees staking out their spot. Leslie and Sam sang for us on deck while the rest of us were milling about, reading, writing, chatting, or just getting ready for bed. Leslie has a beautiful voice and sings in a band in her home of New York. Sam is always singing or whistling and has been instrumental in encouraging us to do the same. Simon has been taught to play the "Make a happy (or sad, or worried, or scared, or confused etc.) face" by Katie and Karen and it provides all of us with hours of amusement. Noah is also very good at the game. I hear that this game was played with Katie by her mom when she was small. Noah climbed to the very top of the foremast, sitting on it, with Tavish this afternoon. They hung out together there for quite awhile, chatting away as if nothing else mattered. Jose had a chance to look at the photos he took of the trainees and locals playing together yesterday in Huahine; they are wonderful and remind us of the good times we have in each of the places we visit. I can't wait for you to see them. I think I am once again one of the last people to go to bed; just Karen is still awake as she has nearly finished "Pride and Prejudice," and does not want to put it down. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

August 28th 2007 @ 21:30

16°37'48.00 S 151°26'52.80 W

speed 0kn sunny skies, strong winds all day

We've had an amazing day and as I type, nearly everyone is asleep or nearly asleep, mostly on deck. We have had strong winds blowing steadily for the past 2 or 3 days. Because of this we haven't been able to put up the tarps during the night. Last night, the wind strengthened and some trainees were woken up by it. This was fortunate because it allowed them to see a partial eclipse of the moon, with a red glow shining behind it. Tonight is supposed to be the total lunar eclipse. Later in the night, a few raindrops started falling, followed very quickly by a torrential rain squall which sent everyone scampering faster than fast, down the companionway and into their bunks. I must tell you something; last night when I was making my way through the boat, I noticed that even though most trainees were sleeping on deck, their bunks looked ready to be slept in, and the mighty duffle bags and knapsacks, which live on the bunks during the day, were stacked neatly, two high, around the table, on the seat lockers. I subconsciously took note of this. With the rain squall, it occurred to me that the trainees are fast learners and were now prepared. They had lived through some initial mayhem during the first few days of sleeping on deck and midnight rainsqualls, where bunks were not ready and bags were still stacked on them. We spent the morning on an idyllic motu; a very small island of sand and coconut trees, which forms part of the reef around the larger island of Tahaa. Antony brought us in the zodiac as the wind was strong and the Grace had to anchor quite a distance away because of the coral. We spent several hours snorkeling, wandering the island, lying in the sun, reading, building sandcastles, collecting and tossing coconuts, and trying to open a drinking one. Skipper showed us later how to open a drinking nut, something he learned on Pitcairn. The snorkeling was great, many coral heads covered in small and medium, colourful fish. There was a pen for catching fish nearby that we could squeeze ourselves into and in it was a white-tipped reef shark along with some other very interesting fish that had trapped themselves in. We saw huge trumpet fish, a lion fish, and a puffer fish. The reef sharks are not dangerous, this one swam around its pen and was about 140cm long. For us it was a perfect chance to get a good look at a shark. After lunch we raised anchor and moved into Baie de Faaaha, just south of our motu (yes, there are 3 a's in the name). Skipper made a contact at motu Tuahine that sent us to motu Mahaea this morning, and Jose met a fellow there, that sent us to the bay to visit a pearl farm and vanilla bean farm, both run by the same extended family, a wonderful family. As I've written before, people are very friendly and generous in the Polynesian islands and it doesn't take more than a smile, a 'bonjour,' and a small exchange in broken french to make a good friend who is eager to help you and teach you about his island, is ready to spend some time with you. We have experienced this time and time again. And it seems, that those we visit and spend time with in this way, are equally happy and 'filled,' to spend several hours or a day with us. It's a win-win situation every time. We sent Antony in the zodiac with a group of trainees looking for a gap in the coral that would allow us to reach the shore. At the same time, the pearl farm came out to the Grace in their 'panga,' a big, canopied power boat used to transport people from larger ships to their farm for tours. They had seen us and guessed we were going to be making many trips back and forth and offered to bring us all in one load to the farm, free of charge, for a tour, also free of charge. This was a wonderful introduction to the nature of the family members who ran both the vanilla and pearl farms. We were welcomed at the dock by other family members, men dressed in floral green short-sleeved shirts and white shorts, women in floral green long skirts and sun tops, with beautiful green-



leafed crowns on their heads, framing their pretty faces and long dark hair. One of the women, Sabrina, has an 18-month old little boy who was with his dad while his mom spent at least 2 hours with us. He also wore a crown of greenery with flowers; we have pictures of them both. Sabrina had a wonderful countenance about her; she was very unassuming and wonderfully confident about her knowledge of their pearl industry. She was so enjoyable to be around and she spoke English well, with a lovely French accent and 'voila' thrown in regularly. She gathered us together in one of the thatch-roofed dwellings and told us how the pearl is made, from when they purchase the 'un-nucleus-ed' oyster shells (the spats that have been growing for 2 years) from Apataki in the Tuamotus, to when they put the pearl for sale in their boutique, on site. She had an open shell with the animal, the pearl sac, the mantle, the muscle, all visible for us to see and touch. She had some of their opening and inserting tools as well. She gave an excellent explanation and passed all the materials around, and answered questions. Some of us had already learned about the pearl process from Coco in Apataki and this gave us an opportunity to remember what we'd learned and to build upon it. For the new trainees I was happy they had the chance to learn about this very important part of French Polynesia. There was a small boutique where we could look and buy. They do not sell their pearls anywhere else, the farm and the boutique is all together. They harvest only what they can sell. There was a wonderful sense of family amongst the workers and the people that helped and taught us. After the pearl explanation they took us 200m up a quiet and very picturesque little road (a normal road for them) to one of their homes where the vanilla bean was being grown and harvested. We had another very informative talk from a different woman, very passionate about her vanilla plants and also very humorous, an excellent teacher. Tahaa is known as the vanilla island and many families have vanilla bean orchards. There is no such thing as a vanilla factory or mass production. It's all small scale and very labor intensive. They produce and sell their product to people for use in the islands. They call it 'black gold (the beans are black when they are ready).' Restaurants, hotels and merchants from Papeete come to get their vanilla, but it is not exported abroad. There's something about that, which feels right. Conversation and laughing flowed throughout our time with these two beautiful women; it was memorable. We returned to the pearl farm where the zodiac was waiting, looked through the pearls and vanilla beans being sold once more, and said our good-byes. It was getting late, the sun was nearly behind the majestic Tahaa mountains. Another superlatively memorable day. After supper, people were tired and sleeping spots were staked out quite early. The moon is phenomenal; full, orange-yellow, very big, and the amount of light it sheds is incredible. We can see all the way up to the bow of the ship, it's very beautiful. Jaimie's father turned 50 years old today and she would like to wish him the most amazing of days. Happy Birthday dad, from Jaimie. This is it, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

August 29th 2007 @ 21:15

16°46'23.88 S 151°25'12.00 W

speed 0kn a mixture of sun and cloud, fresh breeze

Sometimes I wish we'd have a boring day; there's always so much I want to write about, yet everyday I'm anxious about describing it well and full enough. So much happens in a day. I would like to relate to you more details about each specific trainee and crew member, but when we move from bay to bay and island to island, the routine is much different than weeks spent out at sea together. We are more separate from each other; I don't have the chance as easily to be an observer. I would also like to have trainees share their journals with you but I've had difficulty getting them to volunteer. I'll keep trying. Today we raised anchor at 0800, ate breakfast in two sittings and spent an hour moving to a different bay, Baie de Haamene. The wind continues to blow strong, with gusts up to 60kts; the woman from the pearl farm said it is somewhat windier than usual, though the trade winds always provide a breeze. We lowered dories and went ashore in two groups; one group hiked 1 1/2 hours up a mountain to an incredible view over the islands of Tahaa and Raiatea, and the second group walked quite a way to what we thought was a turtle rehabilitation program. Instead, it was more a restaurant that had a few turtles in pens to look at. They did rescue turtles and reintroduce them back in to the wild, but it was not a teaching centre as we'd hoped. It was a nice, albeit hot, walk along the shore. The hike up the mountain, which the kids, Skipper and I were a part of, followed a 4x4 dirt trail that zigzagged it's way up. Parts of the trail were very muddy and we were quite covered with it by the time we returned to the dories. The vegetation was incredibly lush and very green, beautiful. The smells were many and heavily floral. We could also smell the wood fires, which always remind me of Pitcairn Island, especially alongside the smell of vegetation. Along the way we met 3 men husking and chopping coconuts and bagging them, perhaps preparing them for copra production. At the top, Becca slipped and took off one of her toenails. Fortunately Tavish had an excellent First Aid kit with him, and he and Antony were able to wash the very muddy and bloody toe, and bandage it up, so she could hobble her way back down the mountain. She's a trooper, especially as she's already dealing with another foot wound that is taking it's time to heal. Little cuts and scrapes are watched very closely on the boat, as it is so easy for a wound to get infected in the tropics. Karen has her hands full, keeping on top of everyone's cuts and scrapes; she does an amazing job. Gillian baked delicious bread early this morning, and we were able to take a bag lunch with us ashore. We all met at the dories at 1400hrs, happy, having had a chance to see something new again, and to get some much-needed exercise. We raised the anchor again and headed to the island of Raiatea, a slightly busier island. It is in the same lagoon as Tahaa. We anchored in Baie de Vairahi, in the lee of the shore. This is important because we are finally able to put up the tarps, which means there may not be a mass exodus below tonight when the rain starts. Thanks goes to Tristan and Jacob and a crew of others who put up both of the big tarps in the dark for us. The moon is large and very bright. It looks beautiful shining over the water. Jose and Skipper tried taking some night photos with the full moon shining large alongside the masts and rigging. Stephen and Jordan taught Celestial Navigation to the Seniors this afternoon. They are hoping to write up a hand-out as well, that would help Seniors remember the steps in taking a sight and doing the computing to come up with a position. Karen taught the juniors their Chart work lesson. Supper was early tonight, 1730hrs. This was so that we could eat on deck in our watches while it was still light out. Conversations went on well over an hour. Carolyn (the



twin, there are 2 Carolyn's), Tom and Tavish were interrogated in their watches and many funny and serious details emerged. Tom eagerly shares his knowledge of the grocery industry with us, all kinds of details we never think of. He is looking forward to scuba diving tomorrow; he brought all his own gear, except for the tank. Other options are a hike to a waterfall somewhere close by and/or to a 'marae,' an archeological sight. Gillian and Katie are looking for a grocery store. Before supper, Jose set up a few climbing problems on the jumbo boom and the foreboom. Paul, Tom, Chase, Noah, Caelan, and Susan were able to do it, many others tried, and yet more hope to try when nobody else is watching! At Paul's request, Karen organized a game on deck once dishes were done, and watches were clustered in groups with a headlamp working through some kind of word list. I was putting boys to bed and am not sure what game exactly they were playing, but it sounded fun. It is a nice sight at night with small groups of people busy at various things, with their headlamps providing the only source of light, besides the moon. The mood it gives off is rather cozy, like camping. Several trainees with Chase and Jordan studied the sky, finding stars with the help of the Stargazing program on the computer and Chase's laser. Robyn's sister, Amanda is having her 15th birthday today and Robyn was very excited to pass on a very Happy Birthday through the log. Happy Birthday Amanda, from Robyn. It is very quiet on board at the moment, I think I am probably the only one still awake again. Jordan and Stephen made me a wonderful cup of rooibos tea, with some chocolate, before they headed off to sleep, very thoughtful. This is it until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

August 30th 2007 @ 22:00

16°38'48.12 S 151°31'19.20 W

speed 0kn mostly sunny today, winds during = the day, very windy and gusty tonight

We are anchored near the island of Tahaa again, in the Baie Hurepiti, on the west coast. It is incredibly windy tonight, it is howling in the bay and we're expecting a rain squall. It will definitely not be a very restful night for Skipper and those standing watch. We spent most of the day on Raiatea, leaving for here at 1600hrs. Skipper and Jose navigated through a series of bouys which took the ship past shallow water and large patches of coral, to a stretch of deeper water where we set the two courses and sailed beautifully for an hour, at times at 8kts. We were still inside the lagoon so the water was calm, just the wind was strong. We sailed from the eastern side of Raiatea (the southern island) to the western side of Tahaa (the northern island), and are now in a good position to go through the pass early in the morning, out into open ocean and on to Bora Bora, 20nm away. We've had another great day. Jose has been waking up lately with a sore back. This morning however, after a particularly bad night, even waking up and walking around a bit to relieve the pain, he commented that it felt as if he "was sleeping on a cup or something as if a mountain or something was poking him." We offered advice, sympathy, back massages, back strengthening exercises, Sam even tried to re-align his back for him. Then, Skipper asked whether he had remembered to move the Relief Map of Tahiti Nui, Tahiti Iti and Moorea from under his mattress which the two of them had decided to stow there (this is a 2 x 3 foot hard plastic map of Tahiti, with the heights and contours of the island mountains sticking out proportionally in hard plastic; it was given to us by the friends of Jordan, Carolyn, and Antony in Tahiti). Jose gave a humorous look of disbelief, ran down to check, and sure enough, he had been lying on top of the Tahitian Mountain Ranges all night! We sure laughed. His back has been bothering him for several days though, and thus he maintains the need for the continuation of the back massages and sympathy. After breakfast dishes, dories were lowered and people set out in 3 basic directions. One group hiked inland, through lush, green vegetation and beautiful dark brown cows to a stream and waterfall. It felt wonderful to rinse in the fall and in the good-sized pools of the stream. The sun was very hot. Elske and Tav found mini chili peppers on a small bush on the way back from the waterfall and encouraged everyone to put one to their tongue. They were incredibly 'hot' and trainees walked around for 20 minutes with burning tongues. I think Gillian and Katie have some extras with which they can cook. Katie had baked fresh bread again for sandwiches so we were able to take a lunch with us. Walking inland on these islands is, I think, one of the nicest things to do here; hanging out on a motu and snorkeling are pretty wonderful too. Karen, Claire, Susan and Leslie visited an archeological site about a 40 minute hitch-hike away. Their route took them through gorgeous valleys and around the edge of many bays. They said the site was very interesting and were excited about their day. The same fellow who picked them up, arranged to drive them back to the town of Uturoa, where they could get a cold drink. The third group, which included the cooks, walked and got rides into town. The first stop for most of them was the grocery store, buying cheese, baguettes and juice for a picnic, then internet, and then checking out dive shops etc. We've had a relaxing evening. A long game of Settlers of Catan was being played in the hold, tea and conversation was happening in the galley, and chatting, letter and journal writing and reading was going on in the foc'sle and up on deck. There are some diehards who are sleeping on deck, without tarps and a very high probability of rain, as well as the strong winds that are already blowing. The nights on deck with the rain and all that ensues, creates good discussion during the day: different theories on what would work better, what did work, how useless the tarps really are as the water runs everywhere anyways, the noise for those sleeping below already, the line-up at the head of the companionway as people hurry to get below with their bedding etc. For me it's funny, as I stay dry, sleep well, all night, every night . . . in my bunk. Stephen and Skipper programmed the computer to solve the spherical triangle problem for celestial navigation. This replaces the need to use the Sight Reduction Tables, and hopefully, is the beginning of a process that will help trainees and crew understand more thoroughly, the entire process of computing the sextant sights to a position on the chart. Jordan and Carolyn's dad is celebrating his birthday tomorrow and they would like to wish him an awesome day. "We miss you, have a Happy Birthday, dad," from Jordan and Carolyn. Happy Birthday Allan, from the crew as well. This is it, I'm not the last one up tonight; I hear Skipper and Stephen conversing and laughing on the cabin house. Good night, Bonice.



August 31st 2007 @ 22:30

16°30'36.00 S 151°45'18.00 W

speed 0kn mostly sunny for most of the day, = clouds later in the afternoon and some rain tonight, winds have = settled

We are anchored outside of Vaitape, the main village on the island of Bora Bora. It is a beautiful anchorage and the winds have slackened somewhat so we can rest easier tonight (Skipper slept all of 2 hours last night). All 3 tarps are up; it has already rained this evening. Last night only Skipper and Sam slept on deck, everyone else finally admitting defeat and suffering through the heat of the hold in their bunks. It was also the first night in many that it did not rain! Tavish woke up wet from his own sweat and dove straight into the ocean to freshen up. If you get up early enough, you can get salt water shower from the deck hose when morning duty is cleaning decks; it feels really good. We raised anchor at 0600hrs and anchored before noon at Bora Bora. Underway trainees had their pin tests. This is where the watch officer goes through the ship and asks them what each line and belaying pin does which sail it is attached to. It is especially important when we head off on a longer passage where we hope to sail most of the time, day and night. When everyone is able to grab the correct line and help out the watch officers and Skipper, it makes a big difference. Seniors were given a chart work lesson by Jose. After lunch nearly everyone went ashore. We landed at a promising-looking dock, but found the island rather unimpressive as we all spent the afternoon walking and hitchhiking, looking for something more interesting. I found the town and environs dirty and sloppy, strange smells emanating from who knows where, very unlike the other Polynesian villages we've spent time in. We found ourselves asking what the appeal of Bora Bora is, the shape and vegetation of the island, and the lagoon around it, is stunning. I suppose visitors get whisked off to one of the many beautiful resorts around the perimeter of the island and enjoy the luxury of the setting, with everything arranged and organized from the resort. Crew and trainees were able to buy the proverbial baguette, cheese and fruit juice and have a picnic in the shade of one of the coconut palm-thatched shelters. We were all quite happy to return to our home and have Gillian waiting for us with a delicious supper of Thai chicken wraps with hoisin, peanut or soy sauce, and salad. She started the meal at 1400hrs; there was a lot of preparation and rolling of wraps to feed 32 of us. She does a great job. Between raising dories and singing grace, we had time for a jump overboard and a swing on the outhaul swing, always fun. It's also a great way to feel cleaner, apply some soap and jump in. After supper people basically just hung out. In the foc'sle there were the girls playing cards, eating pamplemousse and writing in journals. In the hold Scott and Simon were listening to Scott's ipod, Graydon and Paul were journaling, Tristan, Sam and Tom were reading, and Matt was showing me the pearls he bought today. Graydon also visited the Pearl Market. On deck there were patches of light from headlamps where several trainees were again, reading or writing. Several people were chatting and laughing on the foredeck, while Elske and Bec were listening to something very funny on Elske's ipod and howling in the stern. A good night. It's past 2200hrs and everyone is back. Chase hiked to the top of the tallest mountain and said it was awesome, probably the most difficult hike of the offshore so far. There are others now who may hike tomorrow. Karen and Katie rented bikes for a few hours and had a wonderful time touring around the island. We will be here tomorrow and people have plans to dive, cycle, hike, and snorkel. Jordan and Stephen went to an excellent restaurant for supper tonight; Jordan met a female bosun from another schooner that was built in Lunenburg and has been sailing since March 2006. He's quite happy. The captain had called Skipper earlier, inviting the 'officers' of our ship to the Hotel BoraBora, to meet with them, they had noticed us in Papeete. This is it, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

September 1st 2007 @ 22:00

16°30'36.00 S 151°45'18.00 W

speed 0kn a clear, hot, beautiful, and sunny = day, no wind

We are still anchored at Bora Bora, most people went ashore for a few hours to spend their last Polynesian francs on dessert. Tonight at 2330hrs we will raise anchor and leave for Maupiti, one of the smaller and least visited of the Leeward Islands. From all accounts, it is incredibly beautiful and the people are very friendly (though we find French Polynesians incredibly friendly everywhere), and it is said to be quite untouched by tourism. It was discovered in 1722, 50 years before Wallis discovered Tahiti. The pass in to the lagoon needs to be properly approached and weather conditions need to be optimal. The wind has died down, though there is still some southern swell; Skipper will make the final decision once we get closer to the pass at dawn. It was a great day for everyone today. Skipper, Jordan, Antony, and Stephen got up at 0630 and left in the zodiac for a scuba dive outside the reef, just out of the pass. The visibility was good and they spent 40 minutes at 60ft in an area filled with fish, different types of sharks, and rays. One shark was as big as the zodiac and cruised confidently and sleekly by them, uninterested. The fish in this area are fed by some of the dive shops and thus the fish are not easily frightened and divers can be completely in amongst hundreds of fish, some of them brushing against their masks. The four of them said it was fantastic. They also saw smaller reef sharks. They had brought the film camera in its underwater housing and took some excellent footage of life below the surface of the water. Before breakfast there were morning swims and jumps off the swing. After dishes trainees went ashore. Karen, Antony and Katie stayed on the boat and had a relaxing and quiet day, swimming, reading, writing, showering, eating chocolate etc. One group comprising of Graydon, Caelen, Tav, Jaimie, Robyn, Jordan, and Matt spent most of the day climbing Mt. Otemanu, the highest peak behind the village of Vaitape, 727m high. It has many cliff faces with ropes to aid one climbing up or down. They said it was a good and challenging hike and they were excited when they came down, tired, but very happy. It looks stunning and the peak is the one you see on most pictures of Bora Bora. They were thrilled about what they experienced together and the view they had. They could see 360 degrees around the island, with Tahaa, Raiatea, and Maupiti in the distance, the sky and sea as far as they could see, melding into each other. Another group made up of Kelsey, Claire, Carolyn C., Jen, Susan, Tristan, Sam, Gillian, Paul, Scott, Chase, Leslie, and Chris made their way to a beautiful, white sand beach with fantastic areas of coral to snorkel around. They had a great day just hanging out together, swimming, lying on the beach, looking for shade, reading, snorkeling



etc. When it was time to head back to the dories, they found some fresh water showers and rinsed and shampooed. They smelled pretty good and looked pretty fluffy. A third group rented bikes and cycled the 30km around the island. Carolyn and Krista, Elske, Bec, and Arwen, Tony and I, and Jose climbed on our one-speed, wide and cushy-seated, upright bikes to move a perfect speed around the perimeter of this beautiful island. Stephen offered to watch our 3 boys and they had a great day swimming, diving, floating on surf boards and picnicking. The colours of the water in the lagoon are incredible, so many hues of blue, aqua, green, turquoise, and azure. You get a good feeling of the motus that comprise the reef, as you cycle around and see them either joined or separate as motu islands in the distance. Once we left the village, there is so much to look at. We saw where the local people live, their houses and their fish boats, lifted in slings, under a roof on stilts, at the edge of the ocean, ready to go. Most of the houses are very simple, single floor, possibly single room dwellings, with mostly open spaces for windows with floral cloths covering them. The fancier houses have windows or grates in them, but the openness makes sense here, for the wind to blow through. Walls are made from tin and plywood in the simpler houses, to poured concrete, or concrete blocks plastered together in the less simple ones. The ground around the house is swept, often just dirt with a few bushes, coconut trees, a few pamplemousse trees. There are expanses where there are just bushes, trees and amazing views. It was wonderfully quiet and it felt wonderful to cycle again, to just peddle and peddle, and observe at a comfortable pace. Tom went on a dive today and was incredibly pleased; he said it was his best dive ever, with better visibility than he has ever had. We're all happy for him as diving is an important part of this trip for him. Most of us were at the dock by 1630 so Skipper and Karen started ferrying people back to the boat. There was lots to do at the ship to get ready for sailing tonight. Dories were raised, 3 tarps came down and were folded and the gear, all of us had been using all day, that was spread about everywhere, needed to find a secure place below. After clean up, we were able to jump overboard and play and clean before supper. It is a beautiful night. The moon is small so the sky is dark and the stars are clearly visible. Night runs during the passage to Cook Islands in a few days should be good for stargazing. The mood on the boat is very good; people seem very happy and satisfied with the pace of life. There are days to slow down and relax, rest, catch up with writing and reading, and there is the chance to be more active, to participate in hiking, snorkeling, cycling, diving etc. We have a great group that is excited about all the opportunities they've had to get to know French Polynesia. These islands have been very good to us, the people have been incredible to us; I know that I will miss them. This is it, good night, Bonice.

September 3rd 2007 @ 15:00

18°6'42.12 S 154°56'42.00 W

speed 7.2kn mostly sunny day, peiods of cloud, = sun is hot, clouds are very welcome

I am writing today, September 3, about yesterday, as I wasn't feeling good enough to write late last night. I will still write tonight too, if all continues well. Yesterday was a busy day despite it being our first day at sea. People were definitely tired from full days ashore and from getting accustomed to the motion at sea. We arrived at Maupiti Island at 0430hrs and hove to until dawn. Once the light was good, Skipper moved towards the very narrow pass to have a better look. There is an outflow current and a cross-flowing current which move very quickly. There are also unknown currents working deeper below the surface in and around the coral that Skipper could feel controlling the boat. The surf was breaking 8-10 ft. on the reef on either side of the pass with spray shooting sky-high. Skipper spent an hour jockeying back and forth, studying the pass. In the end, he decided the risk was too great. We turned around and began, somewhat disheartened, our 50nm crossing to the Cook Islands. The reception and exchange at Maupiti may have been similar to our experience at Mangareva in the Gambier Group last offshore. To bring a group of eager students to a less visited island . . . we try not to dwell on it. In the morning there were light winds, which slowly picked up throughout the day, offering us a menu of rain, strong rain squalls and wind squalls which called for regular sail handling. The reefed main went up and down several times, as did the jib. The port course has been up for most of the time along with the fore and jumbo. At night we lowered the main and set the trysail. Just before supper we had an incredible rain squall, so hard and so long that the crew and trainees were able to scrub down and rinse off; a real bonus. Chase has been a huge help to the crew today; the lazyjack came loose from aloft and he spent quite some time up in the rigging, rocking back and forth, setting things aright. He was also the one who bow-lined all the trysail lanyards on to the mainmast in the absolute pouring rain. Talking about it later, he said it was wonderful, totally exhilarating, he had the right attitude. At 1330 we mustered in the stern and had a Sunday service. We discussed the word 'odyssey,' in relationship to each of our own, individual wanderings through life, physically, emotionally and spiritually. We looked at Moses' wandering in the desert, how long he wandered and where his direction and leadership came from. Stephen shared part of his life 'odyssey,' which was very interesting and applicable. We celebrated Graydon's 24th birthday. Arwen baked chocolate chip mint cookies and there were more than enough for everyone to have their fill; some of us enjoyed them for breakfast. Katie would like to wish Matt's parents, Jamie and Judy MacDonald, a very, very wonderful and Happy Anniversary, for September 2. This brings us close to tea time, which we are trying to reinstate now that we are out at sea again. Jose created a set-up where we can safely set teapots, honey, and milk, even on a steeply heeled deck. For now, this is it, sorry it is late, I will continue tonight, Bonice.

September 3rd 2007 @ 20:30

18°23'48.12 S 155°25'55.20 W

speed 5.1kn mostly cloudy this afternoon, = cooler temperatures, sun hot when it was shining

It's a nice night. People are in the hold reading and writing, others are in groups up on deck around the wheel and on the cabin house, chatting mostly. Karen just came off of watch; she was having a fun conversation about music with her watch. In the aftcabin Skipper is playing the mandolin and Jose is playing the guitar. They are jamming with Nickel Creek, figuring out chords, melodies and lyrics.



The sailing is very comfortable; the motion is quite regular with the occasional deep dip as the ship rolls from side to side. Every now and then a wave makes it over the rail, surprising whoever is nearby. Sitting in the stern in my harness, looking up at the dark sky and the silhouette of the mast, I remember how special this is, I try not to take it for granted or, to not even notice it, my mind full of other things. We are making steady progress, our speed going down to 3-4 knots last night. We lowered the trysail this morning and set an unreefed main. Our speed has stayed between 6-8 knots for most of the day. We have been able to get to know each other better just by spending hours around a table eating together. It's good; it's amazing how much time we do spend eating and cleaning up each day. In starboard watch, Kelsey shared details of her life, and when given the option of any job for lunch dishes, ended up with the 'big uglies.' Dishes are done by the entire watch with the eating-size dishes being cleaned and dried at the table and the 'big uglies,' the bowls, pans, baking trays etc., being done at the sink. All counter and table tops get scraped and/or wiped down, and the floors get swept, scrubbed and mopped. We can easily spend 2 hours below having lunch, chatting and cleaning up. It was cloudier today which was nice, though we are still just wearing suits and shorts or just shorts for the guys. At night we pull on a light T-shirt, sometimes a hoody; the temperature is quite perfect. Juniors wrote their exam today and did well. Seniors had a chart work lesson by Jose. They learned about running fixes and how to allow for current when plotting a course. Workwatch started today with Jordan. Tristan did a major 'rig walk,' checking over every part of the running rigging on the ship. Jaimie and Matt painted lifelines, while Krista and Robyn were cleaning the engine room, a very sweaty job, it's so warm in there. We were unable to buy a Cook Islands flag in Victoria, so we are sewing one. We have a group of trainees, Claire, Sam, Jen and Susan who have taken it on and are doing a great job. More trainees are keeping clean with the deck-bucket-over-the-side routine. Out at sea, a salty wash and rinse can make one feel quite a bit better, albeit it might be more emotional than actually clean. We all have our small daily routines to fill in for routines we have at home, and which, when we return home, will change from ordinary routine, to moments of luxury. The sky is dark, the moon is hiding, and clouds are hiding the stars. Stargazing will have to wait for another night. We are all well, falling into the patterns of days at sea. This is it, good night, Bonice.

September 5th 2007 @ 14:30

20°39'47.88 S 159°10'19.20 W

speed 7.8kn sunny skies, cooler temperatures, = steady wind

I didn't write yesterday as I wasn't feeling very good when I concentrated on something below decks. We had a cloudy, rainy, stormy day; we were making our way through the tail end of a trough. It came up at 0600hrs, September 4 after a rather calm night. We had already lowered the trysail, anticipating a squall that never came. At about 0700 hrs Karen was on watch and spotted a baby humpback swimming underneath and alongside the ship. After 10 minutes, Chase, Leslie and my three boys who were also enjoying the show, thought the baby humpback whale had left. But, after quite awhile, it returned with a mother and the spectators realized it had probably been following them for more than an hour. When it reappeared, the baby was within 50 ft. from the ship, an incredibly exciting event for those few who saw it. From that point on, it was a day we don't really want to relive too often. One that afforded beautiful impressions of the sea, of the elements, one you live through together, create stories around, one on which we all had thoughts of home. Winds blew about 30 knots up until the night, grey skies all around, not a chance of a clearing. The wind blew like a wild thing through the rigging, across the big seas with whitecaps, and the wind blowing the tops off them. As far as one could see, there was spewing spray, with steady rain pelting down, soaking us, hitting our faces like hail, drenching everything. The waves were quite mixed up, coming from all directions. Some measured 25 feet. All day they hit the portside of the hull; it sounded as if a log had hit the ship, as if something may have broken, but it was only the wave, which would continue to spray over the entire ship. The wheel person was doused regularly as was anyone who tried to crawl cautiously from the foc'sle to the stern seat lockers. The bow went under regularly. Mid-day anyone on deck was required to wear their harness and be clipped in when moving or sitting. Those feeling seasick or tired of being below hunkered in their raingear in the stern, bravely taking hits from the sea. People's attitudes were good, what else can one do but try to make the best of it. Initially trainees love a stormy day, hanging out in the bow, laughing, jumping, getting wet, and excited by all the movement and sound. It soon wears off though; one gets wet and cold settles in. Sam brought up his snorkel and Elske, Bec and Arwen sang Raffi songs in the stern to keep morale up. We had to keep all hatches closed, the boat was completely sealed against seas entering. It made for a very stuffy and warm space below decks. The sound was incredible; a furious howling, insistent. Very intense, as if intent on proving something. The dory and zodiac tarps were vibrating and flapping madly, every tie-down line, especially those of the anchor and dories, was checked. The motion was severe; rolling side to side, with very deep rolls that knocked every item on board loose if it wasn't secured. I gave up trying to keep the contents of our bunk in its place. Gillian was heroic in the galley all day. It's potentially a very chaotic place to be, and it takes a lot of energy to keep spirits up and to physically create a meal with everything sliding side to side, cupboard doors opening, pans flying out, gimballed table bottoming out etc. Carolyn helped her make a delicious lunch of foccacia bread and humus. In one of the many rolls, Carolyn and the chickpeas slid across the galley and into Gillian, chickpeas scattering everywhere. It will be a good story. The boot-top on the mainmast wasn't doing what it should be and with all the water coming over the side, gallons made it's way down the masthole and into the galley, reeking more disaster. Like I said though, everyone chipped in to help, to clean, to steer a steady course in the rain and wind, and everyone had the right attitude. It's always encouraging to see this and to live amongst trainees such as these. We spent a good part of the day below, in our bunks, playing games, listening to music, chatting, sleeping, reading etc. It was a stressful day for Skipper. At 1500hrs we had to alter course from Rarotonga to Aitutaki further north. The wind had gone more southerly making it difficult to keep our course and avoid a small group of islands. We were disappointed to have to miss Rarotonga, it sounds like a very interesting island and the cooks were hoping to take on more food. Once



we changed course, the motion was still intense, but the waves and the wind were now more aft. We were already sailing under just foresail and continued to do so making 8-9 knots until the evening. At 2030 hrs the wind began to weaken and Skipper was smiling more, feeling somewhat more relaxed, though still very tired; he'd had only 2 hours of sleep the previous night. He laughed at himself, at how ironic it was that he was relieved to have to turn on the engine by 2130hrs. He altered course again and we are now on a course for Rarotonga after all. For him there are constant decisions and observations to make, especially in any kind of contrary weather. The motion improved by early morning, offering all of us a better sleep. On a day like yesterday, any job one does becomes a major feat. We all felt that just to use the head was exercise, just to go below and get something or refill a water bottle required a good deal of energy. Today has been a day of comfortable sailing with a more pleasant motion. The sun is shining and the temperature is somewhat cooler. Trainees and crew are on deck resuming what they started 2 days ago: continuing work on the Cook Islands flag, reading, writing, laundry, work watch, SUDOKU puzzles, rope work, and our all-time favorite, just chatting with each other. Life has returned to normal. Our ETA at the moment is 2200 hrs tonight if we continue at this speed. This is it, until tomorrow, enjoy your still beds, Bonice. PS In the last email I wrote that Cook Islands were 50 nm away. That's incorrect, the passage is 500 nm.

September 6th 2007 @ 23:30

21°12'18.00 S 159°47'6.00 W

speed 0kn mostly sunny day, cooler temperatures relative to what we experienced in Papeete

It is very late; trainees are starting to filter in from their evenings in Avarua, on the island of Rarotonga. It feels very good to be here; it's a quiet but beautiful place, very similar to French Polynesia, yet also, very different because of its link with New Zealand. Skipper, Stephen and I just returned from a short walk, after putting boys to bed. We heard very loud drumming and followed the sound to where an 'island night' was being held. I'd read about these in the "Lonely Planet" guidebook; it is an evening of food and traditional dance. We caught the tail end but it was interesting to see the dance and to compare it with the dancing we saw in the Marquesas. These people are wonderful dancers; we pale in comparison, I can't imagine what they think when they see how stiffly we dance. Avarua is a small town, but the biggest on this very mountainous island. There are several high peaks, each very green and lush in its vegetation. We've heard there is good hiking here. The main road goes around the perimeter of the island, about 30km. It is a volcanic island with coral encircling it and passes where one can enter; there are no motus. We arrived last night about 2200 hrs and anchored off the town in a small bay with swell. Skipper contacted the port captain by VHF and he was wonderful; an Australian who was very welcoming both on the radio and when Skipper met him in person. It was strange to hear someone speak English over the radio; Skipper found it refreshing to be able to get to know him somewhat. When I was in town, I found that my first impulse was to speak French. The people here speak with a beautiful New Zealand accent. It reminds me of how they spoke on Pitcairn. The island feels very safe. We slept well, a gentle lulling roll, something we are all very accustomed to. We woke early, cleaned the ship and were looking smart in our uniforms by 0800. We got word from the port captain that we could enter the harbour and that he had secured a spot on the dock for us. Unfortunately we would be in the flight path of the International Airport, and our masts were higher than regulation height, so we would have to anchor at night and return to the dock during the day. After some discussion, some sounding in the zodiac and some friendly international relations with a boat already docked, we were able to tie up stern to, to another dock, between two boats. We are now positioned 'Mediterranean style,' with our stern to the dock, tied with two stern lines, and with our bow facing out and anchored. It's a bit of a tricky maneuver, especially as we started the move already tied bow out to a fishing dock. Skipper was thrilled with the skill the crew and trainees showed with lines and listening to commands; it was a beautiful docking. We have set up the zodiac on a 'clothesline' which allows trainees and crew to move from the ship to the dock whenever they want. We are now alongside a rather ungainly-looking deep sea fishing boat called the Mativa. One berth over is another Canadian boat named the 'Mostly Harmless' who apparently has someone sailing whose aunt, Cecille Wickert (I hope I have that right), sailed with us on the Robertson II in the 1980's. They apparently saw us sail out of Victoria Harbour June 2. Late last night our flag crew finished a stunning replica of a Cook Island flag. It looks good and is flying proudly up the starboard side of the main shrouds; Jen, Sam and Claire, Jacob, and Skipper spent hours coming up with how to make it, what to make it out of, cutting, machine sewing and hand sewing all the different pieces. Gillian baked bread so people could take a packed lunch with them. Before noon, trainees began their exploring of Rarotonga. The crew was busy with several jobs needing doing and were successful in completing them or at least, scouting out materials and information to get them done. Antony and Jordan are tightening the rig after the big blow. I made a mistake yesterday; Skipper said that the wind blew at times up to 40-50 knots, not 30, as I wrote in the log. Trainees found a good and relatively cheap place to have laundry done, internet, money exchanges (the money is NZ currency and is beautiful), a cafe which makes a great espresso and that roasts its own beans, car rentals, scooter rentals, delicious places to eat, a place to play pool, libraries, cultural centres, food stores to buy stash and cold juices . . . the normal run of things we look for on a first time 'go-through.' I was surprised to find the cars driving on the left side of the road, though I shouldn't have been, I've been to New Zealand. Many of the products in the grocery store come from New Zealand and there are more visitors from Australia, New Zealand and England. It is confusing at times because it looks very Polynesian, and feels very Polynesian, yet there is still some strong New Zealand influence that can make you nearly forget this is still Polynesia. The people look Polynesian, very beautiful and friendly people, they remind me as well of some of the people we met on Pitcairn, who have been influenced by a visit to New Zealand. It's interesting. The trainees enjoyed being able to understand more and ask questions easily and hopefully we will have some wonderful encounters with the local people at the less busy bays and villages. One thing we have noticed the past few days is a change in temperature. It is cooler and often we pull out a light sweater to wear in the evenings. Trainees have mentioned that they are pulling their blankets out and I find that I am turning the fan off during the night. We are about 5 degrees



further south than Papeete, like the northern latitude of Hawaii, and those few degrees make a difference. It's quite nice. The sun is still intense in the middle of the day, but the mornings and evenings are cooler. This is it; all the trainees are 'home,' I can go to bed now. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice. PS. Hi Sara W, we think of you daily and miss you.

September 7th 2007 @ 22:00

21°12'18.00 S 159°4'40.80 W

speed 0kn a beautifully sunny day, light breeze

Today was a very busy day, but in the end a very good one, a very satisfying one. We did a complete boat clean which involved emptying every compartment of the ship, both communal and personal. We've thought about doing a thorough clean before, Rarotonga seemed a good place to go through with the idea. It was an amazing amount of work, but well worth it. We will spend most of tomorrow continuing to put the boat back together, recreating our living spaces, cleaning up the little messes on deck that come from everyone going through their things, and deciding that some of it is no longer needed. There was also time to spend in town. Several trainees were able to catch up with friends and family at home via the internet, and it's always good to hear their news. It's great to hear from trainees from a previous leg, we pass the news around to those who know them; we love news. The daily newspaper in Rarotonga published an article on the boat along with 3 good photos. Helen came by yesterday and chatted with Skipper, myself and some of the trainees and we gave her a tour of the boat. Graydon was in one of the pictures with Caelen, out on the end of the bowsprit. The woman working at the bank where Graydon was changing some money this morning, said "hi Graydon, I saw you in the paper," completely surprising him. Both Caelen and Graydon enjoyed the occasion to be in the local paper; celebrities for a day. This morning I fell in the harbour while climbing back on to the zodiac from the dock. There was a split-second where I sensed that all was not good, and then down I went, completely under. It was quite funny, everyone was on deck bringing things up from below. I found a spigot to rinse myself off but a man came by to check out what I was doing and then offered me a shower. It turns out that there are 2 showers available for boaters, free of charge. We now have a system of signing out the key and being able to take a shower, in a stall, without our clothes on! What a thought, what a luxury! We've been told they were hot, but mine was definitely cold and so were Skipper and Karen's. Not complaining though, fresh water is one thing we appreciate. We returned to our favorite coffee shop and will try to squeeze one more excellent cappuccino in tomorrow. The kids and I found an excellent gelato place, where gelato is made daily on the island; 2 large scoops for NZ\$3; a good deal. We're finding prices are still quite steep here, better than French Polynesia though. Chase rented a car and toured the island. Tomorrow him and Scott have planned to join a fishing charter and enjoy some fishing. Tom is trying to organize a dive; tanks and fills are more available here than in French Polynesia. Many of us were able to get our laundry done; it always feels wonderful to have clean clothes again and, especially, clean sheets, pillow cases, and towels. Clean sheets and a fresh water shower before bed . . . is there anything better? Skipper, the three boys and I had 2 hours together and decided to get on the local bus and tour the island. We had a great ride; it really is a beautiful and dramatic island. There are only 2 buses that cover the island; one route is called 'Clockwise,' and the other is called 'Counterclockwise,' they cost the same. Most of the perimeter was populated with simple dwellings, with the major resorts situated on the south shore, where the lagoon and the beaches are beautiful. Vegetation is lush everywhere and very green. We saw many fruit trees; papaya, coconut, banana, mango, breadfruit, noni . . . we want more fruit and hoping it will be more available on the smaller, more remote islands. There are very many peaks along a middle range of mountains, all covered with a large variety of foliage, very pretty. Another thing we notice everywhere are gravestones. People often bury their dead on their property, sometimes even extending their roof to allow the ancestors to continue feeling a part of the family. There are a few larger graveyards, but many houses have 2 or 3 coffin-sized cement tombstones and possibly a headstone in front of their house. In Samoa I think one finds the same thing. I read that this began with the influenza epidemic, where graveyards could no longer keep up with containing the dead and so the family would take over and bury them at home. Interesting. It was nice to leave the village and see the rest of the island. Tonight Stephen Duff had to return home. He is flying to Fiji, where, we've heard, there has been a coup. We will miss Stephen, his time with us was so short, but we sure enjoyed his company. Tav's sister Miray is having a birthday today and Tav asked if I could wish her a Happy Birthday. Happy Birthday Miray, from Tav. Have a wonderful day with your incredible family. This is it again. We will be spending one more day here, then leaving sometime Sunday morning for Aitutaki. The next two islands are very remote and we look forward to what awaits us. Time for bed. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

September 8th 2007 @ 22:30

21°12'18.00 S 159°4'40.80 W

speed 0kn cloudy and sunny today, quite hot in the morning, more comfortable later on, winds picking up

As Skipper and I went on a walk after the boys were asleep, we were discussing how normal our life has come to feel, and how comfortable everyone seems at this time. Today was a day which reflected this; crew and trainees are accustomed to the pattern of our days and fill them easily and leisurely, doing what needs doing, as well as seeing and participating in what the island has to offer. It's a good feeling. We head out at 0700 hrs tomorrow, on our way to Aitutaki, 150 miles north of Rarotonga. The first European to weigh anchor there was Captain Bligh in the 'Bounty,' just two weeks before the infamous mutiny in the waters off Samoa. The oldest church, built in 1828, in the Cook Islands is also on Aitutaki. We've heard there is good snorkelling and people enjoy a quieter lifestyle. Everyone was off doing various things today; cycling or hitchhiking around the island, fishing, setting up bunks, enjoying a shower, folding laundry etc. Chase and Scott went on a 3 hr fishing charter and returned with 2 good-sized yellowfin tuna, which we had for supper, breaded, spiced and fried . . . delicious. Gillian and Katie did another large food shop. They were helped by Bill Marsters, one



of the relatives of the descendants of William Marster who settled Palmerston Atoll. He came by the boat yesterday and started chatting with Skipper and Jose and was very generous with his time and his truck. He helped bring all the groceries to the boat and helped Karen with laundry issues, driving her 20 minutes around the island to the laundromat. Simon and Jacob were a huge help in moving all the groceries from the stern to the bow and down below into the hold. Simon said, "It feels good to be doing something useful; it's better than being bored." Gillian enjoyed him, he was very happy. Jacob rigged up a pulley system to lower the heavy bags of sugar, rice and flour from the deck into the hold below. In the time we've been here, there has been a steady trickle of members from the Marster family coming to the boat and asking if we could take some supplies to Palmerston Atoll for them, for their families there. They heard from the crew and from reading the newspaper of our plans to go there. It became a joke to see yet another pick-up truck on the dock, with people trying to get Skipper's attention. We have on board boxes of eggs, juice, pork chops, vegetables, a washing machine, 2 very large, blackboard-size, dry erase boards for their school, plus many more packages. We lashed the washing machine down forward of the dories (it's going to the policeman's house, and we've been told we are welcome to do our laundry there), and put all the other supplies inside the dory. We'll be using the zodiac at Aitutaki unless we want to remove everything to raise the dories. The 4 families we have met, all related, have said that we will be very welcomed by the islanders and that there is the possibility of trainees and crew being billeted in homes while we're there, if we want. The island has a population of about 50 inhabitants. They apparently love volleyball and Jose has already challenged them to a match. It sounds like our visit may be similar to the Pitcairn visit of last leg, where islanders come out in their boats to bring visitors in through the very narrow pass and warmly include them in their daily lives for the extent of the visit. We are very excited about it. Palmerston Atoll has an interesting history. The inhabitants are the descendants of a patriarchal figure, William Marsters, a Lancashireman who settled there with three Penryn Island wives in 1862. He fathered 26 children, divided the islands and reefs into sections for each of the three 'families' and established strict rules regarding intermarriage. The original home was built using massive beams salvaged from shipwrecks washed ashore. Some of his descendants control the island while the rest live in New Zealand and elsewhere in the Cook Islands. Everyone in the islands knows someone from the family and many Cook Islanders have the same last name; it's a joke that you can guess Marster as someone's last name and there's a pretty good chance you'll be correct. The wife of Melbourne Marster, a fifth generation member of the family, brought us a large bag of absolutely amazing-tasting starfruit. It's the first time for most of us to have a taste of this fruit. It's delicious; a combination of an apple, a pear, and some other things I can't put my finger on right now. She brought enough for the entire boat. It's a real gift as fruit is expensive here and we haven't been given as much fruit as we sometimes have been, in the past. She asked what time we were leaving in the morning, and we were afraid she had even more things she needed us to bring to Palmerston, but instead, she wants to bring us some fresh pies before we leave! Trainees are starting to trickle back to the boat, as curfew draws near. Only a few are sleeping on deck; the air is cooler and our blood has thinned enough for us to notice it. Blankets and sleeping bags have resurfaced. Thank you to everyone following our voyage. We love the idea that you are 'with us' vicariously and know some of the details of our lives here at sea and on the islands. Keep sending emails and mail; I know the trainees and crew enjoy hearing about what is happening back at home. Time for bed, good night, Bonice.

September 10th 2007 @ 21:30

18°4'59.88 S 159°4'58.80 W

speed 0kn a beautifully sunny and hot day, gusty, strong winds weakening towards the evening

We just finished Sunday service amidships on deck, under the tarp with Jordan's 'trouble light' creating a cozy glow. Each crew member chose a song from the SALTS songbook and explained why the song meant something to them. We then sang the song; it opened our ears and minds to the lyrics and what they could be saying that we hadn't noticed. We are anchored outside the reef at Aitutaki, quite far from the beach. We arrived at 0800 hrs, anchoring our bow in 90 ft. of water, with our stern hanging over a 260 ft. drop. The ship continues to roll gently and regularly from side-to-side, hopefully lulling us to sleep tonight. Last night, starboard sleepers hugged their leecloths while portside sleepers hugged the hull; there was lots of motion and we were all aware of trying to sleep. Yesterday there were many of us who did not feel well, were seasick or were in need of sleep. It was a very slow moving day, people were tired from their days ashore and were dealing with the energy required to live aboard a very moving ship again. It's been much more difficult for the new trainees to get used to being out at sea without an initial longer stretch away from the islands. Katie did an amazing job in the galley, french toast and bacon for breakfast and lasagna with ground beef for supper. We haven't been able to get ground beef since Hawaii, so we were all looking forward to the lasagna. The weather was much cooler and though we were heading towards the equator, we were decked out in hoodies, fleece, long pants and raingear for most of the day; it felt strange to be so cold. We were happy to see the sun again this morning, to be able to jump off the side of the ship, to play on the swing, and to clean ourselves on deck again. Skipper and Jordan found someone with a powerboat who took the trainees ashore in 2 loads through a very narrow and swiftly moving pass. Most of the crew stayed aboard, doing odd jobs, schooling for the kids, and catching up on writing. Gillian made pizza for everyone with the help of Arwen and Kelsey. Graydon was feeling lowly and stayed to sleep, while Caelen read and is thinking about learning a wider version of the Turk's Head knot. Trainees said the island is beautiful; very quiet but with enough to do and see. Several hiked a small mountain and had an amazing view of the island, the lagoon and the motu. Tom, Carolyn and Krista, and perhaps some others, kayaked across the lagoon to a 'paradise-like' motu and relaxed in the sand and the sun. Tom said it was the most beautiful place he's seen so far. Others walked or hitched a ride around the island, found a nice cafe to write postcards etc., a good day by the sounds of it. Skipper, the 3 boys and I took the zodiac to the reef and snorkelled for an hour or so. Jose joined us after awhile. We saw 2 moray eels, a very colorful parrot fish and lots of other beautiful fish, some as big as 45cm, sea turtles raising their heads for a breath before they dove down deep again and some interestingly shaped coral. The wonderful temperature of the water is something all of us appreciate and will think of when we are back home again. Tonight after service, Skipper gave a summary of the time remaining on this leg and



the possible stops between here and Fiji. We are nearly halfway through this leg; the time goes quickly. People are starting to sleep on deck again after quite a few nights of sleeping below because of colder and windier weather. Carolyn and Krista would like to wish their grandma a wonderful birthday, tomorrow September 11. Happy Birthday Grandma, from Carolyn and Krista. Also, Kelsey has an amazingly wonderful best friend, DQ, who is having a birthday tomorrow as well. Kelsey wishes you the greatest of days, she's thinking of you. Happy Birthday DQ, from Kelsey. We will be staying here tomorrow, leaving early the following morning for Palmerston Atoll, where we will deliver the goods to the Marster families. Along with what I already mentioned the other day, we also have a 100lb tank of propane to give to them; it could be an interesting visit. This is it, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

September 11th 2007 @ 21:00

18°51'11.88 S 159°48'25.20 W

speed 0kn hot, sunny day with a nice breeze blowing

It has been an amazing day, a day of variety. Though the island is small and quite isolated, everyone has kept busy and been very content to stay here. The pass through the coral has a current that is strong and so the zodiac picks everyone up at 1700 hrs so the driver can see the coral and the bottom, getting everyone back to the ship before dark. There are so many hues of blue in the waters around Aitutaki because there are many coral beds and ledges at different heights where the water deepens drastically. Colours range from sandy white to non-gel CREST toothpaste blue, to gel CREST blue, to shades of turquoise, to deeper aqua, to light royal blue, to incredibly rich tones of royal blue and so many more in between. The people on Aitutaki are very friendly and the pace is slow, the silence is desolately beautiful. We walked a long way along the beach and it reminded us of Ducie Island, one of the uninhabited Pitcairn Islands, where the silence and desolation pounds in your ears. We loved it. The lagoon was very wide, with coral heads strewn across the width of it and the water never much deeper than 50cm. The boys and I snorkelled way out towards the reef, staying close to the surface, skimming the coral, and swimming among many small, colourful fish. Tav and Jose went on a scuba dive off the boat this morning, quite deep, and swam among chasms in the coral where large fish swam with the smaller ones. The seascape was incredible they said, similar to valleys and mountains on land. Throughout the day, more trainees and crew donned on snorkel gear and swam the 300ft. to the reef and played amongst the fish and the turtles and the moray eels. Jose thought it was some of the best snorkelling and diving so far. While Jose and Tav were diving this morning they found that our anchor had snagged on some old chain that used to be part of a mooring for a big American Navy Ship. Skipper needed to have our anchor and line untangled during the day in case we drag at night and need to raise the anchor in a hurry to reset it and move away from the reef. Once it's dark, it's too late to have a look why the anchor can't be raised and this could lead us into big trouble quickly. Antony and Jordan were in scuba gear and Jose and Karen were at the bow working the winch and conveying orders from Skipper who was at the wheel and the engine controls. With the use of an extra line hauled out of the forepeak on the outhaul, thanks to Caelen, and some clever maneuvers and thinking on the part of Skipper, we were able to free our anchor chain and save our anchor. Ashore today there was a group of trainees who played soccer with some of the local kids: Gillian, Tristan, Arwen, Tavish, Chase, Robyn and Elske had a great and sweaty time playing. Yesterday the trainees returned to the ship saying there was a STARBUCKS on the island. I thought they were trying to pull our leg, but it turns out that a woman from Northern California actually has a license and opened a pseudo Starbucks just four weeks ago. She was a stressed attorney wanting something else and ended up travelling first to Papeete, then to Rarotonga, and finally to Aitutaki, where she met her husband and now lives part-time. She says that the move has added years to her life and she is so glad she went through with her decision to make a lifestyle change. She has quite nicely set up a small part of a dwelling with a few chairs, some STARBUCKS T-shirts and other paraphernalia; she has the home-size Barrista espresso machine and the Starbucks beans and charges an arm and a leg for her coffees. She loved chatting with the trainees today and apparently has no shortage of business. It is a bit troublesome to see the Starbucks logo here, but she's done it quite tastefully and simply. There are a few resorts on the island and from those visitors, she makes her living. Gillian bought one of the Frappacino 'somethings' and told me it cost her \$8.50 NZ, which turned out to be more than her \$5 bicycle rental for the day! Clare, Carolyn, Leslie and Susan stopped by an organic farm and spent time chatting with the farmer. He gave them bananas and papayas and welcomed them to look around the farm, ask questions and spend some time on the beach in front of the property. Karen climbed to the highest peak to get a gorgeous view and got lost on the way home. Fortunately she found the main track again and was able to laugh about it. Waiting for the last zodiac ride back to the ship, Jacob and I found a spigot that worked, we were so excited. We quickly bent under the spout and doused ourselves, rinsing off all the salt water, sweat and suntan lotion from the day. Skipper and Karen saw us and joined in; rinsing in fresh water is a luxury and one that we always appreciate, it's a gift when it happens. We are leaving at 0700 hrs tomorrow for Palmerston. We are excited about what may happen there; we've heard great things. We have a beautifully clear sky, very dark, excellent for looking at the constellations. Everyone on board seems quite content to be here, the mood is good, and the group is coming together nicely. Tomorrow we celebrate Jacob's 12th birthday. Gillian would like to wish Andree a wonderful birthday. Happy Birthday Andree, hope you have a great day, love Gillian. This is it for now, good night, Bonice.

September 12th 2007 @ 21:30

18°38'12.12 S 161°28'40.80 W

speed 7.4kn clear sunny day with a steady breeze

Mug Up is just coming to a close in the stern. Jose and Gillian are playing guitar, Antony is on the mandolin and Noah is drumming. It's a beautiful night; we are surging along swiftly, the breaking water alongside the hull shines white, the wind blows warm on our faces



and through our hair, the sky is clear and full of stars, the main, fore, and port course are full . . . sitting on the wheel box and observing all this while mug up was going on, I felt very fortunate to experience the completeness of the moment. The sailing has been amazing today, perhaps some of the best so far; finally a chance to truly enjoy the motion, a feeling that the boat is free to move as she wants, a sense that this could go on forever, our community living together, accomplishing things, as the ship moves towards its destination. Today reminded me of the long passages we had on former offshore voyages in the 1990's, where we would set our sails and not touch them for nearly 3 weeks, sailing effortlessly along with the trade winds. It really does seem at times that weather patterns are changing and are less predictable. We found this already on the last voyage; that we were searching for wind or that the wind was fickle and behaved differently than we had anticipated. Is this a result of the earth warming up? We left at first light with very calm seas; it was wonderful. After so much wind and big seas we are all somewhat prepared for uncomfortable passages; motoring for an hour because of a lack of sufficient wind was just fine with most of us. Tom was ecstatic to be feeling so good at sea. Soon the wind picked up and the sails were raised. At breakfast we heard the whizz of Chase's rod and everyone went running back to the stern, hoping we would have a fish. Jacob, Scott, Chase and Tav took turns reeling in the huge dorado. It was a fighter and put up a good struggle. It was one of the largest dorado we've caught so far. Chase, Tav, and Scott filleted it on deck, then cut it up in smaller pieces below. At supper, Gillian, Scott and Chase battered and fried it. It was sublime. We celebrated Jacob's 12th birthday today. He has had a wonderful day; the catching of the Dorado being one of the highlights. He wore the birthday button, was sung to, husked and cut open a coconut we collected yesterday, enjoyed a superlative sail, and received some beautiful gifts and cards. Arwen baked brownies and we are about to enjoy them. At mug up tonight he was asked to choose 2 of his favorite songs; yes, he's had a great day. This afternoon we had a wonderful storytelling session by Karen. A small group of us sat in the stern listening to her. She's wonderful at telling a tale, moves slowly, gives lots of details, and creates intrigue and suspense. We felt like we'd been to the movies or something; it's wonderful to have someone tell a story and to be drawn into it completely, a great way to spend an hour. Jose made pots of Lychee Congo tea at 'intermission', between the two stories. There are many trainees reading when we sail. Some of the books are: Count of Monte Cristo, The Time Traveller's Wife, The Life of Owen Meany, Master and Commander, The Dharma Bums, Papillon, Harry Potter, Pride and Prejudice, and The Bourne Supremacy. Two lessons were given today, Seniors Chartwork and Intermediates Rules of the Road. The watches heard life stories from Jordan, Tristan and Leslie today; lots of laughing again, mealtimes really are a lot of fun. Sam, Chris and Jacob are researching how to make a Trebuchet, a giant catapult. They're thinking perhaps coconuts could serve as throwing material . . . all just talk now, we'll see what happens. Sometimes talking about a project and imagining it, can be just as fun. It's late and the wind has picked up. The mainsail is coming down, to be replaced by the trysail. All trainees are on deck, in the dark, handling sail. Yesterday I forgot to mention that we had whales circling our boat nearly all day; it was very exciting. This is it, time for bed, good night. Bonice.

September 13th 2007 @ 21:00

18°2'35.88 S 163°11'24.00 W

speed 0kn mostly cloudy, occasional sunny = eriod, very strong, gusty winds

We are sitting in the after cabin, listening to a howling wind of 30kts blow through the masts and rigging, with our anchor perched on the end of a coral reef, outside of the lagoon at Palmerston Atoll. Below decks, our lives continue in our wonderfully communal way; we've played cards, we've read, we've been read to, we've had tea together and supper together, and Jamie and Chris even made peanut-butter popcorn for us before we started up a game for the evening. The contrast between what is happening below, cozy and warm, and what is happening on deck, strong winds and desolation, is great. Half of our trainees and crew are spending the night on the island with families. It's called 'homestays.' Tomorrow night, the other half of us will spend the night ashore. There are 6 other sailing boats anchored in a row beside us, waiting out the strong winds, before they too head west. We arrived soon after lunch in wild windy weather. The aluminum boats were ready to meet us, though Skipper had made contact with Jock 2 hours earlier; Jock is a wonderful woman who establishes contact with the boaters. We met her husband too and they hope to host Skipper and family when they come ashore. We first unloaded all their supplies into three boats, then organized ourselves and were ready to send half the crew when the boats returned empty. They told us to pack light, they would basically provide everything we needed, including bedding. Jordan VHFed and said they'd had a fun afternoon playing volleyball, touring the island, getting to know the islanders and having a bite to eat. There are 70 inhabitants, 12 families, 20something kids. There is a challenge set up tomorrow between the Grace and the islanders, volleyball, at 1600hrs. Skipper is hoping the wind lets up a bit and we can all come ashore for a massive barbecue on the beach, hosted by the Palmerston islanders for Saturday. When trainees return tomorrow I can let you know what being amongst the islanders for the 24hrs. was like. It feels very much like when we go to Pitcairn and are hosted by them. Back on the boat, life too is good. Most of us swam the 200ft to the reef and snorkelled. It was fantastic. The blue of the water around the boat is so intense and deep in color, there's nothing like it. It's like snow on the first morning, it's overwhelmingly beautiful and one wishes there was something one could do with it other than just gaze at it. The blue slowly ends and one sees shapes emerging, coral, and land, shallowing up, until you see fish deep below and shapes in the coral. The waves are breaking large at the reef and the reef creates a wall with water surging back and forth over the top of it and out of the lagoon. There are valleys in the coral that we followed, and caves to swim through, fish swimming everywhere; it truly is a magical world and you forget everything else that is happening above the surface. We saw huge parrot fish, the really colourful ones, with their blunt faces and glowing colours of orange, pink, purples, blues, turquoise, yellow and reds. We saw a reef shark cruising confidently by us, uncaring. Some of the others saw a sea tortoise, and like always, there are many beautiful smaller fish which are incredibly intricate in their colours and design. Supper was great, thanks to Katie, and now we are enjoying our evening. Last night, just after I finished the log, the wind shifted and started to strengthen. Soon we were rolling around again, deep dips side-to-side. Nobody slept well. The 'Hold Symphony' played all night; cups hanging up were shifting port to starboard clinking handles



with every move, pans in the cupboards were sliding port to starboard with every roll, hitting the two sides of wood holding them in, knives, forks and spoons were sliding and jarring harshly against the sides of their prison . . . it really is quite something. Gillian was kept awake by someone's water bottle sliding back and forth along the galley floor and a spoon shifting in a ceramic mug on the counter repeatedly. We all rolled from side to side in our bunks, aware the entire night of trying to sleep. The water on the deck was amazing. It was coming over the stanchions (the brass posts on the rail holding the lifelines) on both sides. We had to keep the aftercabin portholes closed as the water would come knee deep around the house over the rails. The ship would rise up on a huge wave, the wave would move under the ship, cause it to roll and then dump some of it onto the port or starboard quarters, soaking everyone. The entire deck was wet. By the break, the water sloshed steadily from one side of the ship to the other. By morning, we had lowered the foresail and were sailing under the 2 courses and the trysail. The wind kept veering behind us and in order to keep our course to Palmerston, we had to lower the trysail as well, mid-morning. We made 7 kts under the courses alone. The sea was beautiful, very blue, and the waves, although big, were even and lovely to watch. We saw flying fish skimming over the white wave tips. The sun came through occasionally and although there was plenty of movement in the ship, it was enjoyable to sit in the stern and look at the ocean and us, soaring over and through it, living our lives out on the Grace as if this was normal. I'm not saying it's easy, doing dishes, cleaning, using the head, cooking etc. all pose their challenges, but it's still all worth it, when you stop and look at the incredible nature around us. This, combined with the fun we have together make this voyage what it is, one-of-a-kind, totally memorable, and life changing. This is it, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

September 15th 2007 @ 21:00

18°2'35.88 S 163°11'24.00 W

speed 0kn cloudy and sunny today, winds strengthening in the afternoon, hot temperatures in the sun

I am somewhat overwhelmed as to how to describe our time on Palmerston Atoll the past 2 days. Last night, some of us returned very late at night to the ship after 'dance practice,' which happens 3 times a day, in preparation for the barbecue and 'show' we had today with the islanders. Our hosts, Cory and Jock, took us so incredibly skillfully through the winding coral heads and then the pass, in the dark, to the Grace, with only the occasional 30 second check with the flashlight. The islanders grow up living with the sea and it's instinctual how to respond to it. As in Pitcairn, the islanders are the transportation between the outside of the reef where the boats anchor, and the island, where we are housed in their homes. Everyone has had a chance to sleep on the island. We are staying an extra night so we can fill their beautiful church tomorrow, plus, they asked if we would, and we didn't need much of an excuse to stay longer in a true paradise. Palmerston is a flat, sandy island with many coconut trees. They also grow bananas, papayas, taro root, and breadfruit. The sand does not allow them to grow vegetables, so they need to bring them in and often ask boaters from Rarotonga if they can bring them over. The fish are plentiful and each family fishes for themselves as well as for export to Rarotongan fish markets. Parrot fish are the only fish they export. They fillet them immediately and vacuum pack and freeze them for shipping. Parrot fish is a very white fish that is absolutely delicious; we've had it a few times already. Their diet is simple, they supplement it with pork or chicken when they butcher one of the island penned pigs, or one of the free ranging chickens. They have a supply ship come in every 2 to 3 months from Rarotonga, which comes from New Zealand, and this brings the bulk of their supplies. From food to building supplies to house, and school supplies to washing machines, and other appliances to parts for their boats to clothing etc. Once the supply ship arrives, everything is loaded onto the 20-22ft aluminum boats which then run through the pass and the zigzagging coral heads, with their cargo, back to the island; it's an incredible feat, and I can barely get my mind around it. There's always spray, so everything needs to be waterproofed, and once it's on the beach, it needs to be brought to the houses and then unpacked and stowed! Never complain about your shopping! The homes are one floor, simple dwellings, with many windows that the breeze can blow through. Most of them have extra beds ready for people to come ashore; they are incredibly hospitable. There are large tables with benches set up inside and outside, with tarps for shade and protection from the rain. Everywhere there are palm trees and tarps, and while we were here, there was a constant wind blowing, which made being on the island very comfortable. The ocean is always close as the motu is only 1km wide. We walked around the perimeter; it is beautiful . . . soft sand, coral in the lagoon, so many hues of blues, turquoise and greens in the lagoon and in the distance, the motus in a ring, creating the atoll. All the islanders live on the one motu, they always have. William Marsters lived with his 3 Maori wives from the Cook Islands on this island, dividing the land in 3 for each of the family groups. These 3 divisions still exist and are in operation today, i.e. each has a graveyard, members own land only in their section, as a woman, you marry out of your section to your husbands section, the land is looked after and tended by the family on it, each division has a head. When we got to the island, Bob, the mayor, divided us up in groups of 2 and 3 and assigned us to a family. We went to our family's home and were given something to drink, usually a chilled drinking coconut (ice circling the opening) and then fed. We had several hours to chat with the family, play with the 25 kids, and walk around the island, usually meeting and chatting with more of the islanders. Slowly one gets to know who belongs to whom, we loved it. We visited the school and the church, both recently built and nice looking. They have very good intentions with their education program, hoping to give the younger generation a chance to find work easier, to have more marketable skills than the parents feel they have. The kids are extremely happy to have so many young people on the island and some of the trainees constantly have a trail of kids behind them, or kids hanging all over them, or are holding one in their arms. It's great. Everyday at 1600hrs there is volleyball. Beside the volleyball court is the soccer field, and while we've been here, there is a game happening in both courts simultaneously. Every age plays here and we've had a lot of fun playing together. They have some very strong players. Dance and music are a large part of their island culture; they teach both at the school and spent quite a bit of time teaching us. At the barbecue today we had to perform in front of everyone. Their girls and their boys, whom they referred to as 'island boys' and 'island girls' danced for us, and we danced our practiced dances for them, amidst howls of laughter from everyone.



It was a lot of fun. Their little ones, as young as 3 yrs. old were incredibly cute doing the dancing as best as they could as they've been brought up in it. Most islanders have showers and wringer washing machines. They hang the clothes up on lines, which are everywhere under the tarps, in case of rain. They collect water in cisterns and most homes also have a well, which has been providing fresh water for a very long time. The islanders take great pride in their island and everything is immaculately kept. The walking roads are swept once a week, each family being responsible for a section. They have street lamps and minor lights lighting up some of the darker spots on the island between the homes in the more wooded section. They have arranged coconut husks, older whole coconuts, and lengths of coconut trunks as edges to roads and gardens, just as we would make rock walls, borders etc. It's a wonderful place to walk about in. Their power is supplied by a generator which runs from 0600-1200 and 1800-2400hrs. Everyone has freezers for the foodstuffs they order in bulk from New Zealand. Tonight, after the barbecue and the dancing, we played a volleyball and a soccer game and then the crew was brought back to the ship while the trainees have another night on the island. Tomorrow at 0900hrs, Cory and Jock will come to pick us up for church and one more meal with our host families. We have had the most amazing visit here; from trainees and crew I hear repeatedly that this is the best island so far, both in terms of beauty and the ability to get to know the people who live here. It is a chance in a lifetime to experience what we have experienced here. We leave tomorrow afternoon for Samoa, if the wind stays as it is tonight. I think this is it. Tomorrow night I'm hoping to get some impressions from the trainees and crew on their stay here. Until then, good night, Bonice.

September 16th 2007 @ 22:00

17°49'30.00 S 163°37'55.20 W

speed 6.7kn sunny and cloudy skies today, some rain, some stronger winds around mid-day

Tonight Sam and Gillian are going to share some of their impressions of staying on Palmerston. We anchored midday on the 13th and there were two skiffs manned by islanders waiting to pick up the supplies we had brought from Rarotonga. Moments later a third skiff with the customs officer, Alex, arrived. Shortly after the third skiff arrived, boats were back to pick up all of Port watch and half of Starboard watch. Upon arrival at the island, we were split up into families by the mayor, Bob Marsters. Tavish, Becca and I were taken by ATV to the other side of the island (a mere three minute ride), where we were welcomed into the household of Grandma, Simon (her son), Edward (his son), Shirley (Ed's wife), and their children David and John. The three of us were immediately embraced by the family and were shown to our rooms. It turned out that our 'rooms' were actually an almost finished house with full kitchen, den, and bedroom. After we dropped off all of our belongings a massive dinner was served. These are just a two of many examples of an amazing level of hospitality extended by the family and entire community of Palmerston. The first time ashore (we came back to the boat for one night) was a time to get our bearings, but when we returned the following day (Sept.15th), we interacted more with the locals. Eventually I found myself connecting with the kids through games and conversations, more specifically with our host kids. They were interested in what it is like in Canada, and we were interested about their life on the island. It was somewhat challenging to say goodbye today after all that they gave us. It has been the strongest connection with the locals I have felt so far in my time on the boat. There are not too many places that will embrace a group of young people like ourselves. I feel blessed to have been able to travel to this amazing place, and to have been asked back in future years to "our other home", in the words of Simon, my host. I'm sure I am not the only one. Thanks for listening, and goodnight. Hi to Mom, Dad and Si, hope you are well. Sam These last few days spent on Palmerston Island will become some of my most cherished memories. The people here are incredible in the way they welcomed us into their homes and firmly told us as we left that this is now our home - if we ever return to the Island, we are to remember our family and come home. I was "adopted" by the family of Bill Marsters, the gentleman who took Katie and I shopping on Rarotonga. Katie and I swapped up our cooking days to give each of us the chance to spend the night ashore and I went with the first group. Inano, Bill's mother, hosted me (at the "Palmerston Island Country Club") while Chase and Leslie stayed next door with Bill's wife, Metua (at the "Palmerston Island Yacht Club," they have a fabulous sense of humour!). Bill's oldest three children (Julianna, 7; Ned, 4; and Caroline, 2 or 3) toured us around the Island, each holding one of our hands and pointing out this tree, that road to the beach, or the public telephone box over there. Eventually, the hand-holding turned into piggy-back rides and then carrying them as they got tired from the walk. The kids loved to have the attention and we were constantly pestered for hugs and piggy-back rides. Caroline was especially enamored with Chase and never left his side (or lap) the whole time we were there. Julianna loved the similarity of our names and had no trouble remembering mine. I really enjoyed the chance to talk with Inano, the grandmother. She is 4th generation Palmerston Island - her grandmother was William Marster's daughter - and has seen a lot of history on the Island. She regaled me with stories of cyclones and tales of visits by the Duke of Edinburgh in his yacht as well as some of the general history of the Island. By the end of the first day, I was so tired after long games of cards and talking that I barely managed to journal by the light of the oil lamp, as it was well past midnight and the power was no longer on, before collapsing into bed. Leaving the Island today was harder. Inano and Metua were both crying, Caroline was alternating between crying in the corner and clinging to us. It is incredible the impression that people can make on each other in such a short period of time. Three days on Palmerston Island and we are family. -Gillian

September 17th 2007 @ 21:00

16°39'18.00 S 165°57'25.20 W

speed 5.4kn sunny, blue skies, winds becoming lighter

Today was a good day at sea. We are now listening to Leslie sing; she has a beautiful voice. We are having another Mug Up in the stern with cookies thanks to Tristan and Arwen. It's a nice night; the sky is full of stars, the air feels soft, we have the 2 courses and the trysail



up and the mood amongst crew and trainees is good. The wind has gone down somewhat, the sailing is gentle. We had an amazing visit with the people of Palmerston, but we're also ready to be with each other on the ship again. After church, lunch with our host family, and a final walk around the atoll to say our good byes, the aluminum boats returned us to the Grace. Many of the islanders came with us and stayed for nearly an hour and a half, chatting, looking through the boat, basically, delaying a final good-bye. The islanders became much attached to us, as we did to them, and repeatedly asked us to return to the island in a few years. Skipper had a chance Saturday morning to go reef fishing for parrot fish with Andrew Marsters. Antony dropped him off at the mouth of the passage where Andrew was waiting with his aluminum skiff and nets. For 3 hours they walked waist-deep in the water, along the reef, setting nets and waiting till the parrot fish moved in. Andrew knew all the intricacies of the coral, where the deeper holes were, where the fish tended to swarm, etc. Once they had caught about 20 fish, Andrew filleted one of them, broke open a coconut and ate the fish there, raw and with fresh coconut, in the water. He said, "Captain, often I don't enjoy the fish once I get home; this is how I like it best, here out on the reef." And so they ate; Tony loved it and made a wonderful connection with Andrew. At 1530hrs yesterday, we raised anchor and headed downwind towards Samoa. The motion is very rocky-rolly, something we have grown accustomed to, but have not fallen in love with yet. I think when Skipper promised trade wind sailing once we hit Marquesas; we interpreted it as sailing with less motion, or at least a smoother motion. Sailing downwind implies rolling side to side; the trysail gets raised to try to offset some of that roll. We have had several days and some shorter passages where the motion has been idyllic and I'm sure I've written about it; it's a wonderful way to travel. The sun shone beautifully today, we've had more cloud and rain the past few days at Palmerston, it felt good to return to shipboard life, people were reading, studying, listening to music, and catching up in their journals. Jordan began work watch; we began sanding and oiling the aftercabin hatch and making more baggywrinkle. Making baggywrinkle is a great time to do something useful for the bosun and chat with the others baggywrinkling with you; it's one of those mindless jobs like folding laundry or winding wool, therapeutic in its own way. The younger kids had school and made a kite out of a plastic bag on string, filling the cavity with wind. Jordan taught celestial and Karen continued telling the story of 'Gone With the Wind.' At 1430 simultaneously, the bell on the trolling line tinkled and Chase's fishing pole started zinging. We hauled in 2 large Dorados. It took Chase and Jose 20 minutes to reel in their Dorado, a whopper, the biggest so far, probably close to 35lbs. It's always exciting to catch fish and Scott and Chase are going to fix it up in 3 different ways for us. I've been hearing reports from the foc'sle and the hold of interesting activity at night. Apparently Susan works up quite the snore during the night. She complained to me of her mother snoring, saying, "There's no pattern in her snoring, she's quiet, then she's loud and very irregular." From what I hear, Susan takes after her mom, and when she told me about her mom, she paused, laughed, and then acknowledged the similarity. Elske said that one night, the snoring was keeping her awake and she sat up asking gently, but out loud, if anyone else was still awake; the answer in the hold and the foc'sle was a unanimous 'yes.' We all laugh about it; it's part of sleeping together, earplugs are available. In the hold, Caelen has the habit of walking in his sleep, trying to make sense of people's questions, but obviously not pulling it off coherently. One night, he emerged from the head after only 5 pumps, finding Jordan and a few others standing outside the head and sending him back in to complete the last 25. Caelen remained in the head, in the dark for several seconds, not pumping, and then stumbled out, stretched on the table, nodding to the group, "there, that's 30 pumps," and then continued into bed. Caelen laughs about it, we all look out for him. He's given me permission to write about it, as has Susan. I think this is it. Time for bed, there are bits of all kinds of conversations on deck, filtering down through the hatches. It is fun to be here. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

September 18th 2007 @ 22:00

15°34'0.12 S 168°7'1.20 W

speed 6.3kn beautifully clear and sunny day = today, light winds, very blue water and slightly calmer seas

There isn't too much to relate to you today. We've had a wonderful day at sea. The winds have calmed down somewhat; the courses and the trysail is still up, but the engine is also on. We need to maintain a certain speed in order to fit in our passage to Tonga. It is a perfect night, yes, one of those I want to remember when I'm back home. The moon is a half-crescent, very bright on the water. We can see each other on deck. Nearly everyone is up on deck enjoying the night. Most are part of a conversation, many are reading with their headlamps on, and a few are writing. Karen finished her telling of "Gone With the Wind." It's a good night for looking at the stars; Jupiter has become our star of reference, as well as the Southern Cross. The temperature is slightly lower than body temperature, and it feels very soft. When you lie on deck, looking up at the stars and the moon, you see the outline of the 2 masts making nearly 70degree arcs as they roll from port to starboard. The motion has become less, but is still something you cannot forget about. We slept well last night; we're learning how to wedge ourselves into our bunks, setting bags, knapsacks, clothes, and towels in optimum places to create something to push or wedge against. I sense that people are happy to be here, to be at sea together again. We have been able to sit around the table with our watch, learning more about each other as we tell our life stories and answer questions from the watch members. Sometimes we sit for 2 hours listening, and laughing . . . just hanging out together. It's good. Tonight for supper, Chase, Scott and Tavish cooked the fish from yesterday. They marinated half of it in a homemade teriyaki-style marinade, and fried the other half into the very popular seasoned nuggets. Rounded out with corn and brown rice, it was a delicious supper. At suppertime tonight, another Dorado was caught. 10 minutes later, Chase was again reeling in a fish, this time something bigger and something that was putting up a wonderful fight. After 25 minutes of hard work, Chase brought in a 70lb marlin. We were just about to unhook it and let it go, when it snapped the line and took off for freedom, leaping and spinning in the air, a wonderful show. Jose caught some of it on film. Sam, Chris, Jacob and Noah started thinking about how to make a trebuchet again, looking into the EYE WITNESS books on Knights and Weapons and Armour for ideas. Jacob and Tavish also made a fish gaff for hooking larger fish. Tavish had brought the hook part, it needed a solid stick, a groove to fit it into, and a nice whipping to keep it all together. They did a great job and thought



they would be able to use it on the second fish tonight. Next time. Many trainees and crew took some time to 'shower' today. I think the award for the longest cleaning session, goes to Robyn. She spent a good hour shampooing, cleaning, shaving, filing, etc. It feels really good when it's done; though it's never like the 5 minute shower we're used to at home. Like most things on the ship, deciding to have a bucket shower and getting clean is not just a decision or habit, it's a plan . . . it's what you're deciding to do for a good part of your morning. Katie and Arwen run a close second for having complete showers. Jen and Jaimie did some yoga on the foredeck today, stretching muscles that just don't get the stretching they do at home. It's quite tricky to do any kind of exercise on a rolling deck; it adds to the fun and perhaps even makes the stretch more efficient. Today there was some sun tanning happening on the afterhouse; some of the trainees leaving in Fiji are working hard to get rid of those short and tank-top tan lines. It was a very hot day, most of us tried to stay in the shade of the sails. At 1800 hrs it was still very warm. Our ETA for Independent Samoa is tomorrow evening sometime. Samoa sounds like a very interesting place, very Polynesian with a strong tradition-based culture. I've read that they are said to be some of the friendliest people in the South Pacific. We're looking forward to it. We have crossed another time zone and are now 4 hours behind Victoria or 11 hours less than Greenwich Mean Time. This is it, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

September 19th 2007 @ 22:00

14°30'6.12 S 170°27'10.80 W

speed 6.2kn hot and sunny, very light winds

It's been another good day; a regular day at sea. The wind has lightened up and it's mostly engine power moving us forward. Late in the afternoon the 2 courses came down, they weren't drawing enough anymore. We still have the trysail up to help with the roll. We can tell we are travelling north; it's getting much hotter as we near the equator. To keep cool we continually throw buckets of coldish sea water over us and try to find a spot in the shade. I noticed that during work watch today, many of the trainees were covering up in thin long sleeved hoodies, or sarongs, trying to keep from burning. Just before supper, after a senior lesson on Tides and Currents, about 15-20 trainees had a communal shower, all with one deck bucket. They couldn't find the second bucket and the third bucket went overboard yesterday (turns out the second bucket was hiding forward of the dories). Intermediates had their final lesson on Tides and Currents and have now covered all their course work and will have an exam in a few days, probably during the passage to Tonga. Katie prepared some amazing meals today; for breakfast we had freshly baked granola and homemade yogurt, for lunch we had fresh fish prepared a different way by Chase, this time he baked it with butter, garlic, and spices, and for supper we had lamb, roasted potatoes, beets, quinoa and sauce for the quinoa . . . all very delicious. Our cooks do a great job despite it being so incredibly hot in the galley. At 1630 hrs today Skipper mustered everyone in the stern and with the help of a chart he had drawn on the dry-erase board, showed us the route we have travelled so far and the planned route for the remaining 3 weeks, always allowing for a change in plans if trainees find a place especially interesting or are done with it earlier than anticipated. Bonice read out some information on things to be aware of in Samoa i.e. dress code, food and water, dogs, cultural expectations and assumptions etc. Of all the countries we have travelled through so far, Samoa is by far the most conservative and probably the most easily to be offended by something we may be unaware of. The Lonely Planet guide has some good tips and precautions for visitors and we shared those with the trainees and crew. The Pacific Swift was in Samoa on the first offshore voyage in 1988, and had an incredible visit. Jordan had his first 'boat' haircut today and Tom and Susan have requested theirs. Sam, Chris and Jacob began building the trebuchet today with wood they found in the lazarette; it's a great exercise, especially for Jacob, I consider it school as they need to figure out how to make it work and also do the calculations for cutting the wood. Chase spent over an hour with the Anderson boys making new lures and cleaning his reel; something they all love to do. It got darker and darker so the four of them grabbed their headlamps and all 4 lights were focused on the fishing supplies and Chase's and Jacob's hands putting the pieces together. Story time had to wait. A bunch of girls and Karen spent the morning of her watch discussing a vast array of films and musicals, both classics and more temporary. Karen has an amazing knowledge of actors, actresses, story lines and a great memory for some of the exact lines from the various films; it's very admirable, it was a great talk. We've come up with a great list of films to look up and work our way through once we return home. Work watch resumed today, with Kelsey opening up her finger on the baggy wrinkle. We're also working on the hatches, sanding and oiling them so they look smart and stay protected from the weather. Tomorrow, September 20, is Jen's dad, Carl's, birthday. Jen would like to wish her dad an amazing day. Happy Birthday dad, from Jen. This is it for tonight, it's a gorgeously soft, warm night, the moon is bright, shining beautifully over the ocean, and the stars are visible . . . definitely a night to remember. Good night, Bonice.

September 21st 2007 @ 22:30

13°49'36.12 S 171°45'43.20 W

speed 0kn clear, blue skies today, very hot, = light breeze

It is quiet on the boat, life ashore continues. We've had especially hot weather the past 2 days; the boat is very warm below and unless you find a spot under the tarp, in the shade, you soon feel the intensity of the sun's heat. As soon as we could, we set up all 3 tarps. Yesterday we arrived at Apia Harbour about noon, but it took until 1500hrs until we were tied up and we had the clearance we needed to go ashore. We need a shipping agent in Samoa, which the Port Captain helped us with. Skipper had quite a few meetings with various people at different places, discussing, presenting papers, making copies, paying fees, and collecting forms and customs declarations filled out by everyone on board. Nearly everyone had a chance to go ashore and do the initial exploring; I like to take the kids on a walk and just look, notice things. The people are very friendly and we've taught ourselves 'hello, good-bye,' and 'thank you' in Samoan. The languages here are English and Samoan, everyone speaks English. In earlier years Samoa has had a stronger link with



New Zealand; one still sees remnants. The town of Apia is relatively big, stores have interesting combinations of items for sale, and some of the buses and buildings are painted in bright colours. All along the harbour is a beautiful walkway with no shops. They use the coconut husks broken up like we use sawdust or woodchips on trails and around plants in a garden. The dress code is more conservative here; we've decided that the girls on the ship should wear knee-length skirts and T-shirts, while the guys are wearing longer shorts, and T-shirts as well. Many of the men here wear the lava lava, or sarong. The kids we see coming out of school are also all wearing uniform lava lavas. It looks quite smart actually; the men are often wearing a tapa patterned short-sleeved shirt and the women wear beautifully coloured, floral and tapa patterned dresses and skirts. We are on a commercial dock, similar to Hilo, Hawaii. There is no hose but there are 2 showers we are sharing with the cockroaches. Cockroaches are harmless though, somehow they've been given a bad name; they really do no harm to us, just skitter away when we turn on the light. The showers have good pressure and you can lock the door. Yes, they are cold, but here . . . who wants a hot shower? Many of the trainees have gone to the cinema to watch *The Bourne Identity #3*. It's always strange to see a North American film in a foreign country. You forget where you are; when you emerge from the blackness and the 'American-ess' of the last 2 hours, you feel a bit transposed initially. Tonight, a group of trainees and crew went to a Fire Dance Show, which includes dinner. Our shipping agent suggested it and provided the details. A few of them have returned and they are ecstatic about what they saw. Many different things were seen and experienced by crew and trainees today. A few girls got up early and went to the market, the 'maketi fou,' which is said to have the "biggest and best selection of fresh produce, as well as the lowest prices in the South Pacific. It is busy 24hrs a day and to have a stall there is so prestigious that family members take turns staying the night in order not to lose their privileged spots (Lonely Planet)." They tried some of the 'koko samoa,' a hot drink made from Samoan cocoa beans. It is quite good. Many of the rest of us went to the market later in the day, it really was quite something. It's all housed under a large tent, about the size of a football field. There are tables and tables of vegetables, cooked food, wooden bowls and other wooden products, wicker products, jewellery, clothing . . . the list continues, as did the tables and the women and men manning them. Gillian, Skipper and I had a fun exchange with a woman who was ready to 'give us a great deal.' We ended up chatting with her about the ava bowls and how they were made, the process for colouring them, who makes them etc. She also sold vegetables and gave the boys a big bunch of the delicious small bananas they love. Tavish found a great park and settled to write some letters but found that people would come up to him and ask if he was okay, and when he answered 'yes,' they would stay and chat for awhile. A busload of children from a nearby orphanage also came for their weekly play at the park and Tav found himself playing along with them too. So, not much writing, but he was excited about the time he spent there. Bec, Tristan and Elske were given a tour of one of the larger churches by the concierge and he took them all the way up one of the 2 towers to the bell tower. The view was amazing, they said. Many trainees caught up on email and laundry. Jose and Antony did some work on the propeller which involved several hours of scuba diving. Jordan has a list of jobs that need attention and spent the day working through some of them. We went to Robert Louis Stevenson's house which is now a museum. We had an excellent tour by a Samoan man, who had a great knowledge of Stevenson, his family, his writing, and the history of his home since his death. The house is situated high on a hill, it's a beautiful house, beautifully built with wood from California (his wife was from there), large windows, high ceilings, simple and tasteful in design. Stevenson only spent 4 years in Samoa before he died, he suffered from TB and his sickness was the reason for them leaving Scotland and building a home for his family in Samoa; Samoan weather agreed with. He was a big advocate for the Samoan people and spoke up and fought for them during the years he was alive. Samoans loved him and bestowed honours on him as if he was royalty. We hiked up the mountain to where he is buried, a beautiful, steep climb to an amazing view. His story here in Samoa is a wonderful one and I feel enriched by having learned of him today. Many of us are still humming the dance song we learned at Palmerston, the dance the girls were taught. I have written enough for tonight, but I will share the words with you another night. I hope we keep practicing so we have something to show you when we return. Gillian found out tonight that her dad is joining us for a week in Fiji; she is so happy. It's always fantastic when someone we know comes to visit in a foreign port. Chase's parents and brother, as well as Jaimie's boyfriend Rob, are also coming. Very exciting. This is it, most of us are sleeping up on deck as it is so hot below. There are mosquitoes but we have insect repellent. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

September 22nd 2007 @ 23:00

13°39'47.88 S 171°53'24.00 W

speed 5.1kn clear skies, hot, sunny day, light breeze

We are out at sea and the entire group is meeting in the stern to talk about the trip and how things are going for everyone. It's a good chance to talk about the positive aspects of our lives on the ship and the issues that need improving. The night is beautiful; the moon is waxing and it's already so bright we can see each other on deck. The sky is clear so there may be some stargazing during night watches. We do not have very far to go so we have just the starboard course up and it's moving us along at a nice 5kts, hopefully slow enough to get us to Savai'i by first light. There is a gentle rocking motion on the ship; Tom has already been coughing up over the side. He has been such a good sport about his seasickness; he takes it in stride and after heaving, often has something very funny to say; he keeps us laughing. Savai'i is the second largest island in Independent Samoa. It is less peopled and everyone we talk to says it is beautiful. We will have a day and a bit to look around before we start our passage to Tonga. Today was a good day, but a very hot day. Saturday is a relatively quiet day in Samoa, most shops close by lunch and don't open until Monday. Sunday is a day for church and life slows right down. About half of the trainees visited Fatumea Pool, 18km east of Apia. Here you can swim in clean, clear springs and explore water-filled caves. Susan and Jen both shared with the group how they were nervous to swim below the water and through the caves, but that, with encouragement from Tom, Chris and Carolyn C. they did it, and felt incredibly satisfied with them selves because of it. Karen, Katie, Gillian and Jose visited Robert Louis Stevenson's house and hiked up Mt. Vaea to see the view and the gravestone. Jaimie told us



tonight that although snorkelling in deep water makes her anxious, she went with Chris to the reef at Palmerston to check out the fish, sharks and tortoises. The wind was blowing wildly and the waves kept filling up her snorkel but she swam the 200m to the reef. When Chris was stung by a jellyfish, she offered to return to the ship with him. On their return, she saw a huge tortoise swim by and she grabbed Chris and told him how she was quite nervous and could she please hold on to his arm. It's wonderful to see and learn about what is in the ocean, but being in such an abyss of blueness and seemingly bottomless-ness, can be un-nerving. Chris let her hold on to his arm, sticking it out again for her to grab once she had taken a photo of the tortoise, and checking regularly to see if she was okay, waiting for her 'thumbs-up' signal before continuing. She said he was wonderful, so gracious, and when she reached the Grace again, she didn't care that she saw toilet paper floating, she was thankful to be climbing up the rope ladder. She laughed as she told the story, we laughed with her, she told it so wonderfully. Yesterday Jordan shaved Noah's head. He's not bald, but it's pretty short. Noah loves it and his little brother Simon, now has a hair appointment with Jordan for tomorrow. Susan had her hair trimmed by the resident barber; she says she feels pounds lighter. A small group of us went and asked permission to spend a few hours in the swimming pool belonging to the Aggie Grey's Hotel. It was wonderful to play in fresh water; it felt very luxurious lounging among the paying guests, staying cool, enjoying the sun and trying to read a few pages of a book. The kids loved it and were in the pool the entire time. Several trainees and crew returned to the Maketi fou, the market, and came home with some great souvenirs; bowls, swords and trays made of wood and carved with Samoan motifs. Before leaving the dock at about 1830 today, many crew and trainees were able to squeeze in a final fresh water shower. I found out today that Tristan's parents are also coming to Fiji to visit the boat. It should be a good time. This is it, good night, until tomorrow, Bonice.

September 23rd 2007 @ 21:15

13°26'30.12 S 172°22'12.00 W

speed 6.5kn mostly hot and sunny today, rain squalls and wind squalls in the latter part of the day and into the night

We have just finished Sunday service on deck, under the protection of the tarp; the evening has brought several downpours already and Antony and his watch are putting on raingear and expecting to get wet. Firstly, Jordan and Carolyn want to wish their mom a very wonderful day, it is her birthday today, September 23. Happy Birthday mom, from Jordan and Carolyn. Secondly, all of us on the ship want to wish Stephen Duff a most terrific day; today is his birthday as well. Happy Birthday Stephen, from all of us. Thirdly, Chase wishes his brother Bannock a very fun 12th birthday, also today. Happy Birthday Bannock, from Chase. We have more birthdays coming in the next few days. We arrived at first light near the island of Savai'i and lowered anchor at about 0730. After one sitting for breakfast most trainees went ashore. Savai'i is wonderfully undeveloped, though there are a few places for visitors to stay. As we arrived on a Sunday, almost everything was closed. Everywhere we saw people dressed in their Sunday best, either going to or returning from one of the many, many churches on the island. Many were in white. Many of the men especially were wearing white dress shirts, ties, and white lava lavas (sarongs). Women wore white dresses, some quite elaborate and made of a shiny fabric, or very colorful, mostly floral-printed dresses. It was beautiful to see all the smaller kids in pretty dresses for the girls and white shirts and lava lavas, and ties for the boys, and the young people dressed similarly. There is something to learn from them, something admirable; making a clear day of rest, a day where everything stops and families and friends hang out together. We are anchored in Matautu Bay, on the north coast. Jose took the zodiac on an initial reconnaissance trip to see if there was a way to the shore through the coral. It reminded us of our friends at Palmerston, just on a smaller scale. Today was our day to walk and notice details as none of our time was focused on getting jobs such as email, laundry, shopping etc. done, because nothing was open. It's actually a relief to visit a village on a Sunday, as 'town' can very easily become a busy time of 'doing.' Some of the things we noticed were the large amount of breadfruit and banana trees. We didn't see many fruit trees, but I'm pretty sure they are somewhere here, the weather is ideal. We did see pineapple gardens, and were told that guava grows here. The island has large patches of black lava rock and many of the 'yards' around the very basic houses, is just black lava. We decided it must get incredibly hot. Some of the lava was covered in palm or pandanas fronds; I'm not sure why, perhaps to deflect some of the heat. There was an amazing number of structures on this island. Every home seemed to have 1 or 2 shelters in front or beside the home, used, it appeared, for resting, lounging, staying out of the sun, and being with small kids. They consisted of a roof, usually rectangular and slightly sloped, or domed, supported by many 3-5m poles, spaced 1-2m apart. Most of them were empty of furniture and things; some with just a mattress or blankets and a chest of drawers. People would be lying on the cement or on a mattress sleeping, sitting on the floor together etc. We were astonished at how many of them there were. They seem to be typical of Savai'i, we didn't notice them on Upolo. In Apia, we saw wooden 'ava' bowls sold at the market with many legs. The women we bought our bowl from said these bowls represent the houses. We are now thinking that perhaps it was these many-posted shelters that she was referring to. Many of the houses were painted in bright colours, the predominant colors being light pink and turquoise blue, quite unattractive I thought, but colorful, nonetheless. We saw kiosks selling coconuts and papayas in green baskets made roughly from palm fronds. We experienced these in Pitcairn the first time we visited; they called them their 'working' baskets, though I found them quite beautiful. Everywhere we walked we saw pigs, of all sizes. The tiny ones were cute, the big ones were . . . well, big, and not so cute. Chickens run everywhere as well. There were also horses with their foals, tied alongside the road or in a field, and quite a few cows, compared to what we've seen on other islands. Some of the crew and trainees visited blowholes in the lava, along the shore, where the surge of the water is forced through a lava tunnel and shoots explosively up through a hole at the surface closer in to the beach. It's stunning to watch, the power of the sea . . . and the sea wasn't even that big. Some of them also visited a beautifully cool waterfall where you could swim, One of the locals told me it was the only waterfall on the island. I think it was here that Petra Eggert was baptized on the very first Pacific Swift offshore trip in 1988-9. We loved it, the temperatures are so hot at the moment; we actually remained feeling cool for about an hour as the water was cooler than the ocean, delicious. Carolyn, Krista, Tom and Susan had an amazing day



swimming with turtles, visiting volcanoes and chatting with locals. The mountains on these volcanic islands have the ability to catch clouds and create squalls within a very short time. We were caught in several downpours, all fresh water rinses if one makes the best of them. There are some beautiful white sand beaches on the island and a group of trainees spent the day relaxing on one of them, Katie worked hard making very tasty calzones for all of us, for supper. They are very labor intensive, and the galley is hot. We so appreciate the work Gillian and Katie do. I think this is it. We are underway and the ship is a rockin' and a rollin'. Except for the regular rain and wind squalls, the wind is generally light, and so the engine is on. We're hoping to raise some sail soon, if only to steady the motion. Everyone on the ship seems quite happy. We have been able to have some good discussions as an entire group and in our watches. This morning, when Tony and I were sitting with the four younger kids, at a table in a restaurant, having a cold drink, I realized I was enjoying the moment in large part because we were feeling comfortable temperature-wise; we were in the shade, with a breeze, and by the ocean. It was something I savoured, and appreciated, one of the many, many good moments. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

September 25th 2007 @ 13:23

13°49'59.88 S 176°10'1.20 W

speed 0kn

We have been in touch with the Pacific Grace and skipper Tony reports all hands are well. We are currently experiencing technical difficulties with our satellite communications. Daily log entries will resume as soon as communication is re-established. We apologize for the delay.

September 25th 2007 @ 21:00

15°26'24.00 S 173°23'16.80 W

speed 4.8kn sunny and hot in the morning, = cloudy in the afternoon and squally into the night

Today at 1600 we crossed the International Date Line. If you are wondering what happened to the log for September 24th, well, that's what happened to it. We never got to the end of the 24th, and now it's the 25th. Arwen was joking that her birthday would be shortened or missed altogether as it falls on September 26, tomorrow. She's happy because she has had to wait one day less. Today's birthday wishes go to Bo Large, from Arwen, whose birthday is September 24. Happy Birthday Bo. Also, Skipper, Elske, Bec, Arwen, Jacob, Noah, Simon and myself would like to wish my dad a very good day today, September 25, it's his birthday. Happy Birthday dad, opa, Rin from all of us. Skipper pulled out a world map which indicated the different time zones and explained our traverse over the date line. The Intermediates were excited as their test was supposed to be September 24, but we ran out of that day. Now they have a few more days to study as we have decided to stop at the very small and not often visited island of Niuaotupapu, the most northerly group of islands in the Tongan group. Skipper was doing some research today and brought it up to the group as a whole, as an option to visit on our route to the Vava'u group; the decision to go there was unanimous, we're thinking it may be more similar to Palmerston than some of the places on the bigger islands. Today was a good day; the weather was inconsistent. It started out very hot and there are no sails up, which meant there was no shade. Bodies were lying in pencil shapes, hugging the narrow shade produced by the hatches and houses. Just after lunch the sky turned incredibly grey and ominous and the sea looked black; the wind started to pick up and was blowing spray off the tips of the waves. We had time to get everything down below i.e. books, pillows etc. and were standing by with shampoo and in our suits, ready for our fresh water shower. It was luxurious, there's no other word, we were all pretty silly with happiness at the sensation of cool, fresh water running over our hot and sweaty bodies. We were able to catch significant amounts of water in the foredeck tarp (we put it up around lunchtime for shade). By crouching down at the edge of it and pulling down gently with a finger, we could lead the water over our heads and down ourselves. The squall lasted a good half hour and the clouds stayed for the remainder of the day. We all felt wonderfully chilled, goose bumps standing proud on our bare skin. There have been a couple of smaller squalls since then. The air became somewhat less hot and the fact that we were all wet and had had our bodies cooled down, made for a more comfortable afternoon. The boat below decks is still very warm. I heard from Sam that Matt's bunk is so unbearably hot that he has taken to sleeping under the hold table. Every night he lays his mattress down and spreads out his sleeping bag on the sole of the hold, and sleeps . . . well. His bunk is one of the top bunks in the hold, where all the heat collects and the air does not circulate. Skipper taught celestial navigation to Carolyn, Krista and Tom today. They weren't able to take their afternoon sights as the sun was behind the clouds. Tomorrow. Arwen baked cookies again for us today; she is a wonderful baker and loves to do it, and, like I've said so many times, the galley is very hot. Jordan's work takes him into the engine room regularly and there too, it is intensely hot. The temperature the other day was 51 degrees centigrade, a new high . . . in more ways than one. I'm not sure how Jordan, Gillian and Katie do it, in that heat. They tell me that one tip for surviving is to drink lots of water, like 3-5 litres a day. Gillian made hotdogs for supper. This sounds like an easy meal, but it isn't. She has to make about 100 hotdog buns and shaping them isn't as easy as you think. She also made relish, fried onions, and a large salad to go with it. Sam, Chase, Gillian and Caelen stayed up late in the hold last night, learning some Chinese words from Gillian, who has spent several months there before sailing with the Grace. Apparently it turned quite silly as the night wore on and Chase and Gillian's journal writing didn't get done. Jacob, Sam, Chris and Susan continued working on the trebuchet. Today they lashed a pig of lead from the galley bilge onto the swing arm with marlin. It looks pretty impressive. We had several bites on our fishing line today. One took Chase's lure and snapped off 200ft of line, the other just got off the hook as we were reeling it in. When we brought in the fishing lines tonight, the tale of the lure was completely eaten away. We are looking forward to fish again, it's something most of us enjoy. This is it, time to cool off up on deck for a few minutes. Good night, Bonice.



September 26th 2007 @ 23:00

15°56'24.00 S 173°46'4.80 W

speed 0kn mostly sunny skies today, very hot, light breeze

Everyone has just come home from a 'kava' ceremony ashore. Apparently the men of the village do this 3 times a week, and we were invited to join them. The women usually serve the 'kava' from a wooden bowl, with a ladel, into a half coconut and this gets passed around. This continues till . . . we're not sure. Every now and then the men would sing; they had ukuleles, guitars and good-sounding voices. 'Kava' is made from a root; those I asked said it tastes like 'muddy water,' 'dishwater,' and 'ground roots.' Elske was permitted to serve and they enjoyed her serving. The night is incredibly beautiful. A few of us stayed on the ship tonight and it was a gift to be here. There is no wind and the seas are calm in the lagoon. The moon is full; there is lots of light shining on the water. There is a very light breeze, the temperature is perfect. After putting the boys to bed, I took some time to lie on deck and listen to music, as did the others who were here; it is so peaceful. Today we celebrated Arwen's 14th birthday. She went ashore with most of the trainees during the day and they walked or hitch-hiked 3 km to a small spring in the next village. A cargo vessel came in to the harbour today and the islanders were very busy moving their groceries off the ship and to their homes. The ship brings supplies once a month, so we're assuming today was a big day. We were welcomed on the radio by a woman named Sia. She asked us to stay until October 4 and join in a big feast that happens once a year. We arrived early this morning and hove to until there was enough light to see by. Skipper went with Jordan in the zodiac to sound the passage in through the coral before he took the big boat in very carefully. Tavish was up the mast as look-out, Chris was on the radio calling out depths, and Jordan was in the zodiac pointing out the shallower sections and standing by. It worked out well and we were able to anchor in the lagoon. Soon after we entered, we saw a huge, rust bucket of a cargo ship, slightly heeled over, barreling her way, full speed through the passage. It was quite a contrast to the care and speed with which we approached the island. Trainees and crew who went ashore enjoyed themselves while those of us who stayed on the boat, also enjoyed the quiet. We swam off the boat, swung on the outhaul and snorkelled to the reef. Skipper, Antony, Jacob, and Noah took the zodiac to the reef to look for lobsters. They anchored and swam about 200 m further out when Skipper looked up and saw a humpback whale about 50ft from them. He moved the younger boys closer to him, gave Antony a 'heads-up' and then they watched the whale swim by them, about 10ft away, lifting and swinging her pectoral fin towards them. She had a calf swimming close by her. They were astounded, ecstatic, completely overwhelmed by this amazing mammal, by seeing this huge shadow move so gracefully and so near to them. We've read that there are quite a few whales around the Tongan islands; some were spotted early this morning before the pass. Simon helped Katie make delicious lasagna for supper; it was wonderful. After dishes tonight we sang Happy Birthday to Arwen and had cheesecake for her birthday cake. We got word from Loren today that the past few days of logs have not been making it through. Skipper has tried to send them all off again, as well as the log for September 16, the Sunday we left Palmerston. Sam and Gillian wrote that night on their impressions of their stay on the island. I hope you get a chance to catch up, the last few days have been full. This is it until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

September 27th 2007 @ 20:00

16°58'36.12 S 173°54'25.20 W

speed 6.3kn mostly sunny and very hot today, strong winds in the night and into the morning, tapering off towards mid-day

I am giving Bonice the night off tonight as she is not feeling 100% and is in need of some Re-energizing. This morning during the second sitting of breakfast (0800), we pulled up the anchor and began navigating the narrow channel that leads out of the lagoon surrounding the island of Niuatoputapu. The original plan was to try and meet up with some of the Humpback whales (which make this region the place they grow their calves), and possibly swim with them, as some of the crew and trainees did yesterday. However, when we spotted them 1nm off the reef, we decided that the whales were not up to seeing visitors, as they kept disappearing and reappearing a good distance away from us. Around the same time, in the hold, Gillian said that the lineup and usage of the head was the largest she has ever seen (from the time she woke up at 0520 to prepare breakfast and onwards). Last night many of the trainees went back to shore after Arwen's birthday dinner and took part in a kava ceremony, where a drink was served consisting of the kava root and various other mysterious ingredients that was described by all as muddy, dirty, woody, dish water. It seemed to have an interesting affect on the digestive systems of those who drank it. Today was a low activity day for all. We began heading down a course of around 160-170 degrees with jumbo, fore, trysail and engines, and with wind fine to port to dead ahead all day. This made for much fore-aft and athwartship rolling- including some moments with the bowsprit submerged - upsetting some tummies, and forcing many to pull out the stugeron tablets. During the pounding into the weather this morning, there was some entertainment in the bow. Kelsey decided she wanted to get soaked, providing an opportunity for Jose to take some good action photos. As well, Jordan, Tristan, and Caelan got soaked trying to fit the cap over the Naval Pipe, which feeds the chain from the locker below decks to the windlass above. Focusing was also a challenge below decks, in all areas of the boat; Gillian in the galley, and Skipper in the aft cabin trying to fix the weather fax which has been only partially working the past few days. For parts of the day the sun was intense, prompting Tavish to set up the small tarp amidships to provide some shade for those trying to sleep (Stugeron, the seasickness medication can make a person sleepy). We saw some amazing sea life besides the humpbacks, including dolphins and two large Pilot whales that surged towards us in the swell, and under the boat. Mid afternoon and into this evening the wind has died mostly, still dead ahead, and we are making 7 knots, still with sails set and sheeted tight, which are providing some stability. Our ETA for Vava'u, Tonga is around 1100 hrs tomorrow, and we will be spending a few days there before ending the leg in Fiji. We found out in the past two days that our port in Fiji will actually be Lautoka, only 20km from the Nadi airport. Robyn would like to wish her brother Clayton a happy birthday this September 27th. Happy Birthday, Clayton! It was nice to have an overly peaceful and restful day today, in preparation for the days to come in Tonga. Thanks for



listening, and have a great evening. Sam

September 28th 2007 @ 21:30

18°39'11.88 S 173°59'6.00 W

speed 0kn cloudy and cool day today, rain late afternoon and into the evening

It's been a quieter day again. We arrived in Neiafu, in the Vava'u Group at 1500hrs. The weather was cloudy when we awoke, and cooler. Many of us were wearing light sweaters today and raincoats in the evening. It was nice to have a break from the heat, we're hoping it's a bit drier tomorrow. Skipper cleared with Immigration and then we could go ashore. The Immigration Official was very business-like initially. Once he found out that we were a Christian crewed, Sail Training Organization, sailing with students aboard, he began to warm up. When Tony mentioned we were hoping to leave on Sunday, after going to church, we had won him over. Tonga is, on the surface at least, a very religious country, and a letter from the Chief of Police is needed to leave on a Sunday. We were given permission by the Immigration Officer to leave Sunday, after church. The town looks somewhat rundown and unkempt. We're hoping to visit another island where there is no village, but a sandy beach, where we can play on the beach and snorkel. The Vava'i group is apparently a yacht haven in this part of the Pacific. Jacob said he counted 70 boats at anchor, mostly sailboats, and flying flags from many different countries. There are more sailboats here than we have encountered all together during the past 4 months. Many of the trainees have gone to the yacht club to have a drink and chat with the yachters about their adventures. Last night was a calmer night. The wind died down quite a bit and we continued motoring, leaving the trysail, fore and jumbo up to stabilize the motion. We slept well. There were just a handful of people on the Grace for supper; Katie made pilaf and creole stew, very good. Jaimie and Robyn made peanut butter and chocolate rice krispie squares. Jaimie has had a craving for them for several weeks, and we're all grateful that it got the best of her and we were all able to benefit. This evening before supper, Karen, Jose and myself started playing Slap SCRABBLE with a passion, a game started on the last offshore, but not often played yet on this voyage. Nothing could divert us from our game, concentration was focused. When the supper whistle went, we needed to be called twice by Skipper, before we reluctantly emerged from the aftcabin mid-game. After the dishes, SCRABBLE resumed with Tavish and Katie joining in. Most of the trainees have left the boat to have a look around as we are not staying here very long. This is all I have to say for tonight; it's comforting in a way to hear the rain on the deck and live with cooler temperatures. It feels like we may not be as far from home as we are. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

September 28th 2007 @ 21:30

18°39'11.88 S 173°59'6.00 W

speed 0kn cloudy and cool day today, rain late afternoon and into the evening

it's been a quieter day again. we arrived in neiafu, in the vava'u group at 1500hrs. the weather was cloudy when we awoke, and cooler. many of us were wearing light sweaters today and raincoats in the evening. it was nice to have a break from the heat, we're hoping it's a bit drier tomorrow. skipper cleared with immigration and then we could go ashore. the immigration official was very business-like initially. once he found out that we were a christian crewed, sail training organization, sailing with students aboard, he began to warm up. when tony mentionned we were hoping to leave on sunday, after going to church, we had won him over. tonga is, on the surface at least, a very religious country, and a letter from the chief of police is needed to leave on a sunday. we were given permission by the immigration officer to leave sunday, after church. the town looks somewhat rundown and unkempt. we're hoping to visit another island where there is no village, but a sandy beach, where we can play on the beach and snorkel. the vava'i group is apparently a yacht haven in this part of the pacific. jacob said he counted 70 boats at anchor, mostly sailboats, and flying flags from many different countries. there are more sailboats here than we have encountered all together during the past 4 months. many of the trainees have gone to the yacht club to have a drink and chat with the yachties about their adventures. last night was a calmer night. the wind died down quite a bit and we continued motoring, leaving the trysail, fore and jumbo up to stabilize the motion. we slept well. there were just a handful of people on the grace for supper: katie made pilaf and creole stew, very good. jaimie and robyn made peanut butter and chocolate rice krispie squares. jaimie has had a craving for them for several weeks, and we're all grateful that it got the best of her and we were all able to benefit. this evening before supper, karen, jose and my self started playing slap scrabble with a passion, a game started on the last offshore, but not often played yet on this voyage. nothing could divert us from our game, concentration was focused. when the supper whistle went, we needed to be called twice by skipper, before we reluctantly emerged from the aftcabin mid-game. after the dishes, scrabble resumed with tavish and katie joining in. most of the trainees have left the boat to have a look around as we are not staying here very long. this is all i have to say for tonight: it's comforting in a way to hear the rain on the deck and live with cooler temperatures. it feels like we may not be as far from home as we are. until tomorrow, good night, bonice.

September 29th 2007 @ 21:00

18°42'54.00 S 174°5'16.80 W

speed 0kn cloudy, cool and rainy

Today was a very different day; the weather set the tone for the day. It was cool and rainy, clouds for the entire day. We were pulling out our sweatshirts, light jackets, pants and T-shirts from the deep recesses of our nets. To me, it could have been a cloudy summer day on the west coast, trip 4. We actually felt cold and would go below to get out of the wind! Gillian made a huge pot of hot chocolate this morning, something hot we could help ourselves to. Today was a big day for Tongans; Britain played rugby against the Kingdom of



Tonga and beat them, although I heard that Tonga fought hard and that it was a good game to watch. Since we arrived yesterday, we've seen everyone walking around in red shirts, the national colour of Tonga. Because of the cooler weather today, those who were going to go whale watching and cycling, changed plans and caught up on internet and shopping, drinking coffee and eating delicious food at the 'Tropicana Cafe and Internet.' Today being Saturday, everything closed at mid-day. This cafe was open basically because the 35 of us took turns filling it and enjoying the atmosphere there. Gillian and Katie were able to do a massive shop today. Katie said they found the biggest selection of fruit and vegetables at the market here, more than at any other stop. They were also able to stock up on some staples. In one of the shops Gillian noticed the owner watching an old episode of 'American Idol.' The woman noticed Gillian and started asking her who the different contestants were; Gillian was tempted to tell her who she should vote for, as Gillian remembered seeing this episode. Gillian cooked an amazing supper of roast chicken, brown rice and a wonderful green salad with cucumbers, cherry tomatoes, and peppers. The 'trebuchet' team visited the hardware store today and bought 2x4 's to build the triangular-shaped support frames. They're ready to try it out on the passage to Fiji in a few days. Jacob loves it, as do the other 2 little boys, not to mention all the 'big' little boys inside each of us. A Japanese fellow, single-handing around the world, which Skipper and Jordan met in Victoria is here in Neiafu with us. He has been sailing for 2 years already and has plans to sail for another 8. He came by the boat and spent a wonderful hour with Jordan and Skipper, chatting and having a tour. A couple from Prince Edward Island also came by the boat for a visit. They have been sailing for 2 years and seem to be having an incredible time. A week in Columbia turned into 6 weeks, they enjoyed it so much. Tonight, work is in progress for tomorrow's surprise birthday brunch to celebrate Arwen and Jacob's birthdays. Jordan has spearheaded the entire operation, initiating ideas and plans with a few trainees, several weeks ago. Helping him are Carolyn C., Sam, Paul, Scott, Jen, Chase, and some more. I was asked to make yogurt to go with the granola and fruit salad and I saw three bottles of Canadian maple syrup on the counter as well. Yogurt and maple syrup . . . mmmm. I've heard there will also be hashbrowns, sausages, personalized omelettes, and pancakes. Everyone, except the 'new' cooks, who are waking up at 0400hrs, is being given an extra hour to sleep; breakfast is at 0900. It should be fun; I'll tell you more tomorrow. Jen and Chase are busy making chef hats out of paper. Tavish took the 3 Anderson boys to the Fish Tackle shop today and they spent a wonderful hour buying new lures and fishing equipment for the ship. Lately we have lost several of our best lures and some of our gear; this will replace those and allow us to continue catching fish. On the way back to the ship, Elske joined them and offered to hold Simon's hand but he let go of her hand and went to Tavish saying, "I want to hold Tavish's hand." Right now we are just finishing up Mug Up with those not involved in the breakfast preparations. The singing is improving, but the second leggers have definitely been our strongest singers so far. At 1600 hrs today we left the harbour of Neiafu and motored for an hour to another bay in the Vava'I group. There are many small islands all around us, with a variety of beaches and good snorkelling. We hope to snorkel tomorrow after Sunday service. At 1400hrs tomorrow, we will leave the Kingdom of Tonga and begin our final passage of this leg to Fiji. I know people are starting to think about the leg ending, many are continuing their travels to New Zealand, Australia and the Philippines. The leg has gone quickly. This is it, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice

October 1st 2007 @ 21:30

17°50'17.88 S 177°39'46.80 W

speed 7kn cold and cloudy, wind arrives

We are under sail making good speed. We raised the two courses and the trysail at 0800hrs, and have been making between 6-8.5 knots for most of the day. The engine has been off all day, very nice. Tonight we expect to enter the area where the easternmost islands begin. We will adjust our course to sail amongst and between them. We lowered courses and raised the jumbo and foresail in preparation for the course change. The wind has blown onto our port beam for most of the day. Last night was a cold night; watch officers Jose, Karen and Antony wore their foul weather gear to keep warm as well as to keep dry. Today as well, has been cold and sweaters, fleece, jeans, windbreaks etc. are the norm. Last night nobody slept. We may have experienced some of the rolliest motion of the voyage so far. Many of the girls in the foc'sle gave up trying to keep their things on the ledges (the shelf clamps) above their bunks and just kept them on the bunks once they were rolled out of their place. Antony had trouble with his lee cloth and just caught himself on a beam as he was flung out of his bunk on a starboard roll. The hold had too many misplaced water bottles wandering back and forth along the sole. We generally spent the night trying to wedge ourselves in sufficiently to minimize rolling in our bunks. The motion has somewhat subsided but there is still the regular rolling side-to-side and the occasional deep dip, which scoops water, sometimes frothing knee height on the deck. The water washes over most of the deck, and swashes port to starboard amidships. It's been a good day, everyone seems quite happy to be at sea again. Crew and trainees found time to catch up on sleep, read their books, and chat in the stern. We caught fish today; at lunch Noah and Chase brought in a large 25-30lb dorado, and later in the afternoon, there were 2 wahoo on the lines. We kept the larger one. Chase taught Noah how to fillet the Dorado. Chase and Scott also baked the wahoo and made the famous and much-loved fish nuggets out of the Dorado, all for an afternoon snack. They were delicious; there were many of us who were longing for the taste of fish again. It's always exciting to catch fish; when the little bell goes or we hear the gears of the reel clicking on Chase's rod, we all run to the stern, expectantly. Jacob was able to try out the new gaff him and Tavish made a few weeks ago. Tavish has been carving a new lure head out of wood and a few more trainees have been learning how to make Turk's Heads. We are now tying up in the town of Lautoka, north of Nadi, the airport. Because of the political situation in Suva, this is safer, as well as more convenient for trainees leaving and coming. Our shipping agent in Suva will still be the same and will be helping us with whatever we need, bringing mail, etc. Karen has been busy with several 'patients, mostly small cuts and mosquito bites on the feet, that have become infected. In the tropics, with the heat and the humidity, the coral and so much walking on bare feet, small injuries, which we would ignore at home, can easily become a bigger issue. It has kept Karen busy as she checks and cleans, and administers what's needed, at least



2 to 3 times a day on each of the 4 fellows. I think things are looking better now, and the sores are beginning to dry out and scab nicely. The time is going quickly, we are surprised our 57 days together are almost over. We still have lots of good plans though for the next 9 days and intend to make the best of them. The sailing is beautiful right now, there is no moon or stars, because of the clouds, but you can hear and feel the boat soaring with the waves. We saw flying fish again today as well as several seabirds. This is it, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

October 2nd 2007 @ 21:30

17°44'17.88 S 179°51'18.00 E

speed 6.5kn sunny and cloudy periods, nice temperature

We are now officially in the eastern hemisphere, as of about 2000 hrs. It's been a good day; many smaller events forming a full whole. The wind strength has varied, changing between stronger and weaker, giving us the opportunity to do some more sail handling. Skipper is trying to arrive at the island of Ovalau by 0700 hrs tomorrow to clear in to Fiji; then we will continue 80nm further to Lautoka, on the island of Viti Levu, the main Fijian island. The weather was beautiful today, like a perfect summer day in Victoria, cool in the morning and evening, and comfortably warm during the middle of the day. We were glad to see blue sky again and feel the sun's warmth. The sea is gentler, the boat rocks quite comfortably with just the occasional cocky wave surprising and wetting us. Tavish, Jacob, Noah, and Simon had a papaya and lime party on the foredeck this morning, all of them squeezed between the port rail and the jibboom. They got unripe papayas the day the four of them bought fishing lures and today it was ripe enough to eat. The papayas were quite big and there were 2 of them; the boys were happy and full. We caught two more Dorados this afternoon, quite big, about 25 and 30 lbs. Tavish, Jacob and Noah filleted them and one of them is being marinated in teriyaki marinade in the freezer, while the other one is ready to turn into fish nuggets. Someone said today that it is normal for Dorado to travel in twos. Several of the crew and trainees were practicing strength exercises by hanging on the line below the main boom by the wheel, and bringing their body through their arms, and continuing through to the ground and back again. Skipper taught a few of his tricks from his gymnastic days 25 years ago. It was fun to watch and fun to participate. Jen, Caelen, Paul, Jose, Noah, Elske and Skipper were some who challenged each other. Today quite a few trainees finally had the chance to go bowsprit hanging. Trainees don a harness and clip on to the forward end of the bowsprit, lowering themselves into the water and then letting the boat drag them through the water. It's very fun. We only allow it when we are under sail and when our speed is below 6 knots. Some of those who tried it are Tom, Krista, Kelsey, Jen, Matt, Caelen, Tristan, Paul, and Graydon. Claire went out on the bowsprit for the first time and was very proud of herself. Tom, who repeatedly gets seasick, climbed up the mainmast without feeling queasy. He brought the deck bucket along with him just in case he needed to throw up; he didn't want to surprise those of us underneath him, what a gentleman. As it turned out, he felt fine and was even able to go down below right after, for lunch, without any bad results. Simon completed all of his Junior knots today in front of Jose. He was also able to explain when the knots were to be used. Jose has decided he is ready for his very own logbook and thinks Simon may be the youngest member of any crew to learn all the knots. Today Tom visited the resident barber; he's getting ready for his trip to New Zealand. Paul also stopped by for a bit of a trim. It has been wonderful to have more time at sea; we've been able to spend time with our watches, chatting around tables at mealtimes. This seems to be when we really get to know each other. My general impression is that trainees leaving the boat would like to remain longer, but that, for many of them, there are some good things awaiting them. Like I mentioned earlier, quite a few are continuing their travels, and this is exciting. It will be quite different for them to be suddenly on their own, making more of their decisions, and having a much less disciplined schedule. Karen had her watch each write something positive they've learned about each of their fellow watch mates on a card, which they kept. She also had each of them write themselves a letter about the trip, which she would mail to them, from a foreign port, later in the voyage. Sometimes the changes one has undergone aren't apparent until one is home and in a completely different context from the boat; life on the ship becomes the norm very quickly. The night is very dark; the moon is still not showing, though there are a few clear patches where the stars are visible. We haven't had many good, clear nights lately to stargaze; hopefully we will still get a few. This is it until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

October 2nd 2007 @ 21:30

17°44'17.88 S 179°51'18.00 E

speed 6.5kn sunny and cloudy periods, nice temperature

We are now officially in the eastern hemisphere, as of about 2000 hrs. It's been a good day; many smaller events forming a full whole. The wind strength has varied, changing between stronger and weaker, giving us the opportunity to do some more sail handling. Skipper is trying to arrive at the island of Ovalau by 0700 hrs tomorrow to clear in to Fiji; then we will continue 80nm further to Lautoka, on the island of Viti Levu, the main Fijian island. The weather was beautiful today, like a perfect summer day in Victoria, cool in the morning and evening, and comfortably warm during the middle of the day. We were glad to see blue sky again and feel the sun's warmth. The sea is gentler, the boat rocks quite comfortably with just the occasional cocky wave surprising and wetting us. Tavish, Jacob, Noah, and Simon had a papaya and lime party on the foredeck this morning, all of them squeezed between the port rail and the jibboom. They got unripe papayas the day the four of them bought fishing lures and today it was ripe enough to eat. The papayas were quite big and there were 2 of them; the boys were happy and full. We caught two more dorados this afternoon, quite big, about 25 and 30 lbs. Tavish, Jacob and Noah filleted them and one of them is being marinated in teriyaki marinade in the freezer, while the other one is ready to turn into fish nuggets. Someone said today that it is normal for dorado to travel in twos. Several of the crew and trainees were practicing strength exercises by hanging on the line below the main boom by the wheel, and bringing their body through



their arms, and continuing through to the ground and back again. Skipper taught a few of his tricks from his gymnastic days 25 years ago. It was fun to watch and fun to participate. Jen, Caelen, Paul, Jose, Noah, Elske and Skipper were some who challenged each other. Today quite a few trainees finally had the chance to go bowsprit hanging. Trainees don a harness and clip on to the forward end of the bowsprit, lowering themselves into the water and then letting the boat drag them through the water. It's very fun. We only allow it when we are under sail and when our speed is below 6 knots. Some of those who tried it are Tom, Krista, Kelsey, Jen, Matt, Caelen, Tristan, Paul, and Graydon. Claire went out on the bowsprit for the first time and was very proud of herself. Tom, who repeatedly gets seasick, climbed up the mainmast without feeling queasy. He brought the deck bucket along with him just in case he needed to throw up; he didn't want to surprise those of us underneath him, what a gentleman. As it turned out, he felt fine and was even able to go down below right after, for lunch, without any bad results. Simon completed all of his Junior knots today in front of Jose. He was also able to explain when the knots were to be used. Jose has decided he is ready for his very own logbook and thinks Simon may be the youngest member of any crew to learn all the knots. Today Tom visited the resident barber; he's getting ready for his trip to New Zealand. Paul also stopped by for a bit of a trim. It has been wonderful to have more time at sea; we've been able to spend time with our watches, chatting around tables at mealtimes. This seems to be when we really get to know each other. My general impression is that trainees leaving the boat would like to remain longer, but that, for many of them, there are some good things awaiting them. Like I mentioned earlier, quite a few are continuing their travels, and this is exciting. It will be quite different for them to be suddenly on their own, making more of their decisions, and having a much less disciplined schedule. Karen had her watch each write something positive they've learned about each of their fellow watchmates on a card, which they kept. She also had each of them write themselves a letter about the trip, which she would mail to them, from a foreign port, later in the voyage. Sometimes the changes one has undergone aren't apparent until one is home and in a completely different context from the boat; life on the ship becomes the norm very quickly. The night is very dark, the moon is still not showing, though there are a few clear patches where the stars are visible. We haven't had many good, clear nights lately to stargaze; hopefully we will still get a few. This is it until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

October 3rd 2007 @ 20:30

17°29'35.88 S 178°48'54.00 E

speed 7.4kn cloudy day, cooler temperatures, rain showers off and on

We spent a wonderful day visiting our first Fijian port, Levuka, on the island of Ovalau. Skipper had intended to come here merely to clear in but decided instead to let everyone go ashore to experience a small town and another island, and we would travel the remaining 80nm during a night run and into the morning. The last bit of our passage takes us through many reefs and small islands, so we will do that once it's light. We arrived early and dealt with a slew of officials, one of our shipping agents even flying from Suva to meet us. They were all wonderful people and enjoyed being on the boat. We served them tea, coffee and juice, and in the afternoon, they even got to try some of the fish the 'guys' were making for supper. Skipper chatted several hours with them, asking them about their interests, their families, their country, etc. . . they loved it, they loved the attention I think, they didn't want to go. When we left the dock, they were there with big arms waving, calling out the names of the kids they remembered, saying they'll see us again; and we were only there about 6 hours! The shipping agent brought mail; this is a big event. We have been thinking about mail for awhile. I always hope everyone gets something. Thank you to everyone who wrote and sent something. We loved it, it's wonderful the way people are being supported and are supporting, it's something we can learn from. If you phone the SALTS office you can find out the addresses of where mail can be sent. It was like Christmas, once the mail has been passed out, everyone finds a quiet corner and disappears into the lives of their loved ones. Every now and then, exclamations are aired as something just needs to be shared out loud. Thank you again. Today we changed our clocks again, an hour extra to our day. We spent the majority of the day wandering through the town. It is very different from French Polynesia. The buildings and houses are somewhat run down, but painted all kinds of bright colours. Someone said it looks like a railroad town, everything lined up along one main street. The stores sold interesting mixes of items, things that at home we would not find in the same store. They were more like general stores with a bit of everything. People were very friendly, men, women and children would lean out their schools, homes and cars to wave and say 'Bola,' which is Fijian for 'hello.' Katie, the boys and I walked along the one road, along the beach, to a hundred year old Anglican Church. It looked somewhat run-down from the outside but inside it was warm and welcoming. There were beautiful stain-glass windows and wooden pews and it was tastefully decorated. We stopped by a Fire Station so Katie could introduce herself and her dad and brother, and a very friendly man introduced himself, gave Katie a T-shirt and chatted with us and the kids for a bit, asking about the ship, the program etc. He told us about himself and then asked if we liked mangoes. He and his mates got a ladder and picked a bag of delicious mangoes for us. The kids were thrilled. We were already carrying an eating coconut and palm fronds with us. Behind us on the dock is a Taiwanese fishing boat. A large group of the fishermen came to where we were tied up, and were all sitting on their haunches, lined up on the dock, looking at the Grace. Jordan, Skipper and Jose started trying to talk to them, their English was limited, and eventually invited them for a tour. They were from different countries and some of them were very young. Jose and Jordan were given a tour of their boat. Jose was surprised at how little they were being paid for contracts that went anywhere from 4 - 12 months. He had the sense that working on the fish boat wasn't easy or altogether healthy, although things seemed well-organized. They too were on the dock waving good-bye when we left. The island itself is very beautiful. It reminded me of Moorea, Bora Bora, or the Marquesas; it is very mountainous and the vegetation is very lush and varied. There were many flowers, both on bushes and trees, and a variety of fruit trees. Tav, Chase and Scott prepared the 2 dorados for supper tonight; delicious, once again. I think this is it, we are planning on arriving at Lautoka tomorrow morning at 1000hrs. Until then, good night, Bonice.



October 4th 2007 @ 22:00

17°36'11.88 S 177°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn sunny, warm day, blue skies, light winds

We are tied up to a brand new dock and beside us towers a new crane about 4 masts high. We have a security guard watching over the boat 24 hours a day, plus we are inside a fenced and watched compound. To the east of us is the sugarcane refinery. We can smell the burning of the cane; it's a nice smell, kind of molasses-like. The wind blows cane ash and dust everywhere, producing a fine layer of dirt on everything; the shipping agent warned us about it. There is a shower for us to use, it pours a dribble of cold water in a somewhat sketchy cubicle within the compound. The guys need to bring a wrench along in order to get the water going. It still feels good though, we're thankful. We had a wonderful final passage. Soon after leaving Levuka we were in the lee of Viti Levu, where there were innumerable islands, coral reefs and shallow water. The motion became negligible and Tom was thrilled at how well he was doing. Today him, Tristan and Bec found a small fair and went on some rides. Tom went on the 'Spider,' and came off feeling not so well, muttering, "I needed my Stugie (Stugeron is our seasickness medicine)." Coming in we could see the Yasawa Group of Islands in the distance, as well as the island where "The Castaway" was filmed. The entire starboard watch (minus a few) was up at 0400hrs to watch the sun rise and have a final stash bash and deck dance to ipods. They had fun and were ready for bed after breakfast dishes. It was wonderful to wake up and see blue skies and feel the warmth of the sun. The lee side of the island is the drier side; we've had cloudy and rainy days for about a week now, not long, just seems long; it felt good to feel we were back in the tropics, even if it meant sweating in our navy blue uniforms again. The land looked much drier and it was hilly. Jaimie said it reminded her of the interior of British Columbia, close to Kamloops. Here in Lautoka, it looks quite green. Skipper had several matters to reconcile with the port officials and the shipping agent once we tied up, and then everyone was free to visit the town. Lautoka has a population of about 43,000. There are shops, internet, laundry, library, cinema, etc. The fair I spoke of earlier had a ferris wheel that cost \$2 fiji dollars (about \$1 Canadian) and Sam, Tristan and Bec rode it for half an hour. What ran it was a rear car axle with a car transmission built into it. A generator was driving the axle and a belt connected the two. Tristan noticed a large puddle of oil around the generator and a fellow filling the generator with coolant. When they wanted to try another ride, the man in charge had to grab a battery from one ride and move it to the next. They said it was fun though and several others have returned there tonight for 'Fijian Night.' This entire week Fijians are celebrating their Independence from Great Britain in 1870. It is the biggest celebration of the year and all kinds of events are planned. October 8 everything closes down, so Fijians can have a holiday long weekend. I hear the town is very interesting with a very varied population, who are very friendly. Elske and Tav found a huge market and bought a wheelbarrow-size load of papayas, mangoes, pineapples, and bananas, all for \$4. It was delicious, fresh picked and ripened on the tree. They said there was such a selection to choose from and the fruit made everything very colourful and photo friendly. There were also vendors selling a large array of spices and herbs. There is an equal mix of IndoFijians and indigenous Fijians, and on the whole, I think they co-exist quite comfortably, although they do have their differences. The Polynesians came to the various island groups from the movement of people from west to east, from the West Indies and Malay Peninsula; this is more noticeable here in the look of the people and the types of stores and items we see in the villages and towns. There are shops with beautiful sari material, as well as food stores that sell East Indian food. There is quite a difference between here and everything we have seen up to this point. It should be an interesting visit. We are eagerly anticipating the many family members and friends who are coming to visit us here. As well, Loren Haggerty and Sarah Brizan will be joining us; something we are really looking forward to. Trainees have returned to the Grace, excited at how cheap everything is. After French Polynesia, this is very nice. Trainees seem excited about being here and the variety of things there are to see and do. We have a very full week ahead of us, Skipper has already been incredibly busy finding information on various issues and sourcing out options. Jordan and the cooks will need to do a big shop and we have several visas for China and everyone's visas for Papua New Guinea to obtain. Antony, Jose and Karen all started researching different supplies needed in the next few days, i.e. work days, final dinner, medical supplies. Skipper Tony would like to wish his brother Jeff a wonderful day, October 4. Happy Birthday Jeff, from Tony and family. I think this is it. More tomorrow. Good night, Bonice.

October 5th 2007 @ 21:30

17°36'11.88 S 177°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn hot and sunny today with a light breeze

I am sitting in the aft cabin with Arwen beside me reading Farley Mowat's "The Dog Who Wouldn't Be," and Sam across from me putting finishing touches to our Leg end slide show which gets shown on the night of the final dinner. Jose and him were working all last evening and into the night going through about 10,000 photos from cameras from at least 10 crew and trainees. There are so many amazing photos of this voyage; one sometimes feel overwhelmed when you see them, the feeling that you want a copy of nearly all of them; each one is so full of a memory we can all relate to. Sam and Jose worked all day today as well, staying on the Grace putting the show together out of the photos they chose. They also have about 10 bits of video clips and are setting the entire show to music. It will be wonderful; something we'll want to be shown over and over. Today was a very hot day, but a good day. People were spread out in many directions. At 0600 hrs Karen, Antony, Jordan and Susan left with a driver to Suva. Antony and Jordan are shopping for the boat and Karen and Susan are getting Chinese visas for several of the trainees who don't have them yet. Carolyn C. and Katie visited Nadi and Krista, Carolyn S., Robyn, Jaimie and Leslie rented a car and visited Suva. A group of fellows, Caelen, Graydon, Paul, Scott, and Chase took a few days in a hostel in Nadi visiting and relaxing. It's a quiet boat. Skipper and his boys are asleep on deck. I was able today to take a walk into town with the boys and look at everything. We loved it; there was so much to notice. The town is not large and I was pleasantly surprised at how many green spaces there were. We picnicked in a large park with big shade trees, picnic tables and



benches. There is a wonderful grocery store here for the cooks, Gillian and Katie. Claire helped Gillian begin some of the shopping for the next leg. We were able to find rye pumpernickel bread, extra old cheddar, real juice and some chocolate for a wonderful lunch. There are about 3 long blocks of shops, 3 streets deep, and they were very busy today. I was surprised at how many shoe, watch and clothing shops we walked by. We were able to find some cheap shirts for Simon, he wears the same favorite day after day, for \$3 Fijian (about \$2 CA) a piece. I need to steal his shirt off him overnight, wash it, and leave it hanging on his curtain rod for the morning (mom, it's his Indonesian shirt). It is wonderfully inexpensive here; we noticed it with the food as well. We went to the open air market which was incredible! We've seen a few large markets, this is probably one of the largest and it takes place daily in a huge, very high-ceilinged, covered, but open-sided building. There were tables and tables of the most beautiful fruit . . . and it all cost so little. We bought 3 ripe, delicious pineapples for \$2 Fijian (exchange rate is \$1.6 Fijian to \$1 CA). You could get 3 papayas and at least 6 or 7 mangoes for the same amount. And the taste is so good, they are 100% tree ripened. Once at home I'm pretty sure that tropical fruit we buy at Thrifty's will pale in comparison, taste watery and not sweet enough. We are truly enjoying the fruit. Gillian was also able to find broccoli and fresh mushrooms, something we haven't had for months (except for canned). It was a small group at supper and she made a delicious stir fry. At the market there were also many tables selling all kinds of Indian spices. Big bags of incredibly beautifully coloured curry, turmeric, masala, and I don't know what else; bright yellows, oranges, reds, greens, and varied shades of browns, light to deep chocolate coloured, a real treat for the eyes. There were also lentils of every colour, in large plastic bags, spreading their bright hues to us, the viewers. We so enjoyed the colours and the smells of that section of the market that we asked permission to photograph. The people in Lautoka are beautiful and very varied in their appearance. After a few days observing I am starting to be able to distinguish between the Indo-Fijians and the native Fijians. The native Fijians look more African than the Polynesian we've grown used to the past few months. Both groups of women are beautiful, simply but stylishly dressed in floral mixed with plain prints, usually a shirt and skirt, minimal make-up if any, often a flower behind the ear and a simple but elegant necklace of shell, bone or pearl. Some of the men wear the lava lava. There is a special one made for the men which looks like a wrap-around and is often in a dark blue, brown or black colour. They wear it with short-sleeved cotton, button-up shirt, also often printed, and leather sandals; it looks pretty smart. The people are friendly and quickly ready with a 'bula,' the fijian word for 'hello.' I am trying to learn four words from every island group, though I forget them pretty quickly, once we leave. It feels good to be able to at least greet them in their language, and they seem to enjoy it, they smile, we probably sound 'cute' and 'childlike.' Workdays this leg are October 7th and 8th. Our final dinner will be on the 8th and then crew will be taking turns having their 2 nights away from the boat before Leg 4 begins. The feeling on the boat is good. People are enjoying the freedom to visit the island, still having a 'home' to return to. I enjoy the evenings where those on the boat chat about what they did or bought or saw that day; we live off each others experiences that way and make plans for the next day because of them. We will miss the trainees from Leg 3, it's been a very full and fun leg. Only 7 trainees are remaining with us for Leg 4. This is it for tonight, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

October 6th 2007 @ 22:00

17°36'11.88 S 177°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn very hot day, no wind

Today was a very hot day with no wind to even evaporate the moisture on our bodies, feigning coolness. It was one of those days where everyone can feel the sweat running between the shoulder blades, our faces shine, our hairlines are damp and droplets sit above our lip . . . hot. I took the boys twice to the shower to douse them with their clothes on; no need for towels here, we drip-dry pretty quickly. Today was a day about town for most of the trainees. I'm not even sure what they were all up to. Most of them are away from the ship for the greater part of the day; things are inexpensive here and I think they find a cool place to sit, write, have their meals, do their emails etc. There are some very interesting markets and festivals to visit because of the Independence Day celebrations. There is also a big Sugar Festival taking place. At this festival there is a covered area set up as a market with at least 75 tables full of East Indian stuff layed out for sale. We saw fabrics, linens, blankets, saris, clothing, the most ornate and carved furniture I have ever seen, handbags, cosmetics, kitchen gear, pillow slips . . . so much, and so much of it was bright colours and sequins or something sparkly enmeshed in it somehow. We enjoyed walking through the stalls, looking and asking questions; we learned some words for 'thank you' and 'hello' in Hindi. There are always opportunities for connecting with the people and their culture; people are very friendly here. The market was hot, extremely interesting, and crowded. I kept the children close. Nearly all of us have taken some time to go there and most of us have returned to the boat with either blankets, shawls, handbags or shirts. Gillian taxied into Nadi and spent some time in the largest Hindu temple in the South Pacific. She said it was spectacular. It was ornately carved and vividly painted by craftsmen brought in from India. She also had her hair cut by a Indo-Fijian stylist in Nadi. Karen, Jose, Skipper and myself spent some wonderful hours preparing the entertainment for the dinner. We have created a Trivia game that brings together memories of Leg 3; questions about events, people, places, cultural info., etc. It was very fun and we laughed a lot. I think the evening is going to be wonderful. Karen, Jordan and Antony spent an 'epic' but successful day in Suva yesterday, they returned to the boat at 2300hrs. Jordan and Antony managed to find everything but 2 items on a 2-page list of things needed for the ship. At the Chinese and New Papua Guinea embassies, Karen refused anything but what she was sent there to get; she is amazing. We now have Chinese visas for all those on board and the process for obtaining visas for Papua New Guinea has been started. Our shipping agent was telling Skipper that it would take at least 10 days to get visas; like I said, Karen is amazing. The gatekeepers at the front gate have invited the entire boat to watch the Rugby match between South Africa and Fiji Monday morning at 0100hrs. It should be fun; the town is abuzz with excitement about the game. They



are incredibly proud of their win against Wales. This is it, it's late and it's very warm down here. Tristan's parents have arrived today, we haven't met them yet, but they are the beginning of a good-sized group of friends and parents coming to the Grace to see crew and trainees, or joining us for the Leg and beyond. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

October 8th 2007 @ 23:55

17°36'11.88 S 177°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn hot and sunny

We have just returned from our final leg end dinner; it was a goodevening. My boys are asleep, it didn't take long. We had a full evening with a wonderful meal, slide show with video and photos, music and readings from the log, a trivia question game that covered leg 3 details, and awards. It is late so I will give more information tomorrow. The boat looks fantastic, everything that Jose, Antony, Jordan, the cooks, and Skipper wanted done, was completed. Tomorrow should be quieter, one last day to spend together, packing up, beginning to say our good-byes. Jose and Karen start their 2 days, 2 nights off tomorrow morning. We wish them a restful break. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

October 9th 2007 @ 21:00

17°36'11.88 S 177°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn hot and sunny with occasional cloud cover, no wind

Happy Thanksgiving Day! Gillian made a wonderful Thanksgiving Day meal of roast chicken, pumpkin as vegetable dish, mashed garlic potatoes, and pumpkin pie for dessert. She picked up the pumpkin in Rarotonga where pumpkins were in abundance. Thank you Gillian. I am back on the boat with the family and enjoying the company of the crew and trainees once again, though I had a very fun time with the kids at the pool; we feel good and clean once again. We had our first warm shower since Victoria. The boat has been quiet today. Forewatch had breakfast together at the Latoka Hotel, while Starboard watch has just left to the Waterfront Resort to enjoy a drink and some dessert. Karen and Jose are enjoying some time off. Most of the trainees spent the day looking over all their stuff and contemplating getting it all back into their bag. There is still quite a bit of packing to do. The day was spent finishing off last minute shopping, buying plane tickets, internet, visiting the market, enjoying a meal with a few friends one won't see for awhile, or just being on the boat for one more day, reading or writing. At about 1600hrs we moved the boat closer in to the gate. It is easier to get off the boat and we now have a hose on the dock we can rinse ourselves under; this is luxury. There does seem to be more big truck traffic moving containers to the waiting ships, and they churn up the dust something scary. At the moment they are still at work and it is rather noisy. This affects those sleeping on deck which is most of us. Skipper was able to rinse the entire deck, all seat lockers, houses, rails, hatches, etc. with the hose; everything has gradually been collecting quite a layer of black soot from the cane factory and road dust from the trucks. The night is quite nice, the air has finally cooled somewhat and a light breeze has picked up, blowing away the majority of the flies and mosquitos. The stars would be visible if there weren't so many big working lights shining. Tomorrow is a sad, transition-type of day. We will be saying good-bye in the morning to about 13 trainees; this is always a difficult time. We grow into a group and then suddenly we are no longer together. For two months our lives have been so intensely linked; it's a strange feeling to have to separate so abruptly. For those of you waiting at home for your trainees, I wish you a wonderful re-uniting; it's a beautiful part of the trip, the returning home, and the seeing each other again. Quite a few of the trainees are continuing their travels and parents and friends will hear of a different type of life from here on. That too will be interesting; life moves on. Last night we had our final dinner. The table looked beautiful, as did all the trainees and crew. All of the guys wore sarongs or lava lavas; they looked really smart, perhaps we should start the trend back home. The meal was excellent and was set up as a Smorgasbord. We began with pumpkin soup followed by a selection of 3 entrees, curried beef, traditionally baked chicken in coconut, and a delicious fish dish. There were 4 salads to try and for dessert we had tea and coffee with a variety of tropical fruit and coconut slices. Throughout the meal Trivia questions were asked by crew members and the trainee who responded correctly received a prize of a Cadbury mini chocolate bar (do they have Halloween here?), Chupa-style sucker (but stickier) and some Werther-like candies. The questions walked us through the entire leg, providing memories of places, incidents, experiences, people, funny exploits and bits of information gleaned through all the life stories and interrogation sessions held within each watch. It was a lot of fun and elicited much laughter. After the meal Jose and Sam showed an absolutely fantastic 45 minute slide show of Leg 3. We sat absolutely quiet as again we relived so many good moments. Nothing needed saying, we were all there. The photos and video clips were more than just an image, it evoked an entire mood, group of friends, type of weather, mix of feelings and experiences, cultural exchange . . . we wanted to watch it again and again, make it all last just a little bit longer. I think Leslie made some copies of the show so you may have a chance to see it. The evening ended about 2230 hrs and my boys were done. Noah had swam so much on the bottom of the pool that the bottom of each toe had a blister and these were causing him grief. Groups mingled and some went out for a drink together, trying to make the most of the last few evenings. Tomorrow and the following 2 nights, the computer will be unavailable to me. We will try to find an alternative but there may be minimal logs for the next 3 nights. Amongst those 3 days, Skipper has his 2 days off, and so I think I too will take some time off from typing the log in the evenings. The 2 days between legs are pretty quiet; everyone is off doing their own thing, providing their own meals, so the log tends to become more of a personal journal, as we are more out of touch with each other, the crew members are resting, finding some quiet. Until I write to you again, enjoy the return of the trainees, the ones that we've loved and enjoyed living with these past 55 or so days. We will miss them. Good night, Bonice.



Pacific Odyssey - Leg 4

October 13th 2007 @ 23:00

17°36'18.00 S 177°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn clear blue skies, hot, light winds

it's been 4 days since we've been able to get the log through. we are in the midst of changing servers and it is still not working properly. i am sending via imersat c, a more expensive system, and thus have been asked to keep it very short. the crew and remaining trainees have spent the break away from the boat, enjoying some time to rest. i will describe our time in detail as soon as i can: it was fantastic. new trainees boarded today: it is always exciting to start anew: to begin the process of creating community once again. we love what we see already: good conversation, games being played, and trainees generally starting to make the grace their home. i look forward to sharing the details of our lives aboard the pacific grace very soon. until then, good night, bonice.

October 14th 2007 @ 22:00

17°36'18.00 S 177°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn sunny and hot, one rain squall mid-day, then returning to sunshine

It looks like things are connected again and I can continue in my correspondence with you. We have had a good first day. The weather is very hot, but there is a slight breeze that, if one stays under the tarps, makes it tolerable. For new trainees it is an adjustment from fall weather in Canada. At night most people find a spot on the deck to spread out a sleeping bag and the temperature is quite perfect. The sky is beautifully clear and we look forward to being out at sea where we will be able to pick out the constellations again. After a delicious breakfast of tropical fruit salad and cinnamon buns, made by Gillian, trainees had a few hours to go into town and do some last minute errands. At 1300hrs everyone was back for introductions from Jose, Antony, Jordan, Karen, and Gillian and Katie, the cooks. Each crew member is in charge of sharing information pertinent to a certain area i.e. medical, safety, program, galley procedure, ship upkeep etc. It was a busy afternoon. After supper and dishes we held our first Sunday service. We played a game where each of us has the opportunity to disclose something about themselves; the beginning of getting to know each other. We have a wonderful group; already people are chatting, playing cards and scrabble, enjoying a game of Haki-sack on the dock, helping Jordan the bosun with some antenna work up the mast . . . it feels good. Trainees are slowly unpacking some of their belongings, putting up pictures, hanging hammocks etc., creating a space for themselves. For our days on the break I have a story. About a month ago a strong supporter and friend of SALTS, approached the office with a very generous donation for the offshore voyage. It involved a visit to a water sport lodge where trainees could experience amongst other activities, kite surfing. At the same time, just before Rarotonga, we discovered a few bedbugs had come aboard, probably via a hostel. Along with the office, the decision was made to see if we could fumigate the ship in Fiji, before the situation got out of hand. In Rarotonga we brought in professionals to spray the ship. We brought nearly everything on deck and cleaned and/or checked it all, all clothes were professionally laundered, all bunk mattresses and covers came apart and were sprayed and cleaned, all personal belongings were brought up, etc. Everything was piled high on deck while below decks the experts sprayed. It was a lot of work but it proved successful and we had only one case of a few bites in an entire month. The office did an amazing job coordinating a team to deal with the boat in Fiji, meeting us the day we sailed in for a preliminary check. The fumigation was scheduled for Wednesday and Thursday, after our workdays, final dinner and departure day. All crew and remaining trainees were required to leave the boat. Our donor friend with support from SALTS made it possible to send all of us to a lodge on Nananui Island while the boat was being fumigated. The timing was perfect and to us, this story shows Gods hand in our lives. We all enjoyed ourselves at the Safari Lodge. We spent some very fun days living together communally with other visitors at a lodge that was set up to experience various water sports. We slept in dorms, lined up for food, ate around a great big outdoor table, wore mosquito repellent morning and evenings, and enjoyed the hospitality of owners Warren and Stephanie and their wonderful staff Sari, Martha, Sotas and Damien. We learned how to kite surf and wind surf, we kayaked and canoed, swam, snorkeled, and water-skied. In the evenings we walked across the island to watch the sun set. I spent 3 hours with the boys, walking a beach and hiking home over the ridge of the island, our knapsack and hands full of papaya and coconut we found in the woods; very beautiful, delicious, and hot. We woke up 0500 Saturday morning to take the 20 min. boat ride and 2 hr. ride back to the Pacific Grace. A few hours later the new trainees began arriving and we were ready for them. We want to thank our anonymous donor for an incredible visit to Nananui Island; THANK YOU from all of us. Jordan and Carolyn Campbell's parents, Allan and Delma, as well as Gillian Hoyer's dad, Mike, joined us at the island. It was a great experience for them to live alongside their kids, living as we live on offshore. We so enjoyed the chance to be and talk with them. Thank you for coming. Tristan's parents were in Latoka for a few days visiting him and we were able to meet them as well. It is always nice to meet the family. I think this is it; a longer log to make up for the missed days. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.



October 16th 2007 @ 23:45

17°18'42.12 S 177°8'42.00 E

speed 0kn day started out sunny and hot, cloudy but warm late in the afternoon and evening, rain at night, still warm

It's been an incredible day; we spent the entire day until now, 2345hrs, on the island and with the locals. Skipper and Jose went initially to visit the chief and performed 'sevu sevu,' a ceremonial meeting with the village chief and an official request for permission to visit his village. Skipper and Jose presented the chief, also known as the 'old man,' with a big bundle of kava from the market in Latoka. I sent an email yesterday but the new system is not recording our sent messages. If a log for October 15 was not received, please let the office know and we will look for it. In it I described our first passage and arrival at the southern islands of the Yasawa Group. The chief heartily welcomed the Pacific Grace and basically said 'what is ours is now yours.' He said we could help ourselves to goats, pigs, papayas, mangos, coconuts, etc. They offered to teach us basket weaving if we stayed long enough. After dishes we packed a lunch, fresh bread and fixings by Gillian, and dored to the shore. 3 locals, lead by a fellow named Si (pronounced 'sigh'), walked our group through the village pointing out various people, the church, and the fruit gardens. People came out of their houses and waved, 'Bula, Bula's' were exchanged, children ran up to hold hands, look at us, and shyly say hello. Some just stood in their doorways and waved. Our guides then took all of us on an amazing hike and climb to the highest peak on the island. We hiked for 1 ½ hours and found ourselves overlooking the entire island and the string of islands that run northeast in the Yasawa Group. The hike was perfect, not too difficult but difficult enough; an excellent workout with a few tricky rock climbing sections. The initial part of the hike was through forest and we saw many types of fruit trees: breadfruit, mango, papaya, coconut, as well as many, many kasava plants, in raised beds, on ground eaked out here and there. The trail was narrow and wet and crossed 2 rivers. On the way down everyone swam in the pools and showered under the waterfalls, a perfect ending to a beautiful and rather muddy hike. It was very warm, so the cooler water was invigorating. Jordan, Chase, Scott and Tavish made supper tonight; spaghetti with meatballs and garlic fresh beans; very delicious, especially after a day of hiking. Skipper returned to the ship by 1600hrs to make 6 huge trays of the most amazing foccacia bread, which we ate with the spaghetti. When the dories returned from the hike, about 15 locals came with us to visit the boat and spend some time with us. We heard that this village does not often have visitors and that we were the first 'foreigners' to reach the peak of the mountain. After supper we loaded everyone into the dories and returned to the beach to watch some dances performed by the locals. They seated us on woven mats under a roof in front of a grass yard. Here, 3 men, about 18-20 yrs. old, did 3 dances for us, ending it with an amazing fire dance where they moved the fire over different parts of their bodies. When the flame would go out on the torch, one of the little local boys would run by and give the dancer a newly lit one. It was quite something, and we laughed and laughed; the dancers were quite funny and knew it, their movements fluid and suggestive, creating more laughter from both the locals and us. After their dances, they brought all of us on the 'dance floor' and taught us 2 dances, the 'Bula' and the 'Coco.' I think they had us wrapped around their fingers, making us look ridiculous and creating mirth for the older women watching. It was all very fun to be a part of. We were then invited back on the mats to join in a kava ceremony. A large kava bowl was brought into the middle of the seating area, we sat on the floor, and two of the elders prepared the kava, explaining as they went. They invited Skipper to receive the first drink, teaching all of us the correct words and claps to go with it (clap, then say 'bula' before you drink, clap 3 times, then say 'vinaka' when you are done). After the 2 official 'leaders' had exchanged drinks, the coconut shell was passed around to anyone who wanted to try it. It was a smooth tasting drink with a somewhat medicinal taste, not delicious, but not foul either. Most of us didn't ask for seconds. For men, a 'high tide' was offered, a full half-coconut, while for women, a 'low tide' was given, a half-coconut half full. Jose and Antony brought the Marquesian drum, 2 guitars, a mandolin and Elseke's violin along and we sang some songs with and for them. They really enjoyed the singing. Tavish and Jose did a drum solo which the men especially loved. Skipper was asked to play something on his mandolin and so he and Elseke played 3 variations on the theme song of the 'Godfather.' The women were spellbound by the violin and afterwards came up to Elseke, wanting to touch it and have a closer look. Partway through the evening the rain started, at times it just poured. We were under aluminum siding and it sounded loud and steady. We basically sang songs with them until the rain stopped and we could say our good-byes and dory back to the ship. Everyone is pretty tired; after the 3 dories were raised back onto the deck, trainees and crew headed off to bed pretty quick. Jordan was given permission to film the evening and he has some great footage of the time we spent dancing, singing and drinking kava with the locals. There are some wonderful shots of Loren taking full part of everything, the kava, the dancing, and the laughter at the fire dancers. It is now time for bed, Skipper and I are the only ones awake. Scott would like to wish his dad, Chris, a wonderful day, October 16. Happy Birthday dad, from Scott. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

October 17th 2007 @ 21:00

17°36'18.00 S 177°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn cloudy for most of the day, pleasant temperatures in the evening, light breeze

We are back in Lautoka, tied to the commercial dock. Most of the crew and trainees have gone into town for a final evening 'out' together before we start our 500nm passage to Vanuatu. We arrived just after 1800hrs from the southern Yasawa islands of Waya and Wayasewa. This morning everyone had a chance to snorkel. Antony zodiaced groups of trainees and crew to the northeast point, dropping them off for their first snorkel of the trip. The visibility was not great but they saw interesting coral formations and some smaller colourful fish. Skipper returned to the village of Natawa to make a payment for last night's fire dance and to give a gift of a SALTS mug to the chief and some hats to the elders. They brought him to their mat to sit down, to chat with them, to 'shoot the breeze' one last time. We asked if we could have several breadfruit; Deb sent an interesting magazine on Jamaican Cooking with information and recipes on the Breadfruit, and they gladly gave some to us. The islanders shared with Skipper how overwhelmed and happy they were with what happened last night. They have never had a group come in from a boat to visit with them and be interested



in their lives. The Pacific Grace is the first big boat to anchor in their bay. Most visitors travel to the other side of the island where the resorts are; there's no 'tourist' reason to visit their village and the road doesn't travel here. They asked Skipper when we would be returning and hoped that we could one day. They were teary-eyed and lined up waving when we departed. We blew the conch as we left as a farewell. On our return to Lautoka we caught 2 waloo, or Spanish mackerel. Chase marinated all of it briefly in teriyaki sauce and then baked it; it was incredible, some of the tastiest fish I have had, and we have had a lot of very good fish. It all disappeared very quickly. It was a busy afternoon on the ship; trainees on this leg are keen to learn about the boat and interested in beginning a variety of projects. We have book readings happening already, Sinbad's Voyages and short stories by Salinger. We are hoping to start some sort of literary group where we can listen to and possibly discuss various pieces of literature, poems, short stories etc. Rachel, Julie and Caley are eager to knit and we pulled out wool and pattern books; others showed interest and would like to learn. Tristan had his hair cut today by our resident barber and Naomi performed her first haircut on Caley. Today we found out who delivered and gave the crew a wonderful 'care package.' I knew it was delivered by Heidi and John, Tristan's parents, but I had not been told from whom it was. I was making tea for everyone from the SILK ROAD TEA CO. we had been given, while Tristan was in the galley with me. We started chatting and it came out that we had a gift from an anonymous giver. He knew from what was in it that his mom and dad had given it. The items were wonderfully chosen. Thank you; I'm thrilled to be able to thank you for all the good things, the little luxuries you included for each of us. I want to thank everyone who sent packages and mail, and who brought along packages from home in their luggage to give to different people already on the ship. We so appreciate the time and effort it took to pull this all together. I want to thank Deb and the office staff for the amazing magazines they sent to the ship, they are already being well-read. There were so many wonderful acts of kindness that we were the recipients of, thank you to all of you. The sky is clearer tonight than it has been the past few nights; we're hoping to be able to sleep on deck without the mad middle-of-the-night scramble below decks when the rain decides it's going to drench everything. We have heard that the log for October 15 did not make it to the website. After much searching, Skipper and I cannot find it; who knows where it ended up. I will try to recount what happened. It was our first day of sailing and the day was a hot one. We left after lunch after a frustrating morning of jobs that took longer or were more complicated than we had anticipated. We made our way through many beautiful islands and there were quite a few reefs and sections of very shallow water to navigate through. The sea was calm, a good first day for the new trainees, no seasickness. We raised the two courses and sailed quietly and comfortably to an anchorage at the eastern entrance of the two southern islands of the Yasawa Group. There we saw a tiny village which we hoped was open to having us visit the following day. On the passage we caught our first fish, a 30lb barracuda. Chase and Scott made their renowned fish nuggets with it; delicious, a nice 'first' for the new trainees. The rain started that night and everyone slept below. The temperature gets very warm, especially in the hold and some of the cabins and bunks in the aft cabin. People were tired from their days in Lautoka and travelling to the ship. The anchorage afforded a wonderfully quiet night to try to catch up on some sleep. We have a list of final jobs to do before we can leave Fiji tomorrow, including clearing out, fuel, visa for Papua New Guinea, part for the yard etc. We hope to leave by mid afternoon. Until then, good night, Bonice.

October 18th 2007 @ 22:30

17°36'18.00 S 177°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn cloudy but warm, light breeze, comfortable temperature

Things have taken longer than expected and we are still tied up in Lautoka; we must continue to remember we are now working in 'Fijian time.' We were able to get fuel, the passports, the Papua New Guinea visa, and the piece for the yard today. Tomorrow at 1030 hrs we are hoping to start the final clearing out. We'll see. In the meantime we are all enjoying our final hours in Lautoka, spending our last Fijian dollars on drinks, ice cream and internet. A good number of us returned to the ship for a delicious supper of stir-fry, thanks to Gillian, followed by ice cream and coke floats, thanks to Karen and Arwen. Up until a few minutes ago, there was a game of Scategories happening with about 15 people playing; I was putting boys to bed but I heard lots of laughing. Today Loren found the 'Jacks' store where he bought some board shorts, the quick-dry shorts that all of us seem to end up buying. He also found the Fijian flag shorts and shirts that many of us have already picked up. They look rather smart and we've decided they could be the new crew uniform. Last night Loren went with a group of trainees to view his first Bollywood film. Karen is hoping to have a 'Bollywood Night' on the ship soon; I'll keep you posted. The shipping agent has been in touch with Skipper and the crew several times today and on one of his trips brought a final handful of mail. Scott was very happy to receive a package he was expecting and Katie is always happy to get a letter from Matt. Thanks. Jose spent a good part of the day doing chart corrections; this is a job that needs to be done regularly, it's somewhat tedious but very necessary. Thanks to Jose our charts are up-to-date. Antony and Jordan spent some time in town tracking down some last minute bosun supplies. Tavish spent time up the mast wrapping some baggywrinkle onto the shroud; a baggywrinkle is hemp that has been tied in little strands around a length of marlin. The hemp-covered marlin is then wrapped around and around the shroud where the sail rubs the shroud; the 1 m band of baggywrinkle will prevent the sail from chafing. Jacob climbed to the top of the mast to help Skipper with an antenna. Gillian and Katie, helped by Andrew and Sarah, returned to the market and the grocery store to spend more money. The woman at the grocery store recognized Gillian and said, "You were supposed to leave a few days ago, what are you doing back here!" When Katie and Gillian returned again an hour later, she pointed at Gillian and said, "And you, this is your second time here today!" After nearly 2 weeks in Lautoka, we are getting to be known here. We are looking forward to sailing again. The next leg should be incredibly interesting as we have the least amount of nautical miles to cover, stretched over a large number of days. Hopefully we will be able to stop by many islands, beaches, small villages and pretty bays, enjoying evenings at anchor, playing games, watching the stars, and getting to know each other. Also, we should have more time to stay longer in each place if that's what people want. Today Andrew decided that he'd had enough of long hair and ponytails. He asked Naomi to give him a short haircut, and so



Naomi is now apprenticing to become the ship's barber. For her second haircut, she did an excellent job; Andrew is a brave man! Lego has been popular the past few days amongst the 3 Anderson boys and several of the trainees as well. I have seen some amazing creations; jets, planes, Hummers, trucks with trailers etc. I have been asked to leave the Lego out for tomorrow; there are plans to make something big. We enjoyed teatime again with Silk Road Tea and Purdy's chocolate from Heidi and John. The chocolate had melted and lay together in the package, but that didn't dissuade us. We put it in the freezer for a few minutes and were able to chop it up and serve it; as good as ever. We are enjoying the time to take some final fresh water showers. It may be awhile before we see a hose again. 2 more small details about life on the ship: We have a group of about 8 of us who have been suffering the past 4 or 5 days with sunburned lips. You may have no idea how painful this is; I think it's one of the most painful sunburns I have experienced. A group of us went kite surfing at the lodge and ended up staying on an outlying island with no shade, with the instructor for about 6 hours. We had an amazing time but all of us burned our lips. We check in with each other daily, to see how the lips are doing. Slowly things are improving, the yellow scabs are getting smaller, but it still hurts to eat some foods and personally, I'm still not even thinking about kissing anyone yet! We also have some very interesting toilet paper. Initially we were excited about the 2-ply paper and for awhile no one commented on it. But slowly, it's come out, how frustrating it is to use it. It has no perforations; it's just two strips of thin paper somewhat lined up on top of each other and rolled up. When you try to rip off a piece, you literally have to rip it off. You are left with a mangled piece of paper, shredded in strips at both ends. Quite funny. I think this will be it; everyone is already asleep. Last night, we had a massive scramble below decks as the rain continued to dampen everyone's bedding. Tonight seems drier and the deck is once again littered with positive thinking crew and trainees. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

October 19th 2007 @ 21:30

17°53'60.00 S 176°44'49.20 E

speed 6.1kn mostly clear day, light clouds, hot temperatures, light winds

The aftcabin is quiet; Jose, Karen and Tavish are already asleep around me, Antony is on watch and Loren is on the wheel. The night is beautiful; the air is incredibly soft, the temperature is perfect and there is a light breeze. The motion has been very stable until about 2 hours ago when a gentle rolling side-to-side started up. The seas are relatively calm and the moon is shining brightly on the water. A group of us have been able to gaze at the sky and find constellations. Chase has been helping Sara R., Brooks, Gillian and a few others find the familiar constellations from previous legs. Chase has an incredibly powerful laser light from his brother and he can pin point an individual star in the night sky to help us see the cluster of stars making up a constellation. We bought a star chart for the southern hemisphere at Mauna Kea on the Big Island of Hawaii, and it works wonderfully to help us see which stars are where for different days and different times of the night. The engine is still moving us along and thus, it is very warm below. Hopefully tomorrow the wind will pick up and we can raise sail. We left Lautoka just before lunch. Everyone pitched in to take down tarps, undo lines and fenders and clear the deck of all remaining personal stuff and garbage. The group of trainees we have now are very eager and interested in learning all their is to know, and in helping the crew run the ship. It's wonderful. When the tarps have to come down, there are 3 or 4 people per tarp before I can offer my help. At breakfast this morning, Skipper showed a chart of our route for this leg, Fiji to Vanuata to the Solomon's and finally to Papua New Guinea. He drew out the weather patterns i.e. trade winds, doldrums, cyclone area, and explained how we would move, time-wise through our route to avoid hurricane and cyclone seasons in different parts of the ocean. He pointed out the myriad of islands we can possibly visit and a rough amount of time we could spend in each area. It was exciting to see it all laid out together and have Skipper share some of the science and planning behind the choosing of this route. The afternoon passed smoothly with crew and trainees starting to get busy on different projects. Robyn and Matt learned how to whip an end of line and how to splice. Robyn was interested in beginning Celestial Navigation during this passage, as are the other new trainees. Caley and Rachel practiced their knots. Karen and Jose took groups of trainees on a walk through all the pins and lines on the ship, teaching the name and purpose of each. This is mandatory for each trainee for each leg. It makes sail handling, especially when it needs to happen quickly or at night, much easier. Crew can depend on trainees to know where lines are and thus, to be able to help in dousing or raising sail. Jose taught a Rules of the Road lesson to the Juniors. We caught a beautiful Spanish mackerel again this afternoon. Chase and Scott filleted it and baked it with garlic, salt, olive oil and chili sauce. It was incredible; we ate it as a snack around tea time. Today Arwen and Tristan baked cookies. To get the 5 eggs they needed, they went through 5 rotten ones as well. The eggs were just bought this week, but there seems to be some bad ones; the smell was quite something. Julie had the job of checking the eggs, throwing out the bad ones, and turning them all in their cartons. Katie made a delicious supper of scalloped potatoes, sautéed beans and carrots with meat, and a green salad. As the sun was going down, Karen set up the safety lines which run from the stern forward to the bow. Everyone has to wear their harness and have it clipped into the line if they are either up on deck and sitting, or moving from one spot on the deck to the other. It feels safe knowing that everyone is securely fixed to the ship. The harnesses are well made and are comfortable to wear, even when not wearing a T-shirt or just a tank top underneath. We are beginning to read up on the many islands making up Vanuatu; it is a very different and remote place. It is very hot below decks; this is it for tonight, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.



October 21st 2007 @ 09:30

17°55'59.88 S 172°29'42.00 E

speed 6.8kn overcast,sometimes rain,lumpy seas.

This is a short note to let you know that all is well. Due to motion and seasickness the log has been to difficult to produce. Everyone is doing well on the first passage of the leg. We have lumpy seas due to a system below us and some 20-25 kt winds locally. Some upset tummies. We are making good prgress towards our landfall of efate in vanuatu. eta should be tomorrow afternoon sometime. tony

October 21st 2007 @ 20:30

17°55'41.88 S 171°1'48.00 E

speed 8.9kn grey skies all day, strong winds, big seas

It's the second day of a stormy passage. I'll see how long I can stay below before I need to go on deck. More of us have been feeling queazy if we try to read or stay below too long. The cooks, however, are doing an amazing job and coming up with wonderful meals. Just before supper, a rip was noted in the seam of the trysail. It was lowered and we are still making close to 9 knots. Jordan, Tristan and Tav have already repaired the seam. Yesterday morning the wind began picking up and the seas increased in size. Skipper had been reading weather faxes for the past few days which predicted strong winds and big seas in this region. Wind and seas increased as the day progressed. We raised trysail, foresail and jumbo, later lowering the jumbo and raising the squaresail when the wind came more aft. We have been making good speed. The motion is intense side-to-side rolling with the ship taking deep dips on both sides regularly, scooping up enormous amounts of water that come over the rail and wash back, knee height around the after end of the after cabin house and the wheel box. Amidships also takes regular waves over the rail, dousing anyone, often Loren, sitting in that area. Today an enormous wave towered for a moment 2m above the port rail before it slammed onto the deck and straight below decks down the galley and hold hatches. Immediately people came up from below, wetter than those of us on deck who watched the entire thing happen. Motion is constant and we cannot forget for a moment to be aware of it when we move about from spot to spot. For most of us, the day was spent sitting in rain gear, in groups, often the stern, watching the ocean waves, chatting, allowing the time to pass and taking the surprises from the ocean as it passed them out. Everyone was in good humor and those dealing with seasickness are slowly getting better, eating a little again without sending it back to the sea, and able to spend small amounts of time below. Mealtimes have been casual, as watches are not all there; often everyone that is able, sits together at the hold table, where the motion is less severe, and the table is gimballed. For dishes, trainees and crew have been very helpful with everyone who is able, helping, as there are many who cannot stay below for a long period of time. Life has slowed down for a few days. Karen told a large group of us in the stern the story of "Les Miserables." She has a wonderful gift of storytelling; animated and full of details. It was an excellent way of passing an hour. Jordan put together a chess tournament schedule with many people wanting to take part. Karen and Sarah started a BINGO game pitting starboardside sleepers against portside sleepers. There are different tasks to accomplish and we'll see who completes most of them. Arwen and Naomi baked cookies this afternoon and we enjoyed them during the storytelling. The boat has cooled off quite considerably; the air outside is cold and we are in hoodies and rain gear. The sea water though, when it froths over our calves and feet feels wonderfully warm. Every now and then the rain comes and adds some fresh water to our decks. The ship sails majestically; you can hear her surge through the seas, roaring, moving smoothly over and through the big seas, it's quite something. All that is up now is the port course and the foresail, yet the Grace is flying through the water between 9 and 10 knots. It feels wonderful. This will have to be it; I need air. I'll continue tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

October 22nd 2007 @ 20:00

17°44'12.12 S 168°18'10.80 E

speed 0kn cloudy, grey, windy and rainy all day

We could have been on the west coast of Vancouver Island during the early spring season today with the weather we experienced only the water and the air were warm. We woke up to rain and it is still raining. We have had a good day though. After supper we anchored in Port Vila, Efate, one of the southern islands of the Vanuatu Group. This is where we will clear. We will stay just a day or so and then we will have to continue north to get out of the cyclone/hurricane zone for this time of year. Skipper was going over his weather charts tonight, figuring out how much time we have to spend in these islands. Once we anchored we immediately set up all three tarps so we could be on deck without getting too wet. It also allows the hatches to be opened and fresh air to get below. The hatches have been shut for 3 days, it's been incredibly warm and stuffy below, the air felt wonderful. It continued to pour and with the tarps up, fresh water was collecting in the dips of the tarps and dripping off the edges sufficiently for crew and trainees to bath and wash their hair. It's been raining so much that nearly everyone got clean. In the dory tarp so much water had collected that several of us were able to slip ourselves under the zodiac, supporting ourselves on the sides of the dories, and stretch our legs out in front of us, and have them immersed in water. We all agreed this was a huge improvement from our Fiji shower. My 3 little boys loved prancing in the dark, collecting rain water in the deck buckets from the tarp and splooshing it over themselves. What a luxury to be clean. Today was Skipper's birthday. He awoke to Karen closing his cabin door saying, 'Good morning Skipper, chill out.' When he was allowed out the after cabin was filled with balloons and a tray of some of his favourite snack food for offshore was presented: cold tonic water and a lime, whole wheat crackers and some Edam cheese. Susan had added a fruit and nut bar and a poem she had written. As the day progressed Skipper received more wonderfully clever cards; from his boys, from his daughters, from the bosuns, from Karen and from his mom and sister back home. Loren brought a card and great book from the crew and office staff back home. Thank you. Gillian



went all out and made humus and foccacia bread for lunch and lasagna for supper, 2 of Skipper's favorite foods. The motion was intense today as the trysail was never re-raised due to the strength of the wind. The trysail helps with stabilizing the motion somewhat. This meant that cooking was not easy, things were sliding all over the galley. It's not uncommon for us to hear a huge crash from below, it's normal, and we tend to just wait, laugh, understand, then help clean up whatever needs cleaning up. People were starting to get used to the motion and several even made it below for short periods of time to read, play a game or just to fill a water bottle or make a cup of something hot. Loren was able to hang out in the after cabin with us, a nice change from sitting on deck in the wind and rain for 2 days. There was always a group of 8 or 9 sitting in the stern in raingear around the officer on watch, chatting and drinking hot chocolate, playing 20 questions etc. It is enjoyable; when one gets too wet, one goes below for a change of scenery and to dry out for a bit. During one downpour, Tavish, Jordan and I got into our suits and had a fresh rainwater rinse from water streaming down off the course and the foresail. It felt wonderful and made being below tolerable again. In the hold, Scrabble and Boggle, and the first few matches of the Chess Tournament were being played. Some trainees were listening to their music. There was also reading and journal writing happening for those that could tolerate it without feeling queazy. In the evening Antony, Jose and Tavish pulled out some instruments and jammed for awhile. In the aftcabin there was a discussion on options in Vanuatu, and then several rounds of Slap Scrabble. Sarah B., Brooks, Jose, Karen, Loren and Bo all took part. In our watches today, more people were around the table and we started getting to know each other through Life Stories and Interrogations. Everyone has a chance to tell their life story and then be interrogated by the rest of their watch. This is an activity done in the watch around the table at mealtimes. It's a lot of fun and there are usually some very good questions asked. Our sailing was great today; we made excellent time, continuing at 7-8 knots for most of the day under foresail and port course only. The waves surged underneath the boat and at times it felt as if the Grace was surfing; the swells were coming from the port quarter and the sound was loud and powerful. The deck was continually wet, with waves washing over the rails and up through the scuppers. It is quite an incredible feeling to stop and notice the ship as it does what it is built to do; it moves through the water so powerfully and majestically, on and on and on, day after day, as well as through the nights; it is a rhythm I feel fortunate to experience and something I hope I can remember once I'm home. It feels good, after 3 days of constant, intense motion, to have a still boat; we are all grateful and looking forward to a good night sleep. This is it for now, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

October 23rd 2007 @ 21:30

17°44'12.12 S 168°18'10.80 E

speed 0kn clear, blue skies, hot sun, light breeze

After 3 1/2 days of hard, but tremendous sailing, we woke up to a calm sea, a clear blue sky and hot temperatures. What a change. In Robin Lee-Graham's book 'Dove,' there's a piece where he has to sail through a storm and after several days of continuous struggle, admits to his tape recorder that his little ship will probably not survive to see the next port. He holds onto the tiller and prays a prayer to a God he's not sure exists, asking for help and for a calmer sea. When he wakes up, the sea is indeed calm, and he's able to set his mainsail and set a course for Durban. It's a great little passage and I thought of it when I woke up this morning; there was a feeling of wonderment at how different things were compared to yesterday. When we look back at the past few days, we share the feeling of having gone through something quite special, an experience that only enlarges our knowledge of the sea, of ourselves, and the ship. It was an amazing passage to have lived through together, especially now that it's over and becoming a story to retell. When I think of the sailing, I remember it as being spectacular; I remember the tremendous forward surging of the Grace, the way she moved over the seas, the seas coming towards her and her, lifting her stern to take the wave underneath her, the wave lifting the ship from stern to bow, and the Grace releasing the wave forward. I loved the thunderous sound of wind and water rushing, rolling, blowing, moving . . . it's very difficult to capture in words. At times yesterday we were making 11 knots, the fastest so far this voyage. We slept well. The silence when I woke at 0630 was deafening, heavenly, not a sound or a movement. We had one sitting for breakfast at 0800, also changing our clocks to local time, 0700 hrs. Katie made pancakes and we enjoyed them with real Canadian Maple Syrup; thank you. The sun was already hot but we were comfortable under the tarps. The past few days have created a lot of wet clothing, so we set up lines below the bulwarks so people could hang out everything from pillows to rain gear to towels to underclothing, all wet from the constant wet weather. Karen went over mosquitos and malaria. From here until Papua New Guinea we are in a malaria zone and need to take proper precautions. Skipper called on the VHF to begin the procedure for clearing in. Fijian time has switched to Vanuatan time and several hours later both Immigration and the Port Captain arrived. Dories were launched and trainees and crew went ashore for the day with a packed lunch, thanks to Katie. Skipper was busy until 1530 completing everything needed to clear in but we are free to explore several islands over the next week or so, clearing out in Santo Espirito, further north. From the boat the town looks beautiful. It reminded Karen of a Mediterranean village, set into a hillside, promising. Lonely Planet writes: "Its beautiful harbour, in combination with a faded French atmosphere, makes it one of Oceania's most attractive towns." Everyone enjoyed walking through Port Vila; it was different again to anything we have seen. The people are very friendly and when I wander with the kids, they show interest in them, smiling and trying to strike up a conversation. I enjoy it. One woman, perhaps she thought some of them were girls, asked if they wanted their hair corn-rowed. Noah pulled off his hat, showed his nearly-shaved head, and the two of them shared a beautiful, knowing, understanding smile. The people are beautiful; you want to stare at their little children, have a better look. We visited the market, walking through the aisles of low tables, piled with fruit and vegetables, mostly papaya, root vegetables, pumpkin and bananas. Jacob bought his dad a large papaya for 100 vatu, about \$1. Many of the women wear what they call 'Mother Hubbard Dresses' or 'mission gowns.' These are loosely-fitting knee-length dresses, decorated with ribbons, lace and made of colourful floral patterns. They were designed by missionaries in the late 19th century to prevent their male parishioners from being distracted by the shapely women. They are somewhat like clothing from Laura Ingalls Wilder's "Little House on the Prairie." Port Vila is set up for visitors and cruise ships do stop here,



which always makes for a less authentic feeling. One day is usually enough, tomorrow we head north to smaller villages. Several trainees rented scooters and drove to a waterfall 20km away. Kelly said it was beautiful. The group is still out, I'll hear more tomorrow morning at breakfast. Chris, Scott and Brooks rented Seadoos for an hour and had a lot of fun racing around the harbour. Loren and Sarah B. also rented one together, dropping Elske off at the Grace to take pictures. Jose took Jacob and Noah in the zodiac, giving them the tiller, and teaching them how to handle the boat. They loved it; they would've loved to drive the jetskis as well but . . . There were about 18 of us who returned to the Grace to eat. Arwen had made a chocolate cake with mocha icing for Skipper's birthday and we sang 3 variations of Happy Birthday before enjoying it for dessert. We all swam before supper; the water is very refreshing, a perfect temperature and very clear. One of my favorite times is about 1730 hrs, when the sun is beginning to set, the temperature is somewhat cooler, people are returning from their day ashore, and sharing what they saw and experienced. We sit on deck, eating and chatting, and after supper, anyone who ate, helps with dishes. Tonight was a great night for dishes; there were many and the galley was hot! But, everyone took it in stride, turned up the music, sang, washed, dried, wiped etc. If you didn't help, you felt like you were missing out on something really good. It's all attitude. The dish music lead Loren to perform a little 'hip hop' on deck to "Sexy Back" by Justin Timberlake. Loren's really good; we were all wonderfully surprised to learn this about him. Apparently he and his brother used to do hip hop together, picking up new moves, making some up, and even creating an album. I think this is it, soon the trainees will be returning 'home.' It will be a beautiful night to sleep on deck; the moon is nearly full and the stars are visible. There is a wonderfully soft and gentle breeze. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

October 24th 2007 @ 21:00

16°45'42.12 S 167°57'28.80 E

speed 5.1kn mostly cloudy with some clear skies, hot, nice evening temperatures

It is an incredibly gorgeous evening; one I told Loren to remember. We are sailing along under both courses, making a relaxing 5-6 knots; the motion is a gentle swaying side-to-side, with an occasional deeper roll. The air is very soft and warm and the moon is so bright that some trainees are writing in their journals without the help of a headlamp. The mood is calm; it has been this way all day. People are reading and writing, and the chess board continues to make its rounds to different players. We awoke to a change in weather. Skipper had been monitoring it throughout the night, taking faxes and watching. Just after I finished writing the log last night, clouds moved in quickly and with a clap of thunder we were in the midst of a torrential rain squall. Within seconds we were soaked. All the wet gear from the previous three days, which had been drying out during the day, was rained upon. There was a mad scramble to get below. Simon, Noah and Jacob were sleeping on deck and Skipper and I had to hurry them below with their now wet bedding. Antony had just returned with the final load of trainees. Nothing is ever for certain out here. This morning Katie went ashore to do a quick grocery shop for New Zealand butter and cheese; something we keep our eyes open for, and then we raised anchor and headed out of the bay. We had to bump into seas for a few hours before we headed north, on a course for Ambryn Island. Soon after we left, Chase's reel started whirring. We saw a huge 75 lb. marlin or sailfish fighting at the end of the line and Chase started to reel it in. The fish, however, got away and we got 'spooled.' This means that the fish took off with the entire spool of line, leaving nothing. On the end of the line Tavish, Chase and Jacob had put a #7 chrome wonder, also known as a silver spoon. Our fishermen were terribly disappointed. We've all been spoiled by delicious fish and missed our mid-afternoon taste of waloo. Soon after 1200 hrs, we raised the two courses and lowered the foresail, which had been raised to steady the motion. We turned off the engine and it's still off. It is idyllic, so silent, just the sound of rigging moving and water rushing by the hull. Port watch did work watch with Jordan today. They sanded and oiled the after rails. Susan and Sean cleaned out the seat lockers which were still full of water-drenched bosun supplies from the storm. Around the table at mealtimes, Rachel, Sara R. and Antony told their life stories and were interrogated. Everyone has interesting details to share about their life though we so seldom have the opportunity to do so. On the ship we grow close quickly and the atmosphere of comradery and trust makes it a safe place to disclose things about ourselves that we otherwise might not. At times we spend 2 hours sitting around the table talking together. In the afternoon watch, Antony entertained us with stories of his travels in Zimbabwe, Africa. Very entertaining and frightening. Yesterday, Noah swam underneath the Grace with his mask, snorkel and fins. Jordan was with him, coaching him. Noah was very proud of himself. Being at anchor allows for quite a few wonderful water activities. We usually put out a swing, there are surfboards, paddles, snorkelling, swimming, diving, or climbing up the anchor line and the bobstays. The crew would like to wish Martyn Clark a very happy birthday October 23. Happy Birthday Martyn from all of us, have a wonderful day. This will be it for tonight. I will sit on deck for a few minutes longer; it is a memorable night. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

October 25th 2007 @ 22:00

16°8'30.12 S 168°6'54.00 E

speed 0kn clear, sunny day, light breeze, calm sea

What a day and how to relive it for you? We sailed gently throughout the night, under courses only and oh so quietly. It was heavenly. Once it was light we lowered courses and moved slowly along the coast looking for the village of Ranon. We had trouble finding it and sent Antony out in the zodiac to scour even closer to the beach. He met some locals and they pointed the way. We were directed to the newly established Tourist Information Centre that has been set up by the United Nations. The UN has encouraged the 12 villages living in the area to create an alliance whereupon they share the talents and gifts which are directed toward tourism possibilities. Each village is responsible for an activity that could bring in an income from visitors wanting to learn about Vanuatu culture. The monies that are received are shared out evenly between all the 12 villages. It's encouraging to see this in its initial stages and Barry, the local working in



the centre, seems quite excited about it, but you can sense, it is quite new to them and there are things to be worked out. The building itself is made entirely of thatch, like all the village buildings. Some of them have a concrete floor, but that is it. The people build their own house, using either coconut or pandanus fronds. The coconut is woven while it is green, whereas the pandanus is woven after it has been dried. The difference lies in the suppleness of the frond. At 1100hrs a few trainees went ashore to explore while Jose, Antony and Skipper looked into possibilities for some cultural experiences. Most of the trainees enjoyed a relaxing morning on the ship, doing different activities. There was lots of swimming, it is very hot and the air is still. Tristan, Chris and Noah took apart the Trebuchet and built a raft using the boogie board left behind by Dave of Leg 1. Jacob dove to the ocean bottom, about 25 ft down; he was very proud of himself. Susan began sewing herself a ditty bag, while Andrew took on the 'shoe/flip-flop pocket organizer we promised trainees during Leg 3. Kaley, Tiana and Sara started knitting and discussing the logistics of several clubs we want to start i.e. literature group, perspectives on faith discussion group. The chess tournament is in full swing and there is regularly a game being played. Jose and Antony returned to the ship with Barry to discuss with Skipper several cultural options for tomorrow. It looks like we can watch the Rom dance, roast 3 pigs traditionally in a ground oven, hunt wild pigs, and visit some Hot Springs etc. Jose was excited to see Barry and some other locals warming up to us. They are accustomed to visitors coming, taking, paying and leaving. It took awhile to show them that we are interested in 'them,' not just what they could do for us or sell to us. We explained that we wanted the village people to be with us while we watched the dance, roasted and ate the pigs, etc. This was a totally different concept for them and they were quite touched. At 1500 hrs everyone went ashore to play volleyball and soccer. There are many taboos in the culture and the entire time I was on the island and amongst the people I had a sense of an unknown, but definitely felt, set of rules that governed much of what goes on in the village. Girls and boys do not mix in soccer or volleyball. Girls played volleyball, the guys played soccer. We, as visitors, are exempt from these rules and expectations. But, a relationship had begun between us and the villagers, and doors began to open both ways. It makes a difference when someone feels that someone cares about them, and not just where they live and what they have to offer. There were many, many children and like always, they love to come and look, play, have their pictures taken. Tristan was incredibly popular with about 50 children, all chasing him around one of the buildings. Arwen and Skipper presented the village with soccer balls and soccer shorts and jerseys. They were thrilled, overwhelmed, and presented Skipper, Arwen, Jose and myself with a fresh flower lei and a carving. We also gave the school some school supplies, math workbooks and beginning readers. I met one of the teachers, the only woman teacher, who teaches grades 1 and 2. Most of the women I tried to chat with, are very shy and it is difficult to communicate much. We end up asking each others names, the ages of our children and smiling a lot. They seem to be more comfortable with this. The society on the island is very patriarchal and often the women and children are hiding back in the shadows, watching. They are a beautiful and very varied people. They want to look at us and we want to look at them. There was a good feeling between the groups, they would wave whenever we waved to them, it was a door into their beautiful smiles and a language of its own. We had fun playing together. It is a first for them to have so many young people in their community, or even such a large group of people integrating with them in their village. After the game we were free to wander through the village, look at the tamtam drums which are found in the forests among the growing trees. They remind me of Trip 3 during the summer, visiting older First Nations Villages and their beautiful totem poles, also often grown over in the forests. There is a traditional 'face' that is carved in one end of the log and then the length of the log is dug out leaving a cavern with a narrow slit into it. The stick hits the left side of the slit, the bigger carved out area, and forms the beat for their dance, and communication from village to village. Skipper, the boys and I met Barry's mom and dad and his brother Jeffrey's wife and where they live. All the dwellings are thatch and pandanus; they're beautiful. There is one for cooking and one for sleeping. They also weave the mats to sleep and sit on. I saw a shower with woven mats forming an enclosure around the spigot on the pole; probably the nicest looking shower I've seen in awhile. 2 small children were washing their hair. They cook over a fire and the smell of wood fires hangs deliciously in the air. I could smell it wafting over the water to the ship; a wonderful smell. There are pigs everywhere. Pigs are the most valuable asset in the culture. One's position in the village, in their society, is determined and can be improved, by the amount of pigs one has. To marry, one needs pigs to get a wife. Each family, or man has pigs and he looks after them. They trim the teeth so that the tusks can grow in a circle, sometimes 2 or 3 times around, depending on the age and care of the pig. These tusks are worn proudly by the owner during dances, special functions etc.; they mean something significant. There is so much to know about these people, but my sense is that most of it is taboo to us, and they are intent on keeping it that way. For this I admire and respect them. This will be it, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

October 26th 2007 @ 22:00

16°8'30.12 S 168°6'54.00 E

speed 0kn mostly sunny and hot today, light winds, some clouds

We're having trouble sending the logs so you will be getting a few at a time once a satellite is found. I am with the boys alone tonight while the crew and trainees are enjoying a pig roast on the beach. The day has been so amazingly full, everything has taken longer and the pigs were not quite done when Jacob, Noah and Simon needed to sleep. I can hear the drums and the singing from the ship. It's a beautiful night to be on deck; the moon looks full though Simon and I decided it has begun to wane, the water is bathed in moonlight, and the sea is calm with a perfect breeze. We read another chapter of Farley Mowat “The Dog Who Wouldn't Be” up on deck and then slowly, the four of us drifted off to sleep. Skipper and Jose have just returned with Freddy and his 2 sons, locals we've come to know. The village is overwhelmed with our interest in them, the practical help with their generator and outboard motor, and the time they spent with us today, both on the island, hiking, and on the ship, traveling with us to where the pigs were to be hunted. Today was amazing. Jose and Skipper have done an amazing job organizing 3 major activities. I will write about the first one, and continue tomorrow with Tavish and Andrew, explaining the pig hunt. We woke early for one sitting at 0730 and met Barry and 3



local guides at the Centre by 0830. We walked along the coast and then uphill into the lush vegetation of the island, for about 45 minutes. The walk was superlative; everything is so green, so lush, and there is so much variety in the types of foliage. Cicadas were whirring loudly. The soil is black and very fine. At 0530 this morning, a team with shovels walked the path digging out the sections that had been partially washed away during the rain. The air smelled wonderfully of freshly dug dirt and campfire. We were taken along narrow trails to a village which quietly opened up in front of us, seemingly out of nowhere. There was something of the Mission; about our coming upon this village, the people living there and their homes all made out of natural materials. Little paths joined the houses and cleared areas were dotted with rough planks or woven mats for sitting. Little children and women stared at us from the fringes as we were taken to where a Rom dance was to be performed. We were given drinking coconuts and a chance to see kava being dried on raised frames. Fanrereo was the name of the village and it is set on a high ridge with a nice breeze; it's a partly kustom francophone village. I was able to speak French with one of the villagers as French was easier for him than English. The Rom dance is Ambrym's most striking traditional ceremony; it takes place for several weeks in August and is followed by a pig kill. The dancers wear the extraordinary Rom costume; a tall, conical, brightly painted banana-fibre mask and a thick cloak of banana leaves. As the Rom dancer represents a spirit, each costume is burned after the dance in case the spirit takes it over and haunts or impersonates the dancer. Because of this, very few Rom outfits exist and pieces of one cannot be bought. The dance was done by the men of the village, 5 little boys aged 5-7 to the main chief who is 84 yrs. old. Another chief came out in his traditional costume and shook hands with all of us, welcoming us. Then a group of traditionally clad men and boys did a welcome dance where the main chief walked forward and back along the clearing, which was the formal invitation to step into the dance area. The traditional male attire is thenamba. These tribesmen wind large purple pandanus fibres around their penises, securing the loose ends by thick bark belts. They may have a feather in their hair and a leaf or palm frond sticking in the back of their bark belt. Katie whispered to Simon as the Chief shook their hands, 'Simon, just look him in the eyes.' The men were enclosed in the dancers dressed completely in masks and banana leaves. The costumed dancers looked like huge masked trees, swaying and stamping. They sang to the rhythm of a tam tam, played by one of the dancers. The dance picked up speed, the stamping reverberated through the entire clearing, but it consisted of a repetition of moves and sounds. My feeling was that the dance symbolized something for those partaking in it, and that was its purpose. I could imagine the dancers speeding up gradually and long enough to end up in a type of frenzied one-ness. There was a sense that we were watching something that we were not really meant to see; this was private and we were where we didn't belong. The Rom dance is part of a ritual that lasts 3 days during the Yam Festival, and it means something to the dancers and the society, it is not a performance. Naomi and Victoria felt that they were in something out of National Geographic magazine. The walk, the village and the dance, altogether it offered so much to take in, to look at, to think about, to place in the whole scheme of things . . . it really made me think. Visiting Ambrym and experiencing what we experienced today was probably the most different and thought-provoking place I have visited. I don't think anyone will forget it. We were back at the ship at 1330 and had lunch with 7 of the locals, who were going to take whoever was interested, wild pig hunting. We raised anchor and traveled one hour south along the coast. Pigs are a very big deal here. Yesterday I mentioned how males take grades to improve and raise their position in village society. Usually grades aren't started until a youth has passed his teens, when he'll borrow 5-10 boars to pay his bride price. As soon as he can, he buys some sows, which become the source of his future wealth and status. To clear his debt for his wife's bride price and his sows, the young man starts lending out male piglets, but it often takes him several years to pay off his initial debt. Once his liabilities are discharged he celebrates with a special yam feast, usually followed 2 years later by a 'nimangki' ceremony. The nimangki system allows men who can afford to hold only a few pig-killing ceremonies to gain some authority in the village. As you can hear, there is a lot to learn about the culture we are now in. 4 days just isn't enough. This is long enough for now. I will continue tomorrow with the pig hunt. We are raising anchor at 0300 and leaving for Malekula to drop Loren off at the airport. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

October 27th 2007 @ 21:30

15°31'23.88 S 167°9'54.00 E

speed 0kn clear sunny skies, hot temperatures, light winds

We are anchored off of Luganville, on the island of Espiritu Santo. The wind is picking up and the clouds have moved in, but it is still a beautiful night. There's a nice, fresh little breeze blowing down through the aftcabin hatch. Antony and Jose are looking at photos of yesterday's dance, Jordan and Tavish are building birthday cards for Elske, and Karen is working on the beginnings of a discussion group; the aft cabin is a busy place. Sleeping spots on deck have already been staked out with bedding and quite a few are already asleep. Yesterday was a very exhausting day. We dropped Loren off on the island of Malekula to catch his flight. Jose brought him to the dock near the airport, in the zodiac and found a local to take him and his bags to the airport. It felt strange to leave him on an island we did not know; it must have felt stranger for him. We had a wonderful day sailing with all four lower sails and the maintopsail. The motion was gentle and slow, and we sat comfortably in the shade of the sails. It was a great afternoon for doing whatever. Ryan was working on carving the mother-of-pearl shell, the smaller boys were carving coconut shell, Chase and Jacob are making a holder to help reeling in fish, Julie played music with Jose, and of course the usual amounts of writing and reading. Robyn and Katie baked brownies, while I made yogourt, teaching Kelly and Sarah R what's involved. Mid-afternoon our fishline bell rang. Everyone ran to the stern as there was something huge on the line, jumping and flipping. It took about 30 minutes to bring the 9 ft marlin alongside the ship. It's a beautiful fish, with blues and yellows glistening while it was under the water. We decided to let it go, but while we were taking the lure out, the gill punctured and so we brought it up on deck after all. Tavish spent 1 1/2 hours skinning and filleting the fish. There was a lot of meat. Chase and Scott baked it two different ways for supper and put what was left in the freezer for tomorrow. There is something sad



though, I find, about seeing a fish like that out of the water. To see it swimming and playing in the ocean is truly majestic. Tomorrow Skipper will try to clear out and we will continue on to the Solomon Islands. I would like to return to yesterday and have Tavish describe the pig hunt that the locals took a group of about 10 of us on. Before the hunt, the meat was offered to the boat. The boat has limited freezer space and so we asked if we could give the meat, if we caught any, to the village to be shared amongst the villagers. The locals had brought along 3 of their best hunting dogs and these were huddled in the zodiac as we moved down the coast in the big boat. They looked like miniature greyhounds, underfed and scrawny-looking. Once ashore the group started up the hardened lava flow which during the wet season is a river. The dogs took off immediately to find the pigs and flush them out. Within 10 minutes there was a frantic yelping up on the hillside and the entire group took off running, following the locals. The locals were in amazing shape and made our group realize how little exercise we get on the ship. Running full-speed uphill through the bush, slashing wildly with their machetes through the vegetation, they hardly broke a sweat, while we were sweating buckets. There were no trails; these were made as the group forced their way to the yelping dogs. Once the first pig had been caught the dogs were already in the process of cornering another pig further down the hillside. Half the group split off running down the hill to secure the second pig. They weighed between 40 and 50 lbs. each and were easily carried down to the riverbed where they were killed and cut up. When the two pigs were nearly cleaned, the dogs were again yelping, this time quite a ways up the hillside. Immediately two of the locals took off at a full run, in bare feet, toward the sound. Tavish, Tristan, Sam and Sean followed, barely keeping up as they chased the pig for 30 =minutes up and down, all over the hillsides. The sound of the angry pig was intimidating; it squealed and grunted loudly as the dogs circled and contained it. When the pig was finally spotted, the group realized it was too big for the dogs to hold down and it took another 30 minutes to finally catch it. It was a proud group that returned to the rivermouth with their pieces of meat on sticks ready to be roasted. The third pig was one of the largest the locals have caught. It was also the first time that they had taken white people with them on that type of a hunt. Like this mornings visit to the village and dance, the experience of the pig hunt will leave quite an impression on everyone involved. It is very late again, everyone except Tavish, Jose and I are asleep. It's a beautiful night. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

October 28th 2007 @ 22:00

15°31'23.88 S 167°9'46.80 E

speed 0kn sunny and cloudy periods, warm temperatures

We are just enjoying Elske's birthday cake, a mocha cake baked by Arwen and Elske this morning. Very good. We celebrated Elske's 21st birthday today. She had a chance to go scuba diving on the wreck of the SS President Coolidge, now famous among the scuba set as the world's largest, easily accessible wreck. It measures 300m long and 40m wide and the guidebook suggests 4 different dives to explore the entire ship. A group of trainees is hoping to leave early tomorrow to fit in a dive before we leave for the Solomon Islands. This morning the entire boat, except for Gillian, had a chance to sleep in. Brunch was served at 0930 and Gillian did a delicious job; 15 loaves of fresh bread, 8 loaves of which was turned into french toast, bacon, granola, fresh yogurt, and fruit salad. After dishes, dories were launched and trainees went ashore. Several crew and trainees stayed aboard for the day. Julie started knitting a cotton, ear flap hat. Victoria had her first guitar lesson from Gillian. Katie and Sarah B. taught Arwen how to play crib and Noah, Jacob, and Simon caught up on some school work. Jacob and Noah wrote in their journals about the pig hunt; it was quite exciting. . . the hunt, not the journal writing. Simon is slowly learning how to read, but the trainees are usually more entertaining to be with than mom. The LEGO box came out and both big and little people created. Ashore, most things were shut, though the gas station was open and was selling spears and harpoon guns. On the dory ride back to the boat, Naomi steered and did a pretty good job for the first time. Brooks steered the second dory and made a perfect landing alongside the ship, though initially we on the Grace, thought he was going somewhat fast, and grabbed a fender just to make sure. People have a few more hours tomorrow to enjoy the town of Luganville. Luganville was once capable of accommodating close to 50,000 people. Segond Channel, just off Luganville, was chosen as the Allies' base from which to support their war efforts in the Solomons against the Japanese advance during WWII. For 3 years, more than half a million military personnel, mainly Americans, were stationed here prior to sailing off to battle elsewhere in the Pacific. At times there were as many as 100 ships moored off Luganville. Today Luganville is a sleepy, dilapidated place, with numerous ageing Quonset huts and rusting steel sea walls remaining as evidence of more prosperous days. A Quonset hut is a rounded, corrugated iron hut. Tonight we had Sunday Service. We all sat amidships under the tarp with the trouble light shedding a warm yellow light. The focus was on what it means to be known, to be genuine, and the freedom this bestows. There were readings from "Till We Have Faces," by C.S. Lewis, from "Ragman," by Walter Wangerin Jr., and from "Becoming Human," by Jean Vanier. All three of these writers and their works are very inspiring and thought provoking. The deck is already littered =With bedding and most of the crew and trainees have headed off to sleep. Something I forgot to tell yesterday: Sean and Victoria went out on the bowsprit and helped to furl the jib. Sean also climbed the mainmast to help Tristan furl the maintopsail. Chase and all of us thank Richard for letting us borrow his rod and reel. We have already caught 2 marlin on it. Katie would like to wish Matt's dad, Jamie MacDonald, a wonderful belated birthday. Also, Karen and Katie's dad is having his 63rd birthday October 29. Happy Birthday Banana George; have a wonderful day. This is it for tonight, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.



October 29th 2007 @ 21:00

15°32'53.88 S 166°37'19.20 E

speed 6.2kn sunny skies, warm temperatures, light winds

We are sailing under trysail, foresail and jumbo at the moment, but the engine is still on. Winds are light. Initially the 2 courses were up, but the wind shifted more to the north and so, at 2000 hrs we lowered them and raised the 3 lowers. It was a good experience for the trainees to sail handle in the dark. Andrew was on the main gaff attaching the luff of the trysail by bowlines to the mast; a good exercise for really getting to know your bowline. The deck lights are on when the moon is not bright enough, so we can see what we are doing and where everyone is. It's been a beautiful, hot day. Skipper went into town early this morning to begin clearing out. It took about 2 1/2 hours to complete all the requirements needed. Several of the trainees were up early and went on an amazing scuba dive of a portion of the wreck SS President Coolidge. Sarah B. was thrilled, saying it was probably the best dive she's been on. Kelly and Brooks went for the second time, seeing a different part of the ship yesterday. Matt and a group of trainees took a 40 minute taxi ride north and inland to Matevulu Blue Hole, a pool with fresh water that is stunningly blue and measures 50m across and 18m deep at one point. It's a great place to swim and cool off. Gillian went to the market today with Jose and they were able to buy a taxi full of vegetables for a mere \$100. Instead of plastic bags the groceries were packed in baskets woven quickly from green coconut fronds. These eventually dry up and decompose, the perfect recyclable bag. The town was interesting though not at all pretty. The main street is very wide and takes a bit of time to cross. There were many quite large warehouse-type stores selling a real variety of items. Many of the shops were owned and/or run by the Chinese, though the majority of people we saw on the street Vanuatian. We walked by a beautifully located school, along the beach. Kids, both male and female, of all ages were having lunch outside, sitting on woven mats in the shade. They all wore the school uniform and many came to the fence that bordered the school, to say hi, or just to look at us. The people are very friendly. Scott purchased a meat grinder and has been busy with it all afternoon and into the evening. He has been making fish sausages for tomorrow's breakfast. It's great the way he loves to fish and is also willing to take the time to prepare the fish; it's pretty hot in the galley. Tavish helped out with the fish sausages during supper for awhile. The 3 Anderson boys were watching the process for several hours during the afternoon, fascinated by the grinder and the mechanism that stuffed the ground fish into the little sausage 'liner bags.' We had fish burgers for supper tonight with delicious whole wheat buns and lettuce, tomatoes, cheese and fixings. There is still so much marlin fish in the freezer that tomorrow we've been told we are having fish for breakfast, lunch and supper. The knitting club is getting bigger; Arwen started knitting a scarf today and Rachel is ready to start a flap hat tomorrow. Tiana is moving along nicely with her scarf, as is Julie with her hat. Susan's ditty bag is nearly finished; it looks good. Lessons started up again today with Karen teaching an Intermediate Chartwork Review to the new Seniors, as well as the Seniors Chartwork. Antony taught the Juniors while Sarah took a group on a pin tour to learn the name and use of each line. We are on a course for the Solomon Islands. We'll be at sea for about 3 days. It feels as if we are heading into very unknown territory, compared with the beginning portion of the offshore. For many of us, Vanuatu, the Solomon Islands and Papua New Guinea are the most 'exotic' and unknown of the countries we will go to. It is a beautiful night, the stars are out, the moon is not. It makes for a good night to stargaze and Chase is out there already with his laser pointing out constellations. The air is warm and soft, nearly body temperature. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

October 30th 2007 @ 21:30

13°25'41.88 S 165°1'37.20 E

speed 5.8kn started out clear and sunny, clouds moved in during afternoon and rain and lightning squalls late afternoon and into the night

It has been a pretty uneventful day except for the lightning squall this evening. Just 15 minutes ago, the storm moved on just as quietly as it had appeared. After supper there was cloud to cloud lightning lighting up a 90 degree angle of horizon across the Grace's stern. There was minimal thunder, it was mostly quiet with lightning spidering outwards in the clouds. The lightning gave off incredibly bright flashes of light that illuminated the entire sky and portion of the sea behind us. The wind picked up and we flew along at 8 knots during the entire time of the squall which lasted about an hour. Skipper unplugged all antennas and power cables as a precaution. It was quite something; we have not had lightning come this close to the ship since the third offshore in 1992. Many of us were on deck in raingear and harnesses, clipped in to the safety lines. It was quite fantastic, and in a way, also eerie; it was silent yet it was a storm, and the colour grey permeated everything when lightning lit up the seascape. It has been raining since 1600 hours. We began the day very early, with the sun rising at 0530 and a handful of us showering on deck under the salt water hose used for cleaning the decks. Already you could feel the heat of the sun and the water felt good. For most of the day we hid in the minimal shade offered by the sails. The clouds started moving in towards mid-afternoon. The winds have been fickle and changing direction and strength all day. The courses have been raised and lowered and stowed several times. The trysail was switched from the port to the starboard side. Right now we are under power for as soon as the squall moved on, the wind died, the sails started flapping, and our speed went down to 3 knots. For most of the day though we were able to sail along quite nicely and quietly. The motion is rock-n-roll again, it seems to be the 'rhythm' for this voyage. It was a day to be together; watches ate together around the table, getting to know 3 more people through life stories and interrogations. The normal reading, writing, chess games, knitting, ditty bags, chatting, etc. filled our time. Jose taught the Juniors a Chartwork lesson. Today we ate fish at every meal. For breakfast there were homemade fish sausages, 2 flavours, sundried tomatoe and garlic and herb, for lunch there were fish nuggets and scones, and for supper their were fish tacos, baked fish, cheese, lettuce and tomatoes wrapped in homemade soft tortillas which Sarah B. and Naomi helped put together. All of the meals were delicious but I heard someone mention when the fishing lines went over the side, that they could pass on fish for just a day. Our course has altered more northerly as there are stronger winds down south and we are moving out of the area with the onset of cyclone season. We are all



well, very happy. The feeling on the ship is good; people have lots of ideas of things they want to learn and do while they are on the Grace; we have a group of self-starters which helps motivate and encourage everyone to do and try new things. Welcome home Loren. This is it, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

October 31st 2007 @ 21:30

11°55'41.88 S 163°15'7.20 E

speed 6.5kn hot and sunny, very light winds, calm seas

Happy Halloween. We had a great day today. The temperature is very hot, it is 55 degrees celsius in the engine room and the crew head has running hot water. People are doing what they can to try to stay cool. There have been 6 haircuts in the past 2 days. Yesterday matt, Antony, Simon and Scott all shaved their hair short. I had my first lesson on using the shaver, first on Matt, then on Simon. Today I cut skipper's hair and Sam's hair. Seeing how easy it is for these fellows and their very short hair, it seems tempting to cut mine short too. The jumbo, foresail and trysail have stayed up for most of the day but there is no wind, they help with the motion and they offer some shade. The decks are scorching hot and we have to bucket salt water on them to be able to walk on them. In the mornings, Sara r. and Susan have begun doing yoga exercises on the foredeck: I know there are more people wanting to join in, but so far none have shown up. Skipper did a celestial navigation lesson with Andrew and Victoria. They took one sight in the morning and another in the afternoon. Tomorrow Skipper will plot their information with them on a plotting sheet and they will get their fix. Antony taught chartwork to a large group of juniors. Skipper and Julie played some mandolin together, with Skipper passing on a few more tunes to Julie. Julie came on the boat last summer and it was here that she saw Skipper playing and took an interest. Susan has finished her ditty bag, punching in the grommets today with Jacob. She wears it proudly over her shoulder. Rachel has decided to knit a hat and get a good handle on knitting and pearling before she takes on making a flap hat. She's on until Japan, so we have lots of time for knitting hats. At mealtimes today Sarah b., Andrew and Tristan gave their life stories and were interrogated by their watches. It's always interesting and often very funny: at home it seems we do not find or make the time to go back in detail into someone's past and learn about what brought them to the point they are today. We know each other well enough that pretty well any question can be asked: it's quite freeing to go through the life story/interrogation process with a group you spend so much time with and feel comfortable with. After lunch dishes we lowered sail and had a swim stop, the first this leg. The engine is turned off and we wait until the boat drifts to a stop. We swim in our watches for 15 minutes at a time, while the other 2 watches keep a look-out for sharks. The heads are off limits during the swim. The colour of the water is an amazing deep royal blue. The intensity and depth of colour is what I love most. I tell everyone to take a mask so as to see the colour and depth better, even the bubbles are beautiful. The temperature is close to body temperature, nothing that really cools you off for any length of time. If you dive deeper, the water feels cooler. The ship rolls deep rolls and we can see many feet of her red copper paint when she rolls away from where we are swimming. Many of the crew and trainees climbed up the bobstays, under the bowsprit. They create a challenge to see who can climb higher or faster. Late in the afternoon we held a costume and trick 'n treat extravaganza. Karen, Sarah b., and Gillian organized it. Nearly everyone dressed up and there were three stations set up where trainees went in groups and performed a task i.e. create a Halloween song and perform it. There was candy for everyone: Scott's mom sent candy enough to fill goody bags for all of us. Thank you. Also, Scott would like to wish his mom a very Happy Birthday today, October 31. Happy Birthday mom, from Scott. There were prizes for costumes: most creative (Sara r. and Susan for dressing up as knitting needles and wool), best boat materials used (Kaley and Rachel for making angels out of mast hoops and rope), best group (Brooks, Ryan and Thomas for dressing up as salts calendar boys in their foul weather gear and bare chests), and most realistic (Chase for looking just like Antony's dad, with runner up Arwen and Tristan as wonderfully tacky tourists). It was a lot of fun and everyone partook. There were some great meals today. At supper tonight we had our 6th marlin fish meal. The fishcakes we had tonight were probably my favourite way of preparing the marlin out of all the different ways Scott and chase prepared the fish. I am so impressed by the time these 2 put into preparing the fish they catch: it's wonderful and admirable. For lunch, Katie and Robyn made 'witches fingers.' these are absolutely delicious shortbread cookies in the shape of fingers, with knuckle creases pressed in with a fork, fingers formed from nuts, and colour on the nails made with dabs of red jam. they were eaten up pretty quickly. I think this is it: it's a beautiful night. There are stars to be seen, though there is some heavy cloud as well and we have had the occasional lightning flash. So far, no rain. It is stupendously hot below decks, especially in the hold and in the sleeping areas on either side of the engine room. The temperature on deck is perfect and the air is very soft, though the breeze is very light. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

November 1st 2007 @ 21:00

10°25'48.00 S 161°15'54.00 E

speed 4.5kn very sunny and hot for most of the day, clouds and rain showers with increasing wind in the afternoon and evening

We are having trouble with the mail system; this log will be short. Last night was the hottest night for sleeping we have had so far. A downpour just before midnight soaked Karen and her helmspersons, but we woke up early to another hot, hot day. The wind gradually picked up and we were able to turn off the engine for most of the day. The southern Solomon Islands have been on our starboard side allday. Juniors wrote their exams today and started getting some of their oral exams marked off in their log books. The sky is quiteclear. The wind is lessening and the threat of the engine looms. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.



November 2nd 2007 @ 21:30

9°25'48.00 S 159°57'28.80 E

speed 0kn hot and sunny, light winds

We've arrived in Honiara, the main city in the Solomon Islands, on the island of Guadalcanal. This is the port of entry and clearance for all boats. We are here for only a day to pick up some charts of the other islands and to do some provisioning. The day has been very hot and still. We motored through the night and all through the morning, setting up the tarps while still at sea. Many of us had a quick salt water shower while we still had clean water. If we anchor, we can usually still bucket ourselves, but tied to the dock, the water is too dirty. It was a good day on the ship. Because of the heat, most of us were huddled under the tarps reading, writing, playing cards, playing chess and chatting. We were moored by 1430 hrs. The port officials came to the boat after an hour or so: it was a very hot wait in our navy blue crew shirts, shorts and socks and runners. When we came into the slip at the commercial dock, there were Solomon Islanders watching from every corner. There are old cargo ships, former fishing boats, tied bow-to, and all their crew stopped to gawk at the big beautiful schooner coming into their harbour. It was almost intimidating. Once we were tied, quite a few came right up to the rail, and skipper started talking with them, asking questions, firstly about the port officials, then about them, about their families, about their island, about their culture . . . they were eager to talk and they also became immediately less intimidating . . . it's that fear of the unknown that creeps up and makes one want to hide. Rather, if we can just walk amongst them, look them in the eye, smile and say hello, the world becomes an even place, less frightening, and incredibly interesting. We had a chance to walk through the town. There isn't much to boast about, the guidebook warned of that, but there were many very friendly people, just as interested in us, as we were in them. They are a beautiful people with amazing smiles, and their skin colour seems to be getting darker and richer as we move west and closer to the equator. I have enjoyed noting the differences as we move west, away from Polynesia: the changes in topography, in details of the culture i.e. dance, ceremonies, food, in the way the people look, in the way the villages and cities look, in the vegetation etc. We're looking forward to continuing on to the smaller villages and bays, hoping to confront the traditional culture more and do some snorkelling and diving. The Solomon's played a huge part in WWII. In April 1942 the Japanese occupied Guadalcanal. Allied troops fought ashore in August, losing 1270 men. After six months the Japanese withdrew to New Georgia. During the Guadalcanal campaign, 67 warships were sunk - this area is now called iron bottom sound. Around 7000 American and 30,000 Japanese lives were lost. WWII battlefields are in every direction. We have been able to get a hose, a fire hose. The 3 Anderson boys loved it, offering to douse anyone wanting to take a shower. Simon could hardly lift it. It sure feels good to clean in fresh water again. This is it, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

November 3rd 2007 @ 22:30

9°12'24.01 S 159°34'55.20 E

speed 6.5kn mostly sunny and very, very hot, clouds in the late afternoon, some light showers during the night

We left Honiara at 1800hrs after a very busy day of errands. Thanks to contacts Skipper had made and being in the right place at the right time, some of the jobs we needed doing and were seemingly not possible, became possible. Honiara is quite run-down looking and we were warned to move around in groups. We were advised not to go beyond town limits as safety cannot be guaranteed. While the crew did jobs for the ship, trainees explored the town, bought fishing supplies, swam in a nearby hotel, did internet, laundry, showers, bought stamps, enjoyed good food in a little cafe run by an Australian couple (it was also air-conditioned), bought carvings etc. The open air market was the most crowded market we have seen to this point: standing room only. Many people in the Solomons and Papua New Guinea have orange-red teeth. This comes from chewing the betelnut. On the sidewalks and roads there are dried up spots of red dye where locals have spat it out. Apparently it gives a buzz like the kava plant and helps people get through their day. I guess everyone has something . . . coffee, chocolate, gum, kava etc. When we left the dock, there were at least 30 men who worked at the dock, seeing us off. We had Graydon's sleeping bag left over from the last leg and we offered it to the locals: many hands reached out for it. We hope to arrive tomorrow mid-day. Jose would like to wish his grandma a wonderful 94th birthday today, November 3. Happy Birthday Gramma, love from Jose. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

November 4th 2007 @ 23:00

8°43'41.99 S 157°54'18.00 E

speed 0kn sunny and hot, stronger winds, turning to flat calm tonight

We have just finished Sunday service and are all standing in line waiting for the head. We anchored at 2030 hrs off south of New Georgia Island in Nono Lagoon, off the smaller island of Vangunu. Winds shifted during the night and we motored into headwinds for most of the day, making speeds as low as 3.2 kts. Toward evening, the wind died and the seas were calmer. The anchorage is rocky-rolly, but the sky is beautifully clear. We are still having trouble with the computer. Skipper has spent hours trying to figure it out: it's incredibly frustrating. Logs will be kept shorter because of the cost of sending them via the other service. Tomorrow we are going to explore Marova Lagoon: the world's finest example of a double barrier-enclosed lagoon harboring hundreds of beautiful islets. Hopefully there will be some great snorkeling and diving. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.



November 5th 2007 @ 22:30

8°40'48.00 S 157°49'4.80 E

speed 0kn very, very hot and sunny, light winds, calm seas

It is close to 2230 hrs and I am the last one awake. The deck is littered with bodies as the night is still hot. I am still in my swimsuit and others also are sleeping in their suits. Tonight Karen taught the entire ship about 5 basic moves of the Swing Dance. This was all in celebration of Jordan's 25th birthday, which is tomorrow. It was so much fun and lasted a good 2 hours. Karen had music to dance to. Jordan had a blast and has some pretty good dance moves! Karen and Antony also baked maple walnut iced cupcakes as birthday cake, and we sang a loud and boisterous Happy Birthday as Jordan blew out the candles. We left our very roly anchorage this morning and moved deeper in to Nono Bay. The chief of Nineva came by the ship and gave us permission to visit any of the villages, islets, bays etc. in this area. We found a perfect little *motu*; and spent the entire afternoon there. There was great snorkeling off the edge of a reef, where the drop off was deep and straight down. The color and shapes of the coral was spectacular, and there were many colorful fish to look at. Everyone snorkeled. Then we just played, and played, and played. It felt great; we've been moving a lot, and visiting villages and towns, meeting many people and having great cultural visits, but it felt good just to stop and be with each other off the boat, not moving, not motoring, not rolling, not checking out a new place . . . we are looking forward to slowing down and enjoying the water during the remainder of this leg. People collected shells, played volleyball, Frisbee and football. We dug massive holes the size of a large Jacuzzi in the glorious, yellow, continual sand. Skipper husked a coconut and some of the new trainees were able to try it fresh for the first time. Some trainees explored the island to find drinking coconuts, and a few of the fellows tried their hand at spear fishing. The evening was gorgeous and the sun shone orange and blues as it went down. Yesterday we had a marlin on the line that Chase figures weighed at least 250 lbs. It was on the big line and pulled off the spool out from the rod. It was flipping and jumping, giving us a great show. It charged toward the stern of the ship and managed to unhook itself and get away. The lure was *boatmade*; from the materials bought in Honiara the previous day; it was pretty exciting. This is it, it's time for bed. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

November 8th 2007 @ 22:00

8°7'5.99 S 156°54'0.00 E

speed 0kn mostly sunny, very, very hot, some clouds and light showers in afternoon, lightning in the evening

It's another incredible evening; I wish you could really feel it. There is a slight breeze and the air is warm. The sky is clear and full of stars and the water makes small lapping noises as the wind blows on the waves. Nearly everyone is up on deck because of the heat below; just Gillian is quickly grinding some wheat for the bread tomorrow morning. Spots of light are scattered all over the deck; headlamps each offering just enough light to a trainee or crew who are busy writing, reading, listening to music, knitting etc. Others are in groups, lying on the deck, in the dark, talking. Occasionally we'll all hear out-of-control laughter over something funny, often from Tristan, Bec and Elske; laughter so infectious we all start laughing, wondering what we are missing. The atmosphere on deck is one of complete satisfaction and ease; this is our home, our floating home and we are at peace here. We are becoming more in tune with each other, and to routine life aboard the ship. We are perfectly placed in this community that we have created and it suits us. At times we can even forget that we are so far from home, because this is home, this feels like home. We've had a good day. After breakfast we went through a very narrow passage called Diamond Narrows, between the islands of New Georgia and Kohinggo. Skipper scouted it out with Antony last night in the zodiac. We went through very slowly with the zodiac ahead. All along the edges of the river, there were small, very simple homes with people waving and running to follow the ship as she made her way down the pass. It was wonderful; it was beautiful, and I think the locals thought so too; there was something magical about being so close to land on both sides, seeing the people, connecting with them with a wave, a smile, or a good morning. It felt like we were in the jungle because you could hear the birds singing and whistling in the trees, and the vegetation was so close to either side of us. Brooks and Sam were up on the yardarm keeping an eye on shallow patches, while Jose was seated on the very top of the mainmast, taking photos. It was a great little passage. An hour after we came through the pass, in a small bay south of Tinguivili Point, we hove to for 2 hours of snorkeling. There was a 100ft. cargo ship from the war which was on the bottom in about 55ft of water, lying on its side. It was covered in very varied shapes of coral and colorful fishes were swimming in and around the stacks, masts, holes in the frames etc. Trainees and crew could dive down and swim from one side to the other, looking in passageways and rooms. Noah, Jacob and Simon came along too and were excited about what they saw. A wonderful, very old man named Gideon told us it was *his*; boat and that we were welcome to see it for a minimal fee of \$20 Solomon (about \$3); everything here costs something. He was somewhat overwhelmed at the size of our group as dory load after dory load kept coming with snorkel gear! We all chatted with him, let him know we were honest and good people, and I think in the end he enjoyed it. We continued to motor until supper. Just as it was beginning to get dark we had another visit by some carvers. Skipper tried to tell them that most of us had bought carvings, but they were still interested in showing us their work. They boarded, spread out their carvings and stayed quite a while. It was a good visit, but near the end they kept asking for stuff: *do you have*____, or _____, can I trade for your headlamp, *etc*; etc. It became a bit annoying, though we can understand their need and desire for these things. They were interested in shoes, clothing, headlamps, tools, fuel, peanut butter, meat, sugar . . . the list kept growing. They even offered us wives because *the girls here like white babies*; they said. It was time to see them off. We gave them fuel and peanut butter, as well as cash and exchanges for several of their carvings. I think they still would have liked us to give them one of our *torches* (flashlight); to see by, but . . . we're already down to a minimum. It's been a full day; the ship is quiet, everyone is asleep, the silence is stunning, it's wonderful. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.



November 10th 2007 @ 22:30

8°5'53.99 S 156°50'24.00 E

speed 0kn clear skies, hot temperatures, light breeze

It's been an easy-going day with a variety of things happening, like a busy Saturday at home. We are anchored in the bay for a couple of days; Skipper will clear out of the Solomon Islands on Monday morning. On an island nearby are the untouched remains of a Japanese Naval Base. We are hoping to go by it, but only if we can clear out here and continue on without having to return to clear out. Last night was a very noisy night. The Gizo Bay Yacht Club had a Disco Night, which our trainees enjoyed until midnight, but the music went on well into the morning, echoing throughout the entire bay; it was quite annoying. The morning was incredibly hot and it continued that way throughout the day. We stayed wet and under the tarps. This afternoon, trying to stay cooler, I was in the water with the boys for about 45 minutes, swimming and treading water while they snorkeled and played with the local kids in their small dug-outs, chasing and tipping each other. Andrew was with us; it was fun to mix with these beautiful little boys and girls who I think were just as fascinated to be playing with us. When we finally climbed back on the ship though, we weren't any cooler, just wetter, which helps for awhile. We're fortunate to be able to swim off the ship; it's an advantage over being tied to a dock. This morning Naomi, Susan, Victoria and Julie pulled out some of the instruments and worked together for several hours on chords and tunes, culminating in some very good playing and singing of some Mug-Up songs and Christmas Carols. A large group of trainees and crew went snorkeling nearby at a Japanese ZERO plane wreck. It is a very small plane: a one seater about 25 ft. below the surface. Many of the trainees and crew could get all the way down and actually sit in the cockpit. The rest of us could get close enough to get a good look. The starboard wing, the body, the cockpit and the propellers were all still there. Skipper and Jordan did some filming with the underwater camera. There was one small brightly colored red fish which hung out with us and managed to get its picture taken. Gillian and Katie went shopping to the market and the small grocery shops but the pickings are slim; it is not an easy job supplying the boat, and offering the variety we are used to back home, in this part of the world. I greatly admire and appreciate what Gillian and Katie do for us. Brooks and Matt went surfing on the other side of the island; they said it was good and plan to return there tomorrow with Jordan. They hired a fellow and a boat for several hours and he stuck with them, moving from place to place, transporting boards and returning them to the ship. Sam, Arwen, Jacob, Noah and Simon went rowing in a dory to a nearby reef, where they all snorkeled and tried to spear some fish, which weren't in abundance. They saw lots of sea urchins with small bodies (10 cm in diameter) and very long, thin quills (about 30 cm long). Several of the local kids rowed over in their dug-outs to check them out. Actually, there were local kids around the boat all day, just looking, tipping their boats, and playing with my kids. Tavish jumped into the water with them and tried out their dug-out. Sitting on deck for most of the day, it was enjoyable to hear the constant sounds of kids splashing and laughing just outside the perimeters of the rails. There are also little birds sitting in the rigging. They sound very pretty but they are pooping all over the deck and the tarps, not so nice. Today was garbage day; the forepeak was full. It isn't always easy to figure out where the garbage needs to go. Many of the places we've visited will not take it, and many have a special quarantine area where we need to bring it. Nothing is as easy as it is back home; small jobs, errands we take for granted in North America, can easily become a half-day job out here. We have a system on the ship for minimizing garbage and recycling anything we can, but with 37 people on board, we still end up with bags to get rid of. After grocery shopping, Gillian explored the village and found a large group of young people from a church, gathered to play volleyball and soccer. She joined one of their 6 teams and her team ended up winning the round-robin tournament. She loved it and said it was an amazing cultural exchange. The church invited her back tomorrow for a morning service and for a youth service in the afternoon. I think a group from the ship is hoping to go in the afternoon. After supper we had an amazing lightning and thunder storm; I was awed at how loud and bright it was; it was almost frightening. It lasted about an hour. Skipper says we have had so many lightning storms recently because of where we are and the temperature fluctuations. The night is warm; everyone is up on deck in their suits or tank tops. The deck is covered in bedding; if you don't stake your spot early on, you'll end up with no space to sleep. We are very well and happy, our life is good. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

November 11th 2007 @ 21:30

8°5'60.00 S 156°50'31.20 E

speed 0kn cloudy and rainy, much cooler

Today was remembrance day: we paused to remember for a minute at 1100hrs. The Solomon Islands seem to be an appropriate place to think about all the soldiers who have died in wars everywhere: so many died here and we've talked about what a horrendous place this would be for those soldiers in the heat, so far from home and the familiar. It has been a wet and cloudy day. It was a nice change, though I don't think it would take too long before we complained about the cold and damp. On the boat, we live in the wet. Either we are hot and sweaty, and thus wet, or we are dumping buckets and swimming to keep cool, and thus wet. We barely use towels, the sun dries quickly, and shorts just get pulled over our wet suits. The guys wear and swim in their board shorts. When it rains, we know we'll dry again soon. Gillian, Naomi and Julie went to a church service this morning. When they arrived, Gillian was welcomed by one of her team-mates from yesterday's volleyball game and encouraged to sit with the others of the team, second row from the front. All three of our girls were welcomed publicly and asked to come forward and introduce themselves and this was followed by a round of hearty applause. They enjoyed the service and understood most of the pidgin English that was spoken. Brooks, Matt and Jordan left soon after breakfast for surfing: they were gone for most of the day and had a super time with good waves and terrific rain and wind squalls. Several trainees, who weren't able to snorkel yesterday at the Japanese zero war plane, had a chance to see it today. Many crew and trainees remained on the ship in the morning doing different things. Mid-morning the sky suddenly became very, very dark, the wind began to blow and everything around us was socked in grey. Jose, Antony and Jordan were ashore, so Skipper, Karen, Sarah and I, along



with some of the trainees worked together in the wind and the rain, lowering and stowing tarps, raising a dory, pumping out the zodiac, and resetting the anchor. It went well with trainees knowing what needed to be done. There was quite a bit of gear lying around the ship, i.e. from snorkeling, doing laundry etc. and that too needed to be dealt with or it could blow away. Afterwards we all went below and dried up, made some tea and played cards or read. Sara r. and Kaley have bought fabric and are sewing dresses for themselves. Tiana also has bought fabric and hopes to make some pants. It was quite cozy below, which was nice for a change. Tav, Elske, Noah, Sam and Andrew lowered a dory and took a mast and tarp along with several other bits of paraphernalia and rowed upwind in the rain to explore an island. It was awful weather when they left and it continued until they returned. They had a lot of fun though. they rowed upwind and then created a sail out of the tarp and sailed the dory downwind, back to the grace. It worked reasonably well, good enough to want to row into the wind a second time so they could try downwind sailing again. They were happy, cold and wet and looking forward to some hot chocolate when they came back. The air is always warm though, which is so different from home. In the afternoon Skipper, Jacob, Simon and I walked through and beyond the small village of Gizo. Last April there was a tsunami here which devastated several villages, Gizo included. Because Gizo is inside the bay, it wasn't damaged as much as some of the nearby villages down the road. We walked and saw the remaining foundations, the steps without a home, and the unicef and care homes that have been set up, further inland and up the hills as temporary accommodation for the families that lost their homes. It was tragic to see: the force of the ocean upon the land and its people was devastating: Simon couldn't stop asking questions. We enjoyed walking through the village and amongst where the locals live. We were without a camera, as I feel it just increases the already vast distance between our two cultures. It was good to be where they were, in the woods, along a very muddy road, smiling and waving to them, and chatting with some of them. There is so much we don't understand about each other because culturally, we are so far apart. Yet, a smile, a hello, a wave, or just an honest look in the eye says, hopefully, to them, 'its okay, I care and am interested in you as a person and that's enough for us for now.' On the way home, we stopped in at church. It was full of nicely dressed men, women and children. they smiled and welcomed us in and we enjoyed sitting and listening and looking around us. They really are a beautiful people. It felt good to be sitting in church, sharing something we had in common. Supper was an hour later so people could stay for the entire service. Gillian made dumplings and Chinese chow mien, very good. The rain has returned off and on, and the wind has died down somewhat. We have set up all three tarps again. There are people sleeping on deck though the sky looks ominous. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

November 12th 2007 @ 22:30

8°3'11.99 S 156°48'10.80 E

speed 0kn clouds and rain squalls in the morning, sun and hot temperatures in the afternoon and evening

We woke up to clouds and squally weather. Those who remained sleeping on deck throughout the night had wet bedding needing to be dried out in the sun. We are experiencing the end of a trough of low pressure, which should be moving ahead of us by the end of today. Skipper cleared out with customs and immigration first thing this morning. The contact he made in Honiara with the custom official came in helpful today, though we are not allowed to go to the Shortland Islands without returning to Ghizo Island to clear out again. The fellow tried his best to give us the permission but apparently they've recently had trouble with someone taking advantage of the situation; so, it looks like the opportunity has been spoiled for honest people like us; that's a shame. Skipper and Antony are trying to find a 2-person dugout canoe for the Grace. They are a lot of fun and would be easy to throw in the water and play around in at anchor. We received a wonderful children's book from Deb in the office, about the dugout canoes made on our coast. It explains their history and how they are made; my boys love hearing it over and over again. The dugouts we see everywhere here are probably made in quite a similar way. We raised anchor and motored slowly around the island to a beautiful and incredibly peaceful lagoon which reaches nearly 2/3 of the way into the island. It is beautifully quiet with just 2 very small villages tucked back into the trees. We can't even see them; we know they are there because as soon as we anchored, canoes of children, women and men came to look at the ship that sailed into their bay. Sometimes it's a bit uncomfortable having them all stare at us. Sometimes they'll stand up in their canoes, holding on to the rails, and peer over the sides and look at us and everything else there is to see. The little kids are great. They stay around the longest and the sounds of their playing, laughing and splashing are music; they know how to have fun, they have no main worries. Today a woman and her 4 very small children came by, in a dugout, with flowers and a bag of small green peppers, long purple eggplants and a few tomatoes. They were a gift, she said, for letting all the children come and look at the ship. The vegetables came from her garden down the lagoon a ways, and when Katie asked what else she grew, she offered to sell us what she had. Her name is Ruth and she sells her vegetables every Friday at the Gizo Market. She canoed back an hour later with the bow of the dugout filled with green vegetables; a nice sight. Both sides were happy; we had vegetables, and Ruth had some cash. Later on around supper, 2 more women and a daughter came by, rowing a power boat, with more vegetables for sale; they must have been neighbors of Ruth's who heard we were interested. I really enjoy all these exchanges over very normal things and they are often the more memorable and meaningful bits of a visit. We spent the afternoon swimming, reading, writing, knitting, sleeping, doing schoolwork, and playing chess, cards and Catan. Sarah and Karen each taught a lesson. After supper we had an excellent Sunday service. Karen, Tony, and Jordan all spoke, and we sang several songs. Jose and Gillian play the guitars, while Sarah B. and Antony played the mandolin. The night is so quiet. There are no lights from the small thatch-roofed and walled houses on the beach. We can see where the villages are by the smoke that wafts up from their fires for cooking. I love the smell. Tomorrow we leave for Papua New Guinea. We talked today about how strange that feels. Papua New Guinea has always been so far ahead, so far away, the place we have more questions about than any other place we are visiting. We have a passage of about 2-3 days ahead of us; it should be nice to be at sea again for a few days, though its been wonderful to slow down and, especially tonight, be anchored in such an idyllic spot. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice



November 13th 2007 @ 22:00

7°27'47.99 S 155°49'22.80 E

speed 5.4kn

We are motoring under a very star-filled and dark night sky. On deck the temperature is perfect, body temperature and soft. Below decks it is incredibly warm; uncomfortably so. Trainees are sweating while they sleep. We raised anchor at 0800 with Tavish and Simon in the rigging checking for shallow patches, coral and coral heads. We started the passage with the port and starboard course sails up, and sailed along slowly and idyllically for about 6 hours. The decks were hot and everyone was crowded on the foredeck staying in the shade cast by the sails. Elske, Kelly, Susan and Katie did exercises amongst us, with squats, sit-ups, push-ups, stretches etc. Sarah B. and Katie then went bowsprit hanging. Bowsprit hanging is when trainees put on harnesses and attach themselves to a line on the forward end of the bowsprit. They hang in the water and let the boat pull them along on the bow wake; it's lots of fun. We allow it when the engine is off and our speed is slow. Elske and Kelly went after them. They all loved it and stayed out for at least ½ an hour. When you come back on deck you feel like you've had a great workout, but it's really that you've been hauled along and buffeted by the sea. Our Noah loves to wrestle and letting him bowsprit hang is like one long wrestle with the water, he loves it. Trainees go out in pairs and wear shirts and shorts under their harness because the pressure of the water pulls a bathing suit completely out of place! Today was a good day back at sea. People settled into various activities; sleeping, reading, knitting, journaling etc . . . the usual. The chess tournament is down to 3 final players: Brooks, Chase and Tavish. They're drawing straws to see who plays next. We put up one of the tarps over the helmsman and the watch officer and continually dumped buckets of salt water over the decks to try to make the decks somewhat cooler for walking on. We poured many buckets over ourselves, just to keep wet and cooler. Tavish spent the day sanding the fife rail, the rail around the mainmast in which all the belaying pins are fitted. It's a big job and it's looking good. Jordan did work watch with port watch; they sanded and oiled rails again. The bright work on a wooden boat is constant. When one set of rails, hatches, combings etc. is done, there's always another set waiting. Jordan was having some trouble with the generator last night and spent most of the day figuring out what the problem was. We used the motor to charge the batteries in the interim. By 1700hrs he had it figured out and everything was running perfectly again. Most of his day was spent in the 55 degrees Celsius engine room or in the lazarette; 2 of the most hottest and sweat-inducing places of the ship. The lazarette is the very after end of the ship and is entered by a small and narrow passageway, it's incredibly awkward to get into and to work inside of. On one of his many trips out of the lazarette, he exclaimed that he felt like he was being reborn again every time he headed out of the lazarette and into the after cabin. Sometimes, he said, it even feels like 16 hours of labor, doing what he needs to do in there. He definitely emerged from the 'birth canal' wet and slippery and close to naked, in just his board shorts! It is very hot in there. We all had a good laugh over his analogy, a sense of humor is a handy attribute 'out here.' I admire what Jordan does; his job is not easy, yet he keeps up an amazing attitude toward his work and keeps the boat in wonderful shape and working order. Just before supper the wind suddenly picked up and we could see grey skies and rain coming toward us from the north. We quickly closed all the hatches, grabbed shampoo and spent a wonderful 30 minutes having a fresh water rain squall shower; it felt terrific and was just what we all needed. It kept most of us cool for quite awhile afterwards, especially if we stayed on deck in our wet suit. What a gift that rain was, it perked all of us up, we were like little children in a fresh field of snow. Karen, Sarah B. and Gillian have begun some Advent activities in preparation for Christmas. Today everyone pulled a name out of a hat, of the person for whom they are to make a gift, with materials costing no more than \$5. We've done this on previous offshore trips and what comes out is truly amazing. The names are meant to be kept secret though we will all be able to see the gifts in progress. This is it for now, time for sleep, good night, Bonice.

November 14th 2007 @ 22:00

6°20'53.99 S 154°9'10.80 E

speed 5.8kn mostly sunny and hot

We are heading toward the north end of the island of New Britain in Papua New Guinea. Rabaul is one of the main towns on the Gazelle Peninsula and this is where we will be clearing in. We've read that it is supposedly quite nice and boasts one of the finest vegetable markets. Our ETA is for tomorrow night around supper if conditions remain as they are now. Just after supper we went from glassy, calm seas to light headwinds, though our speed has remained pretty well the same. We lowered the jib, jumbo and foresail and are motoring with the trysail still up. Kaley and Sam helped Tristan lower and furl the jib. The sunset was gorgeous; seeing the sun come up and seeing it set is a big part of our day at sea. At home it is easy to forget to notice the movements of the sun, moon and stars, whereas at sea, it frames our days. The wind shifted several times today, though it was always light; we are in the latitude belt where winds are predominantly weaker. It did allow us to do some sail handling though, up and down, up and down. We woke up to cloudy skies and a squall that brought a cool wind but only light rain. A few of us thought we had woken to a fresh water shower, but were disappointed, the pressure wasn't enough to do anything with. Once the squall had passed, the sun heated everything up immediately and it remained very warm for the remainder of the day. On deck now it is a perfect temperature. Several trainees and crew have been bothered by a tummy bug of some sort; not major, but uncomfortable enough, especially away from home and in the heat. Rachel and Brooks were a bit under the weather today. Jordan had work watch with Karen's watch; they sanded and oiled again and made a wonderfully long strip of baggywrinkle to wrap around the shrouds. In the morning, volunteers had already made the first strip of baggywrinkle. Baggywrinkle is a long, double line of marlin around which 15cm strips of hemp have been knotted. These knots get bunched together until Jordan has about 50ft of it. He then takes his strip of 'baggy' and climbs the mast and wraps it tightly around the shrouds where it ends up looking like a 60cm length of fuzzy cat. When the sail is up and let out so it rubs into the shroud (the cable supporting the mast from side-to-side), the baggywrinkle prevents the cloth from wearing through on the cable. I like



making baggywrinkle; it's therapeutic. You can let your mind wander or chat with fellow knot-ers. It looks and feels like you're doing something useful (which you are), but it's actually quite wonderfully mindless. Julie finished her cotton hat today; it looks great. Chris has been busy doing an amazing drawing of some shells he found in Gizo. He is using black and white and has some beautiful detail in it. Tiana has finished hemming the edges of her sarong and continues to knit her scarf; it looks good and is getting long. Mid-afternoon, we lowered sail, turned off the engine and had a swim stop. It was wonderful . . . the water is so soft and it felt wonderful to be immersed in it rather than just to bucket oneself with it. Everyone had a chance to swim for 15 minutes with their watch, wash their bodies and hair, float and dive, hang on the bobstays etc. It's a real 'pick-me-up.' While fore watch was in the water a sea turtle came by and stayed to let everyone touch it. Usually the turtles are quick to get away and will dive deep, but this one seemed to need some company before it swam off again. It was quite neat. Crew and trainees are beginning to think of gifts they can make for each other. It is easy to forget that Christmas is so close, though I'm pretty sure it's quite evident back at home. This is it for today, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

November 15th 2007 @ 22:00

4°44'35.99 S 152°39'46.80 E

speed 3.1kn sunny and too hot

Light headwinds continued through last night and today. After supper tonight they increased in strength and we are now crawling along at 3 knots. Our ETA keeps moving further into tomorrow. Today was a very hot day: dealing with and discussing the heat is an ongoing part of our day. Nothing too extraordinary happened today, it was a usual day at sea. There were dolphins playing at the bow in the morning. Yesterday we caught a 75lb marlin, but it got unhooked when it charged the boat. Everyone did a massive tuck-n-tidy and wipe down of their bunks today. Work watch with Jordan continued between 1300-1500 hrs today: more baggywrinkle, sanding, and varnishing. On Antony's watch he noticed about 200 coconuts and some coconut fronds floating by the boat, almost as if following a tideline. It was a good day for starting a project: Jose is sewing a ditty bag, Sara r. is knitting socks, and Tiana continues knitting on her scarf. Thomas tried his hand at splicing rope and whipping the ends of it. Jose also taught some trainees how to knot starknots and monkey fists, two very ornamental and attractive knots. Naomi and Julie played backgammon, while there were several games of scrabble played on a travelling board brought by Thomas. The 2 smallest Anderson boys are still busy working on their wooden boats and have managed to get trainees involved in different aspects of its construction, i.e. designing, laminating wood, sawing, shaping, mast making, mast stepping, sail making, naming etc. They love it and it's kept them wonderfully busy. The hints and support from the trainees is great, a true learning experience. Today Victoria was sewing jibs, while Jacob was helping paint the hull green like the 'Pacific Swift's.' Others who have been involved are Tristan, Andrew, Chris and Sam. We sighted land about 0900 hrs this morning. Now we are alongside the long narrow island of New Ireland. Though it is big, there are no lights to be seen, quite different from some of the other islands though obvious signs of civilization have been becoming less. I mentioned that in the Solomon's we thought we were in a quite and uninhabited bay because there was nothing to be seen, but then, dugouts or smoke could be seen that gave us clues to people's whereabouts. 2 birthday wishes for today. Jose would like to wish his Mom a great day, November 14 is her birthday. Happy Birthday Mom, from Jose. Also, Kelly's Mom is having her birthday on November 15 and Kelly would like to wish her mom a fantastic day. Happy Birthday Mom, from Kelly. This is it for now, early tomorrow morning we should be anchored in Rabaul, one of the busiest ports in Papua New Guinea. We'll see what that means . . . things are so different in this part of the world. We've learned to take everything we hear regarding a place, with a grain of salt, and have the patience to see what is really there, when we get there. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

November 16th 2007 @ 22:30

4°12'24.01 S 152°10'30.00 E

speed 0kn sunny and hot, light breeze

We are anchored off Rabaul in Blanche Bay, at the top end of new Britain Island in Papua New Guinea. We welcomed Ryan to his country of birth: he spent the first year of his life here and proudly wears the 'bird of paradise' of the PNG flag, tattooed on his back. I discovered today that we are now in Melanesia. In 'landfalls of paradise,' a cruising guide for the South Pacific, Rabaul is cited as the South Pacific's 'finest natural harbor . . . the most beautiful harbor in the south pacific.' It is still recovering from the volcanic eruption of Mt. Tavurvur in 1994, which put Rabaul under 3-5m of volcanic ash. Deep deposits of ash wetted by Rabauls normally abundant rainfall managed to destroy most of the buildings' and Papua New Guinea government has decided to rebuild its offices at Kokopo, 25km down the coast. Many businesses have moved there as well. Rabaul was the capital of German New Guinea (end of 19th century), as well as trading headquarters for the trading empire of Samoan 'Queen Emma' before WW1. It was in the opening WWII battle for control of Rabaul that Australia lost its first lives in the pacific war. The Japanese invaders made Rabaul their major regional base during the occupation years from 1942 to 1945 and dug countless tunnels into the hillsides to conceal supplies and equipment and provide bombproof quarters for troops. Many of the wartime relics and earth installations can still be seen in the area (landfalls of paradise, p 212). Our understanding of the war in the pacific continues as we learn more about this part of the world: it's fascinating. Some of the trainees were able to visit one of the Japanese bunkers that are still intact. In the one hotel that has been rebuilt, there are all kinds of weapons decorating the lobby: guns, rifles, bullets, bombs etc., not very cozy. Brooks said that you can see the ash, several feet high, where it has been pushed aside to build the roads and has now solidified into the soil layer. When we motored into the bay, which is indeed a beautiful harbor, we could see the smoke coming out of Mt. Tavurvur. Tonight, it glows orange and the ash is



mounting in a plume up into the sky. apparently it has been smoking off and on steadily since the eruption in 1994. We were anchored by 0900 hrs and had to wait for an hour for the customs and immigration people to arrive. We immediately put up the three tarps, wet our crew shirts to stay cooler, and sat in the shade talking, playing scrabble, knitting, reading, stitching etc. It was very comfortable and people were relaxed about waiting. Katie had made a delicious lunch which she set out early and let us help ourselves to. We moved our clock back another hour this morning. We are now 18 hrs ahead of victoria. By 0930 hrs this morning, Katie had baked 8 dozen muffins, a pot of porridge, 4 dozen whole wheat oatmeal buns, and 5 loaves of banana bread. I thought that definitely deserved to be put into the log, I was impressed, I am constantly impressed by what Gillian and Katie are able to do in the galley for us. Most of the trainees went ashore and explored. Andrew said that Rabaul was like nothing he's ever seen before, and other trainees echoed that feeling. The road from where the old Rabaul lies under ash to where the new Rabaul is being restored is layered ash and very interesting. Scott found a beautiful basket: the weaving is intricate and the dyed browns used to color the fronds are stunning. The market is good. Gillian and Katie were able to find some vegetables, and Tiana bought oranges and fresh lychee nuts, which she shared with us. On the dock where we waited for the dory there were 20 or so young kids jumping and swimming off the dock. Thomas climbed a piling and invited them all to play, upon which they cheered and followed him in. Jose has some great photos of these happy, playful children. On the ship Jordan, Tav, Jacob, and Simon were sanding the lids of the deck boxes, preparing them for varnishing. Noah and Simon did their lessons without too much fuss. Skipper prepared a schedule of places and dates for visits between now and the end of the leg. Before supper, he presented it to the trainees, reminding them that it is always open for revision. We had a bit of time to swim off the ship before we ate pasta Jambalaya and salad. The very informal Rabaul yacht club offered music and drinks for interested trainees tonight. They will be returning to the ship soon. Naomi would like to wish her Uncle Al a Happy Birthday for November 15, Happy Birthday, from Naomi. As well, she wishes her Gramma Qualicum a fantastic 70th birthday, also November 15, Happy Birthday Gramma, from Naomi. It is a beautiful night once again, a wonderful reprieve from the intense heat of the day: we look forward to it. Most of us will be sleeping on deck and spots are already being spoken for and slept in. The moon is waxing slowly, the night is clear, and the light breeze is absolutely delicious. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

November 17th 2007 @ 22:00

4°12'24.01 S 152°10'30.00 E

speed 0kn very wet day, regular torrential downpours, wind

Today was a very full and wet day. Most people are sleeping below as the deck is soaked, the tarps are up to give us shelter out of the rain, and to be able to open the hatches to down below. Jordan, along with several of the crew got fuel today. They met two brothers from Australia who have grown up here, but who were sent to Canada to finish their grade 8-12 schooling; they studied at Shawnigan Lake School just north of Victoria on Vancouver Island . . . sometimes itB9s a small world. After a bit of work on Skipper and JoseB9s part, and with the help of our shipping agent Jelta, we had 2 vans with drivers to take trainees to some nearby sights. Before we were even in the vans, we were soaked due to rain. Many of the roads were washed out; we were driving down what looked like a river, the drivers slowly making their way around the biggest of the potholes. We were pretty sure we would be pushing the vans at some point during the day. Our first stop was Mount Tavurvur, the active volcano. A chasm had opened up on the ash and the vans had to stop; from there we walked about an hour, gazing at the indescribable landscape and destruction of the ash and lava that flowed out of the volcano on 2 separate dates. Our guide was very knowledgeable about the area and the events of the past 150 years. It was so interesting, captivating, yet tragically sad to see how changed and seemingly irreparable that area of land was. There were spots in the bay where the water burned out feet at the beach edge. Springs offered boiling salt water, it was amazing. The silt of the ash mixed with the water formed the softest paste I have ever felt. A year ago, on October 7, the volcano erupted with lava, spewing pumice and boulders from its crater. The boulders exploded into the water creating a tidal wave that pushed the water 500 m up the beach, moving the big boulders with it. The area looks like a moonscape with hundreds of massive ash dunes, with crevasses moving down them at various places, from the rains. The vegetation was destroyed and many fish were found floating dead. There are now just coconut trees, suffering under the ash. I don't think they are expected to make it. We lifted huge boulders with one hand; rocks filled with air spaces that would float when you threw them in the water. A handful of pumice stones floated on the surface before sinking when the small air holes filled with water . . . it made one think. There were still a few remnants of buildings, steel frames, cement foundations, but not much; most of the infrastructure was covered and pushed over. The sound was that of winter surf at Long Beach, breaking constantly, and a huge mushroom of steam wafts out 24 hrs. a day. Everywhere around the base and slopes of the volcano are plumes of steam and it smells like sulfur. From here we visited several Japanese war sights. First was General Yamamoto's bunker with a 3 shooter gun outside. Brooks, Andrew, Sean and Sam seemed to know something about it and Jacob was fascinated. The bunker was built into a hill, with several narrow stairways, 2 rooms and 2 round rooms 1m in diameter with maps and charts with markings, longitudes, latitudes etc. on them . . . all very interesting and unclear. We visited the Japanese war veteran memorial up on a hill. It was partly covered in ash, but had been cleaned up. We were then taken 20 minutes inland, past many people and small villages, lush vegetation with lots of banana and mango trees, to the Japanese submarine base. This is on the south coast and was where the Japanese submarines brought their supplies from Japan to the soldiers fighting. This is where the B3Tokyo ExpressB2 began, which took these supplies further east towards and into the Solomon Islands. The coral extends about 20 m. from the beach and then drops off to depths of 75m. The submarines could come right up to the reef and the men could walk on the coral, and unload supplies. Other than at one small piece of beach, the coastline here is cliff only and there are tunnels from the water up through the cliffs to carry the supplies to higher spots on the shore. We walked through several of these tunnels, saw some more bunkers and artillery and had a chance to snorkel on the reef. It really is quite something. One of our guides, George, lost a toe because of the war and was helped by a Japanese soldier. He proudly



showed us his 4-toed foot, and said he was about Jacob's age and remembers it. The rain poured the entire time we were at the base; by the time we left, we were soaked through. We were returned in the vans to the fuel dock where Jordan and Skipper were just finishing up. It was a great day; we were happy and wet and tired. We anchored in our original spot and had a chance to jump in the ocean and rinse the sand off our bodies before supper. The evening was filled with writing, reading, music and games. We celebrated Julie's 20th birthday today with lots of singing, a great tour, and blond brownies with a burning candle. Simon reminded us all that he spent his 6th birthday also climbing a volcano, but in Hawaii. This should be a memorable birthday. This is it, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

November 17th 2007 @ 22:00

4°12'24.01 S 152°10'30.00 E

speed 0kn very wet day, torrential rain showers, strong winds

Trouble with sending. Short messages only. Filing detailed logs. Excellent day: Julie's 20th birthday. Very wet. Visited volcano: landscape and damage absolutely mind boggling. Visited Japanese wartime landmarks: General Yamamoto's bunker, Japanese war veteran memorial, submarine base for bringing in supplies from Japan, various guns, underground tunnels, cannon etc. Roads turned to rivers but didn't get stuck. Pray for satellite to work so you can get the details. Good night, Bonice.

November 18th 2007 @ 22:00

4°12'24.01 S 152°10'30.00 E

speed 0kn mostly sunny and hot, some clouds in afternoon, wind gusts, rain squalls in evening

Happy b-day Julie's Dad. Everyone snorkelled in bay at 'beehives.' 2nd visit to volcano. Easy afternoon. Big rain/wind squall in evening, watched 'Letters from Iwa Jima' together, about Japanese in WWII. Good night, Bonice.

November 18th 2007 @ 22:00

4°12'24.01 S 152°10'30.00 E

speed 0kn mostly sunny and hot, some clouds in afternoon, rain/wind squall in evening

We woke up to sunshine again; always nice after a wet day. After breakfast we raised anchor and moved 1km within the bay to a huge rock called the 'Beehive.' We spent an hour snorkeling and climbing the rock/island, and jumping into the water from its sides. There were some beautiful clown fish swimming and eating amongst the soft-armed anemones. They swam quite close to us. There were also black and white striped fish in large groups, also clustered around one particular type of coral, very beautiful. We saw some sea snakes with their bands of black and white. They are poisonous so we gave them lots of room. We returned to our original anchorage and after lunch brought trainees ashore. A few people, who weren't able to visit the volcano yesterday, organized a trip there today. The volcano was less active and they were able to hike up to the lip of the crater. It was awesome they said, a 'once in a lifetime chance.' Aboard the ship, most people read. The Anderson boys did their lessons, Sarah B. played guitar, Julie really finished her hat, Ryan had his hair cut short with the shaver, and Kelly did some creating with shells she's been collecting. Susan played Playmobile with Simon when he was done school . . . knights and horses and armor. A group of 3 local kids came by on a surfboard to say 'good day,' giggling and looking. There was a nice breeze this afternoon which made being on board somewhat more comfortable. It has been more difficult to meet the local people as we have been repeatedly warned to be careful and to travel in large groups. The town feels less safe, though people in the outlying villages seem quite friendly. In the city, people seem more surprised to see us and not sure how to react; it's too bad the interactions aren't there, but we've decided to heed all the warnings and suggestions. Some of the crew and trainees have made some contacts through the hotel and through errands that brought them to people. Skipper met a tug-boat operator from Australia, who's been working this coast for 20 years; he's been a great resource. Another few fellows, brought up here, but originally from Australia, have also been able to offer help, information and advice. Tonight after supper everyone went to the 'yacht club' (basically a roof with tables underneath where one can stay dry, feel protected and buy a drink), and watched the film 'Letters from Iwa Jima'; a story about the Americans taking the island of Iwa Jima back from the Japanese during WWII. Sunday service was cancelled until tomorrow because the wind and the rain soaked the entire deck and we were unsure how long into the evening it would continue. Julie would like to wish her dad an amazing birthday, today November 18. Happy Birthday dad, from Julie. This is it for now, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

November 19th 2007 @ 22:00

4°12'24.01 S 152°10'30.00 E

speed 0kn cloudy, very variable weather

We are still anchored at Rabaul, waiting out some weather and getting some jobs off the list. Our plan was to go to the business center of Kokopo, but the harbor there is unprotected and winds have created big seas, making it difficult to bring crew and trainees ashore. We've decided to remain here and people can bus cheaply to Kokopo. Several trainees took the bus today and enjoyed wandering and exploring the town. After breakfast we held Sunday service on deck. Trainees went ashore with a lunch and did various things. Tristan, Ryan and Robyn played golf at Kokopo Golf Course. Scott and Chase are participating in a fishing derby; we'll hear how they did later on. The sky remained cloudy today though the temperature was warm; we still stayed under the tarps. Even on cloudy



days we seem to get sunburned=.Mid-day those of us who were on the ship, looked up briefly to see a sheet of wind and rain coming toward the bow of the ship at an incredible speed. With amazing rapidity everyone grabbed whatever was on deck, lowered tarps, and tied down life jackets. Skipper even had Jordan start the engine in case the anchor began to drag. Jose raced ashore in the zodiac with the cooks, getting them to the dock just before the squall hit him. It was awesome; I loved how everyone noticed the change in the weather and reacted immediately. This evening we had another similar squall; the decks are now wet and people will have difficulty finding a dry spot to spread their bedding. Onboard today Julie pulled out the dremel kit and did some finework with shells and line. Sarah B. was painting with watercolors, while below, Bec, Victoria, Chris and my younger boys were working on Christmas cards and coloring. Gillian and Karen are making an advent calendar together. The crew is trying to make arrangements with various contacts we've made here to get certain jobs done. Milton the tug operator gave us some charts for areas we still need, Bruce at the hotel is helping the cook and finding transportation, Jelta the shipping agent is great and also helping us find mechanics, refrigeration experts, transportation, wholesale food outlets etc., and Oliver, Nathan and their father Paul, owners of Mobile Fuel, have also assisted with all kinds of favors. They have also invited the entire boat, crew and trainees, to their new home tomorrow in Kokopo, for a catered dinner and housewarming party! We are very excited. He is arranging all the transportation to and from Kokopo, 45 minutes from Rabaul. This evening a group of girls started an evening exercise; they followed it with a dip and clean in the ocean, in the dark. The temperature here allows us to do that; the evenings are actually quite comfortable if you stay on deck. A big part of our stay here has been the awareness of living in view of an active volcano. All night and all day, huge wafts of steam and smoke emanate from the crater. At night it glows red, and the clouds above reflect some of this color along with a grayish hue from the moonlight. It's quite something. Naomi would like to wish her dad a fantastic day on his birthday, today November 19. Happy Birthday dad, from Naomi. The night is late, trainees are about to come home. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

November 21st 2007 @ 22:30

4°12'24.91 S 152°10'30.00 E

speed 0kn cloudy but warm, wind in the afternoon, rain in the evening

two absolutely amazing and very busy days. big grocery shop yesterday and today in kokopo with jelta, our shipping agent, a great guy. amazing dinner yesterday evening with Paul Blewitt and his 3 sons at their wonderful home. anchored at kokopo this morning, 3 hrs along the coast. wind strengthened, harbor not safe so returned to Rabaul for night. leaving tomorrow for Duke of York Islands. final day to visit kokopo and finish errands for ship. we've had some amazing interactions with friends we've made: learned so much about this country and its people already but feel there are so many 'unknowns' between PNG culture and ours. we continue to be careful but we find the people very friendly. weather very variable and wet. happy birthday to Betsy from Julie and to Thomas' brother. happy birthday from Julie and Thomas. good night, Bonice.

November 22nd 2007 @ 22:00

4°12'24.01 S 152°10'30.00 E

speed 0kn mostly cloudy and rainy with wind squalls

Last night was an incredibly windy and stormy night; we probably had the strongest and longest bout of rain and wind so far; I can't imagine what a cyclone would be like, when the wind doesn't stop. With the squalls we've been experiencing regularly the past week, the weather is intense, but we know that after 20-30 minutes the wind will subside and calm seas or light winds will resume. Skipper visited our friends the Blewitts at Mobile Fuel and was able to download all kinds of weather and 72hr forecasts from their computer. He was also able to finally pass on the detailed logs of the past 3 days. Internet and satellite communication is very off and on in Papua New Guinea. Enjoy the logs. Skipper decided to remain an extra day to wait out the low pressure systems that are bringing such wet, windy and variable weather. We have a safe harbour and an amazing shipping agent that makes us feel so safe here. Jelta has worked with the top line of police enforcement here in Papua New Guinea and as long as we stay with him, we are safe. People everywhere know him and listen to him; he has shared some amazing stories about his work here, about the people who live here and their lives, their expectations etc. He also shared personally about some of his struggles and outlooks on things. Fascinating. The day was spent waiting out weather. Some of the trainees went ashore after lunch either to be at the yacht club or the nearby hotel lobby to read, write and play cards, or to wander through town picking up supplies for Christmas gifts; there are several pieces of wood being worked on, leather is being turned into something, and the sewing machine has been pulled out though we're having trouble getting it to stitch properly. Tristan, Tav and Jordan were working on the mainsail, fixing several small rips in the cloth. Simon has begun a new boat, a longer and narrower one for speed, an Emergency vehicle. He's been chiseling out the cockpit and sanding it all day, with various trainees helping out and offering advice. Many trainees have bought a DIGICELL phone and card which allows them to phone from the boat the entire time we are in PNG. It's quite something to be able to speak across the world so easily. Gillian is sewing pants for her teddy bear, trying to gain points for the starboard-side sleepers in the on-going BINGO game. All throughout the day we have had rain squalls with wind, followed by a drier period. Today we celebrated American Thanksgiving with an amazing supper of roast chicken, mashed potatoes and gravy, vegetables, salad, stuffing, cranberry sauce and pumpkin pie. Delicious. The 4 American trainees, Chase, Scott, Julie and Kelly, helped Katie with the cooking and cleaning and did an amazing job. After dishes there was a Mug-Up ashore under the roof at the Yacht Club. Trainees are trying to sleep on deck, but my guess is we will all be sleeping below by the morning. Happy Thanksgiving Day to everyone, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.



November 23rd 2007 @ 21:30

4°13'5.99 S 152°26'49.20 E

speed 0kn mainly wet day, warm temperatures

We are anchored in Mioko Harbour on Mioko Island off the bottom of Duke of York Island, just slightly northeast of Rabaul. We left the Gazelle Peninsula on New Britain Island before noon, after Skipper revisited Paul Blewitt and his sons at Mobile Fuel to check the weather on their computer. They have been very good to us and we hope to keep in touch. On one of the final nights at the yacht club, their son Oliver joined the trainees for cards, talking and a coke. The night was incredibly wet and everyone ended up sleeping below decks, even Skipper, who often braves out the night on deck anyways, thanks to an excellent mattress donated to him by Stephen Duff. It rained hard all night and all morning; it reminded us of a winter rainy day in Victoria, grey skies and continual rain. Only, we all still swam in the ocean and rinsed off in the fresh water that gathered in the buckets and tarps. The 3 Anderson boys and Chase spent all morning playing in the water, teaching Simon to dive from the zodiac edge and also to jump in from the rail of the ship. Noah, Jacob, and Chase, plus some more trainees, set up the outhaul rope to swing into the water. We were all comfortably cool and making cups of tea and soup. Several evenings ago, I was moving from the foc'sle with Simon to the after cabin when it was absolutely pouring with rain. When I got to the top of the forward companionway, Sean was standing by with a huge umbrella, ready to escort Simon and I to the stern of the ship; a very friendly offer and one we took. All the tarps are up again. Just after we anchored and were swimming off the boat, an incredible grey-black sky developed and within minutes a deluge of sheet rain and wind hit us and the surrounding area. It was exhilarating, awesome, unbelievable . . . we could see it coming, consuming the pass, the island and the sky in its darkness. We stood on deck and watched, rinsed and shivered. The rain continued well into the evening and still goes on in spurts. It is nice to be somewhat cooler. The passage from Rabaul to the Duke of York Islands took about 4 hours. We were able to have the charts that Milton the tug operator gave us, copied in Kokopo. The nuns at a Catholic School run a stationary workshop and copied 8" x 14" sections of each chart at a time and taped them together; they worked wonderfully. We had a bit of intense rocking and rolling, reminding us to secure our gear, but after 2 hours we were again in the lee of some islands and the motion stabilized. The sea was calm and the rain let up all afternoon. We spent the afternoon doing various jobs. Sara R. finished her first sock and feels incredibly satisfied with it. We are wondering whether anyone will receive the pair as their secret gift this Christmas. More questions of a similar kind are being asked as trainees and crew begin making their gifts. We are not sharing names but we can all see the gifts in process. We wonder who will be receiving the gift we see being made or wonder whether it will be us, because we like what we see. So far we are seeing game boards i.e. Mancala being started, leatherwork, jewelry being carved and shaped from mother of pearl shells (bought in the Tuamotus just for this purpose), water color drawings being painted . . . just to give you an idea. Caley and Rachel have headed up a stocking-making team and the group has already hand-sewn 20 of them. Gillian and Katie have begun looking for items to fill them. Scrabble has become a big hit among the trainees and crew. Kelly and Bo played several games of Slap Scrabble and created puzzles that motivated them to create their own crossword puzzle books. They photographed one of their completed puzzles and will work in reverse until it will be a grid with blanks and black squares with clues going horizontally and vertically for others to figure out. Karen, Tiana and Susan have started their pants, vying for the spot on the BINGO board. Jose and Antony also have plans to create pants of their own and have been given a deadline by the judge to kick start them into motion. Antony has also been very busy the past few weeks on a Christmas present for his special not-so-secret friend . . . no more details allowed. We have all enjoyed watching him put it together, giving him valuable advice along the way. The Chess Tournament is now officially complete. Brooks is the Champion, with Tavish close behind. Chase is third runner-up. Tavish and Elske spent the day sewing pieces of leather onto the safety lines between the after stanchions; they finished all of them and they look great. Tonight after dishes a group of trainees and crew got together to discuss and explore what it is they believe. Several trainees have asked for something very informal which gives those who are interested a chance to ask questions, offer their thoughts, or just to listen to what belief systems others have explored. It is now very late and time for bed. Enjoy the detailed logs which Skipper was able to send thanks to Mobile Fuel yesterday and today. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

November 23rd 2007 @ 22:30

4°13'5.99 S 152°26'49.20 E

speed 0kn mainly wet with warm temperatures

Wet night, everyone ended up below. 1200hrs left Rabaul, anchored Mioko harbor 4hrs later, bottom end of duke of York islands. Terrific rainsquall before supper. Everyone swam off boat and rinsed in fresh rain water. Simon learned to jump off side of ship. Nice afternoon working on projects mostly for Christmas. Sara finished sock. Happy birthday to Tav's Dad, Ross, November 21. Happy birthday dad, from Tavish. All well and happy, Arwen made delicious cupcakes as the galley was somewhat cooler. Good night, Bonice.

November 24th 2007 @ 21:00

4°13'48.00 S 152°27'10.80 E

speed 0kn mostly cloudy today with some rain squalls, some sun

We woke up to a wet morning, meeting briefly on deck for a reading about the islands from Lonely Planet and singing grace for breakfast. We ate down below, cozy and warm together. Katie had made delicious granola with almonds and sunflower seeds, and yogurt. We haven't had sunflower seeds since Tahiti (August). I continue to write to you about these small things that make a difference, or, that become more important than they would be at home. It's good; we are more appreciative of what we are so blessed with in Canada and the States. We moved the anchor deeper into the bay, closer to the village of Palpal. Immediately outrigger canoes



with men, women and children rowed over to have a look at us. One woman had her two small kids with her and asked if we wanted vanilla beans, 2K per bean, about 75cents a piece. She handed over a plastic bag with probably 100 dried beans and let Katie sort through them. Some trainees met other local people in the village who also sold them beans; it's an amazing price. In Tahaa, in French Polynesia, they also grow vanilla beans, but they cost much more. The boat smells quite nice now, vanilla beans are stashed throughout the ship. The smells on the ship can get to be quite something . . . wet laundry, salt water washing, waiting laundry, lots of sweating, produce going bad under bunks, etc. We do our best but . . . Skipper and Jordan went ashore to visit the chief and find out what our options and restrictions were in this area. The people were very friendly and welcoming, asking us to join them in a funeral service for a young boy this afternoon, joining them in music tonight and in playing soccer tomorrow. The young people of the village are incredibly interested in us and asked questions of those who went ashore and wanted to hear 'our' stories tonight at the Mug Up. Many of the people have lighter colored hair. When I asked Jelta, he explained that this area of Papua New Guinea is known for their fairer-haired and skinned people. It is all natural; almost red or blond. They have wonderfully frizzy hair that sticks out; sometimes it is corn-rowed down, or pulled back in little ponytails, but mostly it just stands out beautifully from their gorgeous faces. The men and women have simple tattoos on their faces and these signify what area of the island they are from. The symbols bind them together as brothers and sisters and when abroad, i.e. Kokopo on New Britain, they feel safe when they see others with similar markings. A small boy named Frances rowed to the ship and offered us pawpaw, or papayas, for sale at 5K (\$3) for 2 huge ones. Gillian and Katie also bought bananas and green beans. Skipper and Jordan arranged 2 local boats to take everyone snorkeling on the reef for an hour or so. The snorkeling was mediocre but it always feels good to be in the water, focusing on what is there. Many of the fish were small, but very beautiful and colors were vibrant. The smaller fish were almost translucent they were so slim and delicate. The sea urchins are incredible with their 35cm long thin needles, housed deep in caves in the rock. A few trainees went ashore and were welcomed by 60 children who took them on a walk to the remainder of Queen Emma's house. Queen Emma was queen because of personality; she was born in Samoa of an American father and a Samoan mother. She was the image of promiscuity. She started a trading business with her second husband at Mioko in the Duke of York Islands in 1878. She extended her empire to include plantations, a number of ships and a string of trade stores. Whole provinces became hers in return for a few trinkets. Men found her irresistible and she held big parties with visiting German naval ships and traders, and Samoan protégés. Brooks and Sam tried eating betelnut with the locals. They both said they felt something different, but also that it was disgusting. The betelnut looks like a small green mango. It is halved and inside is a soft pit the size of an almond. They take a bite of the pit, chew it, and add lime, and keep chewing. The lime, which they grind down from the coral, creates instant salivating and a bright red colour. The mixture gets chewed for about 10 minutes with regular spitting out of the red saliva and pieces of the pit. All over the roads are smears of redness - spat out betelnut - and signs everywhere caution people against spitting betelnut on the premises. Chewing betelnut does something awful to the teeth and gums of the people here. There is a high incidence of tongue, throat, and gum cancer. Lime is highly corrosive and people here (as well as in Vanuatu and the Solomon Islands) have red lips and teeth (teeth if they're lucky, many just corrode away and fall out, leaving bloody-looking toothless smiles). There are even kids with red teeth; it's quite sad. Many trainees stayed aboard this afternoon and worked on Christmas presents or had fun swimming and swinging. Jacob taught Andrew how to dive and tweaked some of Tavish's diving skills for him. The 3 Anderson boys were in the water most of the afternoon, finally clean again. Kelly, Chase, Elske, and Karen were making jewelry out of mother of pearl shell, using coping saws, sandpaper, and belt sanders. Tristan, Tiana, Tavish, Thomas, Arwen and Jacob were working with wood using a power planer, hand plane, sand paper, clamps, and a hand saw. Susan, Caley and Gillian were sewing, and Julie and Tiana were knitting. It was a veritable Santa's workshop, very industrious and noisy, with plenty of shavings and shell splinters everywhere. There was a wonderful mug-up ashore tonight with about 400 locals there, huddled together under a roof, sitting in trees, clustered around the edges. We brought guitar, mandolin, the marquesian drum, and the violin. Elske let the women try the violin and they squealed and giggled in embarrassment when it made a sound. There were many kids who just adored Noah and his drumming. We laid the large marquesian drum horizontal and kids came to drum with him. It was a wonderful evening and everyone returned to the ship energized by it. They have invited us to their church service tomorrow and to a game of soccer in the afternoon. The night is wet again, we are cozy and dampish under the tarps, but it isn't cold. This is it, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

November 24th 2007 @ 22:00

4°13'48.00 S 152°27'10.80 E

speed 0kn mostly cloudy, rain squalls and some sunny periods

Great day. Visited Palpal, small village. Very friendly people, very interested in us. Vanilla beans for sale. Snorkelling on reef. Santa's workshop on ship in afternoon. Some trainees walk ashore with 60 kids. Grand mug-up ashore in evening with instruments. 400 locals attend. Cloudy and wet today. Some sun peeked through in afternoon. Fun swimming off boat. Invited to church and soccer tomorrow. Good night, bonice.

November 25th 2007 @ 22:30

4°13'48.00 S 152°27'10.80 E

speed 0kn mostly cloudy, some sun, no rain

We've had a very full day. Last night was the first in awhile with minimal rain and more people remained on deck till the morning. So far the day has stayed dry and there are quite a few sleepers on deck already. A group of trainees went to church ashore at 0900hrs. Though the sermon was somewhat 'hell, brimstone and fire-ish,' the locals were thrilled to have visitors to their church. Jose led our



group in a few songs, borrowing their guitar, and when it was time to go, the pastor had all our crew and trainees line up outside so every member of his congregation could shake hands with their visitors. Frances returned this morning from an island across the bay. He stood in his dugout and peered over the side making conversation and looking; he has a beautiful smile like many children here. He wanted a pencil and I gave him one; such a small thing for us, yet a gift for him. Another girl, Bonnie, accompanied us on a walk and asked if I had any gum for her. She ended up rowing out to the boat with a small sibling in her wooden dugout outrigger, bringing a bag of star fruit and limes to get some gum, as I didn't have any on me ashore. She was so excited over a small bag of chewing gum, a big beautiful smile on her face, and 'thank you, thank you, bye, bye' waving and rowing at the same time as the wind was picking up and she needed to get home again. Everywhere we went ashore there were lots and lots of children; it was wonderful, it was wonderfully overwhelming. They stared and stared at us, never getting enough, just like us; we were quite something to them as well. We spent the entire day with the people of the two neighboring villages of Palpal and Mioko. After lunch we went ashore and had 3 games of soccer with them. They played hard and were excellent players; it was good soccer and our trainees were exhausted. Mioko played once against us, and Palpal played twice; our players having no rests and no spares. They realized and felt how little exercise they have been getting. The entire population of the 2 villages sat around the perimeters of the field and watched; small ones played and ran, mothers nursed babies and scolded children, young people chatted and laughed, men chewed on their betelnut and spat, it was very festive, a true Sunday afternoon feeling. After the games, we all sat around the field with the locals that stayed behind, which was quite a few. Interesting to see was that single male trainees would be encircled by a group of locals of approximately the same age, asking questions, talking animatedly with each other. Thomas was alone with about 15 young fellows and they shared with him how we are the first group, apart from foreigners who have moved in to help for a period of time, who have shown an interest in the people and stayed to interact with the local people. They do have a few boats who come to look, but they tend to leave quickly again. He said, 'they aren't interested in us. Why are Canadians so nice?' Julie and Naomi were each surrounded by young girls wanting to hold their hands and be their friends, giving gifts of bead and feather bracelets and necklaces. Naomi had brought a set of jacks with her and taught the children how to play, they loved it and she always had a group of little ones around her, trying to throw the ball and pick up the jack. After soccer Elske and Bec played a game of volleyball with the girls (who didn't play soccer; it seems segregated that way, just like in Vanuatu). The male trainees swam with followers of kids, to a nearby tree overhanging a sandy beach and played with the kids in the water. Just before the zodiac came at 1700hrs to bring us back to the ship, Tristan, Tav, Arwen, Bec and Elske had a large group of the children playing toss football in a large circle . . . the children just love it. As we moved through the village, people wanted to shake our hands and exchange names with us, several joining our walk to the end of the spit. The people are very friendly. Simon and Jacob initially felt quite uncomfortable and overwhelmed, but by the end of the afternoon, they were running around the field with the local boys, all of them tickling each other with long pieces of grass. The village children were interested in our boys, asking their names over and over again, and how old they were and in what grade. This information would be passed on from child to child and we would then ask each one of them what their name was and how old, what grade etc. They wanted to touch Simon's hair and skin, and checked out my wrinkly hands and finger nails. Bec said they were intrigued by her freckles. When we left, the beach was covered in children waving good-bye with their older siblings and parents standing behind them; quite something. On the ship, Santa's workshop was in full swing. There are some beautiful pieces of jewelry being made; trainees and crew are quite excited about what they can make with just a few tools, shells and some hard work. After supper tonight we held our own service with several crew and trainees sharing why their faith matters. Supper was delicious; spaghetti with meat sauce, beans and fresh garlic bread. This is it, Skipper will try to send the November 23rd detailed log out soon, hopefully with this one. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

November 26th 2007 @ 22:30

3°29'35.99 S 151°44'34.80 E

speed 6.2kn incredibly hot and sunny, clouds in afternoon, light winds

Today we swam with whales. About 1430 Noah sighted a whale and we watched them swim towards the ship, there was a pod of them. They were quite small, but much larger than dolphins or porpoises. Initially we thought they may be pilot whales, but after having a chance to swim with them, be up close, and to film them, Skipper and Antony think they may have been Pygmy Killer Whales. We have an excellent book aboard for identifying whales and dolphins and we used it alongside the footage of the whales, to see which characteristics came closest. The whales were probably about 10ft long, mostly dark grey in color with patches of white along the belly. As soon as we saw them come towards the ship, we slowed the engine right down. They seemed just as interested in us, as we were in them. They came right beside the ship and seemed to lie on their sides and peer up at us. When Skipper gave the word, we grabbed our masks and snorkels and jumped in the water. It was amazing, spectacular, a once in a lifetime experience. Chase said it was probably one of the finest 'moments' for him on offshore, Antony said he was incredibly moved at the chance to be inches away from them. They swam back and forth around the ship, surfacing and diving deep. If we stayed on the surface, they would swim up to us, roll on their sides, and turn their eye towards us. They seemed to be checking us out and, figuring we were safe, stayed around us and allowed us to get within inches of them. They swam alone or in groups of 4 - 10. At one point there were close to 20 swimming around us . . . it was phenomenal. Nearly everyone chose to swim, and all those who did, had a very good look at them. Jordan and Skipper took cameras and filmed them. Noah, Jacob and Simon all swam with them too. Part of school today was a journal entry about their experience. Crew and trainees came out of the water ecstatic and full of emotion over what they had seen. Chase and Scott returned from Kokopo early this morning. They were picked up last night by John, the man who ran the fishing derby, to attend the final dinner and awards ceremony. Scott's 102 kilogram marlin was in first place until the final hours of the derby, when a smaller marlin, but on a lighter line, was caught, and claimed first prize. Scott received 2nd prize; some money, a gift and an amazing dinner. He was very happy, a little



disappointed of course, but content. We had fun following the events with him. Today was one of the hottest days we've had so far. The sun has returned with a vengeance and I heard repeatedly that people just couldn't cool down, that the heat was unbearable. The winds are light, so we have left the forward and wheel box tarps up for shade, but still . . . The swim with the whales afforded some wonderful relief. This is it for today, enjoy the cool weather, here it seems to be either damp and very warm, or too hot and sunny. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

November 27th 2007 @ 22:00

2°35'6.00 S 150°47'6.00 E

speed 0kn hot and sunny

It was a very hot sleeping night last night; we sweated away in our bunks and awoke to one of the hottest days on this offshore. There is no wind, the sea is calm and we are motoring and . . . we are 2 degrees below the equator. It all makes for very hot conditions. People were complaining good naturedly about the heat; it's a fact, it's just plain hot and shade is minimal. We are anchored at the northern end of New Ireland in front of the town of Kavieng. It is a small town, but the main one of the entire island. Trainees who visited it said it is pretty basic. Kelly found good ice cream (that means not melted and refrozen several times) for 1K, about 40 cents. Nobody has found internet that works yet. The market seemed to sell only betelnut, perhaps we came too late. We arrived after lunch and immediately an Australian woman came by in a zodiac to welcome us and give us some tips. She said it is very safe here and the people are friendly; so far, that is what we've found as well. Only one small dugout rowed out to check us out, I guess they are more used to visitors here. Close by on Nusa Island, is a simple but tastefully done resort which is used mostly by surfers and divers coming from Australia. All the dwellings are made of thatch and wood and the floors are either wood or fine white sand. It's very cozy and comfortable. The manager came by and welcomed us to wander around the island, buy cold drinks, play ping pong etc. Skipper checked it out this afternoon and it's a nice place to sit for a change. We celebrated Rachael's 21st birthday today. A group went to the resort for a buffet dinner to celebrate with her. She's had a good day. We plan to have cake when everyone is on the boat tomorrow or the following day. Kavieng is surrounded by many small islands and the entrance into the harbor was laced on both sides by shallow water, coral, motus and small islands. Skipper and Jose followed the lines of entry marked on the chart to navigate their way in. It's very beautiful here; quiet, peaceful and calm. The water is wonderful to swim in and many of us have swum and/or bathed. Quite a few were swimming laps around the ship, perhaps reminded by the soccer game of how out of shape they've become. Simon is swimming around on his own now, up to the bow and away from the side of the ship; he's very proud (so is mom). We set up the bosun's seat on the end of the outhaul rope and Julie, Tav, and the 3 Anderson boys enjoyed swinging out over the water, being dumped into the water, hauled out again and swinging back in to the ship. All 3 tarps were set up as soon as we had anchored; it makes quite a difference, especially when we can swim as well. There was a small group that stayed on the boat for supper. Gillian and Bec made at least 10 pizzas for us to enjoy; delicious. It's quiet on the ship; almost everyone is at the resort. Karen, Jose and Julie are playing SCRABBLE in the stern, under a trouble light; it looks cozy. Antony is watching them. We are having trouble with the satellite again, be patient, it eventually seems to right itself. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

November 28th 2007 @ 21:30

2°35'6.00 S 150°47'6.00 E

speed 0kn mainly sunny, some light clouds, rain/squall shower in evening

We woke up to rain and were now just forced below because of a strong wind and rain squall. The hold is quiet; everyone decided it was time to sleep. The deck is empty as it is soaking wet. It was a mad scramble to get the drying laundry off the lifelines, the sleeping boys below, the loose paraphernalia under control, and ourselves under some kind of cover. The day itself though has been beautiful and many of us got too much sun. Swimming, swinging, diving, and hanging off the boat is very popular and there is always someone in the water. It begins before breakfast. Simon went off the rope swing for the first time this morning. Tristan, Sam, Noah and Tav were his coaches. Tristan was standing by in the water, ready to be there when he landed and to escort him swimming, back to the rope ladder. Simon is very proud of himself; he's a fortunate boy with so many supporters on board. The bosun's seat hung off the starboard outhaul rope all day and trainees took turns swinging out, or just sitting in it and hanging out over the water. Sean loved it. Kelly, Katie, Sarah B., Robyn, and I swam laps around the ship, the water feels great. We had some amazing diving happening off the rope swing. Jose and Elske both managed some fancy double back flips with a hoisting team of Thomas, Tristan and Sam, hauling the line at the right time to help increase the height above the water before the flip. Kelly learned how to dive off the rope swing, but not until after she did several inverted U-shape dives first. Sean played SCRABBLE for the first time with Karen (probably the best player on board), Sarah B., and Kelly. He did well. Chris, Chase, Matt, Victoria, Naomi and Scott all rented kayaks from the resort and paddled around the harbor. Naomi and Matt tipped theirs and had to bail out, quite a job with these ocean going double cockpit kayaks! Victoria was playing near the beach with Jacob, Noah, Chris, and Simon in a kayak and decided to tip hers, and it too proved difficult to upright. The resort is a nice basic place to sit around, and half of the group spent some of their day there, just hanging out, chatting and reading, enjoying a cold drink. There's a beach to play in and you can also wander the trails on the small island and visit the villagers. The boys and I left the resort area and met up with several young girls who took us around the island, showing us their homes and the school. They seem to love just following around with us, asking questions about the boys and telling us a little bit about themselves. The resort supports the villages and villagers on this small island, employing some of them, selling their crafts in their workshop and putting some of the money made by the resort directly back into the villages. Caley, Chase, Scott and Ryan rented a boat from the resort and



a guide took them fishing for Spanish mackerel and marlin. Jose found out about a WWII Japanese plane wreck near by that is nearly snorkel-able. It's quite deep, about 10 m (30 ft), but some of the trainees can free dive that deep. Sam, Sara R., Jose, Thomas, Brooks, Kelly, and Andrew were all able to see the double cockpit, wings and fuselage of the plane. Visibility was poor but it was still a good wreck to see. Skipper scuba dived down with the camera so he could film everyone around the wreck. Kavieng was a naval base for the Japanese during the war, and there are more wrecks we can explore. We try to find the ones that are free and that we can do without a guide. Robyn made amazing white chocolate, walnut and oatmeal cookies today; we enjoyed them all day as she made about 5 plates of them in the morning. Katie made delicious lasagna for supper with fresh green beans. After supper Karen, Kelly and Sara R. took turns reading out loud from Farley Mowat's "The Dog that Wouldn't Be." A group of us sat on deck in the cool air listening to someone read us a story . . . wonderful. Partway through a sentence in the third chapter the rain and wind squall took over. Our reaction to the rain was slow; the day had been so nice and we had just commented on the clarity of the sky, and that we could finally see the stars again. I think we were all hoping nothing would come of it. Once we realized how familiar this felt, we moved fast to prevent anything from blowing overboard. We will be staying in Kavieng for a few more days; it's a nice spot and there are enough things to do. We are setting up some scuba diving with an Australian couple who take scuba tours out to the reefs, and also there may be a chance for those wanting to go surfing. There are 9 reefs close by, so hopefully . . . The daily routine of writing, reading, laundry and working on Christmas presents continues like always, as does deck duty, dishes, heads, floors and night watch. The mood on the ship is good; everyone seems content and is having no trouble filling their days. Several trainees have discovered aerogram letters and hopefully, you will benefit from this find soon. This is it for tonight, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

November 29th 2007 @ 22:00

2°34'59.99 S 150°47'13.20 E

speed 0kn mostly cloudy, rain/wind squall mid-day

Kavieng is starting to feel familiar; it doesn't take long to figure our way around the town, get to know a few people, find activities to fill our day, and fall in to a routine. Early this morning Rachael, Jordan, Kelly and Jose were picked up by a dive group to go scuba diving. They motored 45 minutes to the east around the tip of New Ireland Province. Their first dive was a coral wall dive where they saw lots of beautiful soft corals and brightly colored fish of every size. Their second dive was a current dive below another coral wall where they saw bigger fish, different types of sharks, and barracudas. A group of trainees went ashore and explored town, visited the post office and the bank, and checked out the market for lychee nuts, pineapples and papaya. I noticed that there didn't seem to be any other 'visitors' and everyone has a good look at us as we definitely stand out. People once again are friendly, especially if you look them in the eye, smile and say hello. It feels safe here. The vegetation was very lush, things grow easily and market gardens grow well in the Highlands of the island. Women wear knee-length floral dresses with gathered sleeves and a different colored or patterned sarong underneath. Men wear long shorts and t-shirts or sleeveless shirts. Their hair is incredible and some of the men have very long 'dreds.' Many of the men and the women wear crocheted hand bags around their necks to carry their belongings in. Men also often carry a flat, woven 'purse-like' bag. It is woven with coconut fronds and these slowly dry out turning the bag from green to brown. Apparently the men weave these 'handbags' while women weave the mats and baskets. It's the best recyclable bag I've come across. A different type of basket is woven for carrying bigger amounts of produce and you can see these on waste piles when people are done with them. Someone who learns to weave often learns to weave one thing only, and people will come to them for that item. A little disappointing today was to see the extent of the use of betelnut. We saw it everywhere and everyone seemed to be chewing, eating, buying or selling it. Half of the market stalls were selling, either the betelnut, the lime, or the bean (explanation of betelnut and how it works is in a recent log). The people are gorgeous yet when they open their lips to smile, a red-orange mess of nut, teeth and sore gums smiles at you; still friendly, but sad in a way. I ask myself what in our culture could compare with the betelnut? Is it like a cheap cigarette (they are expensive here; most people can't afford them) or, is it like a cheap beer? They do get a bit of a buzz from it and it supposedly puts them in a better state of mind. Everywhere you see men, women and older children walking or sitting with a little jar of white powder in their hand, dipping a green fuzzy-looking bean into the jar and adding it to the chewed betelnut in their mouth. After a few minutes the spitting starts and everywhere on the street and in the garbage cans you see the remains of the process. Today we felt the dependence upon it, and were forced to think about 'why.' Papua New Guinea is like no other place I have visited and everywhere I go, I am confronted by new thoughts, questions, things I wonder about . . . what do these people's lives look like? What do they think about? What do they want? What are their choices and options? What do they think about us? Are the women happy and are they loved . . . and so many more. We have had some good discussions because of it. I met several young women today in the market with very small babies and they love to have you look at them and ask their names. I too am interested to see and know. Today I met a 2 month old tiny boy, sleeping contentedly in his mom's handbag which was lying in a hammock under the table, which she'd made from a sarong; his name was Frank. Another woman, Wendy, showed me her little girl, Francesca. She and her 2 female friends, probably family, also sold us 2 pamplemousse for 1 kina, about 40 cents. In the afternoon a group visited the resort. Chase and his group caught Spanish mackerel yesterday and decided to try their luck again today. Tav, Elske, Andrew and the 3 Anderson boys played with the tamed tropical birds which roam freely around the resort. There are various types of parrots, toucans, eagles, and herons. Some of the smaller parrots will sit on a shoulder or finger; when Tav was holding one of them, she made laughing sounds at him, intimidating him, and making the rest of us howl with laughter. At one point he had a toucan on his arm, holding on to his finger and the parrot on his shoulder laughing at him. The toucan has an amazing jump; it can jump 40 cm off the ground, looking like it has springs in its legs. The workers feed the birds delicious-looking fruit, passion fruit, papaya, etc. we were wanting some of it ourselves! Trainees have returned from the beach and are now settling down on deck, wondering whether they will be there in the morning. We still have squalls



regularly and they come quite suddenly. Mid-day we had an amazing wind and rain squall when we were still at the market. It was a fun place to be for half an hour, squeezed in with all the other locals, staying dry and chatting with them about the rain. Little children came up to stare a little more closely at the boys . . . it's very cute; the children here are very beautiful and are fascinated with Simon, Noah, and Jacob, kids just like them. I remind the boys to look out from under the big brim of their sunhats and say hello and smile; that the kids are way more interested in them than they are in us. It is late, time to sleep. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

November 30th 2007 @ 22:00

2°35'6.00 S 150°47'6.00 E

speed 0kn mostly sunny, windy

Today is Brooks' 24th birthday. Everyone is out tonight celebrating with him. Someone cancelled for the surf trip from the Nusa Resort this afternoon and they offered the spot to Brooks; a great birthday present. Today was a very windy day. Chase, Scott, Robyn, and Ryan tried to go fishing again but the waves were standing about 8 ft tall and they were in a small open boat. The boat had to return early but they'll try again tomorrow. Our freezer is slowly filling up with delicious mackerel, one of the best tasting fish we've had so far. Some of us tried doing laps around the boat but the water was quite lumpy and the swimming was not that fun; too much work. Kelly, Elske, Sara R., and Sarah B. decided to do some water aerobics instead. Last night a group of trainees and crew went to the Kavieng Hotel for supper, one of the best restaurants on the island. When trainees asked the waiter for a menu, he initially looked somewhat confused, but left them and returned with a piece of paper torn from a pad with two options, handwritten: 1. Fish2. Chicken. They chose one of the two options and said the food was delicious. They had a good laugh though. Gillian visited the market early this morning as today and tomorrow are the major days for fruit and vegetables. Farmers come in from the Highlands where the best gardens are. She was able to get avocados, tomatoes, cucumbers, parsley, beans, cabbage, bok choy, egg plant, papaya, pineapple, bananas, coconuts and more. Katie is returning there tomorrow with Skipper. Skipper, Thomas, Sam, Andrew, Tristan, Noah, Jacob and Simon went snorkeling at a nearby reef. They brought their spear guns but only Tristan got caught by the end of the spear when he bumped into Noah, thankfully there was no broken skin. Karen organized an expedition to Nusa Island in the dory. Sarah B., Gillian, Sara R., Julie, Sean, and Karen packed a picnic and rowed the dory against the current to reach the beach on the outer side. They landed the dory and went ashore. Sean and Sarah B. played Mancala in the sand and Gillian evicted 2 hermit crabs from their homes by singing to them. On the return trip, they made a sail from Gillian's sarong by tying the four corners to two oars and holding them upright. Skipper and I were on the beach with the boys in the pass and we saw them sailing beautifully at about 6 or 7 knots, it was quite something. Tomorrow is most likely our last day in Kavieng. We are waiting for laundry and there are still some trainees and crew who would like to go scuba diving. There are no dryers here; the laundry gets washed, by machine if you're lucky, otherwise it is washed by hand, and hung out to dry on the many clotheslines you see everywhere here. With the regular rain squalls we've had lately, it's been hard for the local women to dry the laundry. Do not take your washing machines and your dryers for granted; they are a luxury. Because our clothes are so salty and sweaty, the handwashed clothes never feel as clean as when they're washed in the machine, but, I'm not complaining; my laundry will be done. The women come looking for us to offer us their services. For them it's a bit of extra money and they don't seem to mind doing it. Often they have their sisters, aunts and mothers help them and share out the money. I've made good friends with Ethel, a mother of 5, who has been cleaning our clothes for us. It is late once again; the trainees are just being picked up and the rain has just started. Because of the frequent rain squalls, trainees have not been reserving spots; we never know when we have to pick everything up off the deck and rush it below. Karen and Gillian have made an advent calendar which will start tomorrow . . . no chocolates behind windows, but a wonderful depiction of the Christmas story; the prophecies, the history, and the foreshadowing of the life it promises. This is it for now, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

December 2nd 2007 @ 22:30

2°27'18.00 S 150°26'24.00 E

speed 0kn incredibly hot, calm, rain squall in afternoon

Today is 6 months ago since we boarded the Pacific Grace in Victoria. It was a beautifully sunny day and today was as well, just about 20 degrees hotter! Some trainees said they figure today was the hottest day so far. It is the closest to the equator we will get on this leg, 2 degrees south of it. The seas were calm; no swell, with just a couple of rain squalls later in the day, bringing gusts of wind and hard rain for 30 minutes or so. While I was reading Roald Dahl to the kids tonight on deck, I was still finding it unbearably hot and we were all still in our swimsuits. I think we live in our swim suits. We raised anchor this morning and motored under tarps through many beautiful small green islands to the island of Lenus. We were told there was good snorkeling here. The zodiac brought groups out to a good-sized reef and we spent 2 hours looking at all kinds of amazing coral and fish. The shelf followed the northern end of the island and we swam along it, just looking and looking at all there was to see. There were thousands of fish of all sizes; we saw some very large and colorful parrot fish, as well as some dinner plate-sized angel fish, very pretty. There were schools of 20cm long yellow and black striped fish which swam about 1m below the surface most of the time, and followed Tristan around, they seemed unafraid. The coral was colorful and beautiful, a mixture of soft and hard corals. One looked like a cloth of shiny gold velvet which had wrapped itself over a textured layer of ripples, about 1m square, gorgeous. Jacob found an enormous clam shell, about 80 cm in width; Skipper had trouble lifting it to the surface and had to do it in shifts, moving it from shelf to shelf before getting it into the zodiac and on to the deck of the Grace. It is covered in crusted coral but after a little bit of scraping, it's starting to look better, though it has quite the sea-smell. We've seen some beautiful white ones on the beach; locals use them to decorate with. We were thinking they would make a good birdbath!



When we arrived we spotted a large sea turtle peering over at us. Brooks and Sean dove in to join it but it quickly dove deep. Yesterday there was another dory expedition to Nusa Island. Elske, Tavish, Noah, Sam, Tristan, Bec, Naomi, and Victoria rowed, paddled on a surfboard or were pulled on the bowline of the dory on a surfboard. The surfboarders had an excellent workout and today were complaining of sore arms and ribs; the current was strong. They beached the boat and amongst other finds, discovered a rope swing that hung over the ocean. On the return trip, we passed the final straggling surfboarders, Tristan, Victoria and Bec, and offered them a pull in. It was very funny seeing them all fit onto the surfboard (less drag for the zodiac), trying to balance, getting mouthfuls of salt water, and eventually falling off near the Grace. After snorkeling we raised anchor again and motored the final 3 hours to an anchorage mid-channel by the Tsoi Islands. Intermediates wrote their exam underway. Chase and Matt were in the galley with Katie making fish nuggets for supper with the Spanish mackerel they caught fishing at the Nusa Retreat; they were delicious. Katie made baked French fries with a root vegetable that was not a potato, looked more like a turnip, but which, the market women said, could be used similarly to a potato. It was different, more dense, but good, and they all disappeared. Bo finished knitting a cotton striped hat and Julie has finished her second ear flap hat; several trainees have offered to pay her for it, it turned out well. The night is very hot, but incredibly clear; it's nice to see so many stars again. We held a Mug-Up on deck after dishes. We will be sleeping on deck tonight; it looks like it will stay dry. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

December 3rd 2007 @ 21:00

2°26'30.01 S 150°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn clear, hot, sunny, calm

At 0530 hrs this morning, Skipper was awake and the sun was already hot. I heard several of the girls talking today how they woke up at 0630 sweating in their bedding. At 0700 hrs Bec was putting on 50SPF sunscreen! It gives you some idea of what kind of heat and intensity we are dealing with; it's quite something. As soon as we could, we were in the water . . . before breakfast swim, after breakfast swim, after dishes swim, mid-morning swim . . . and it continued through the day until crew were pulling us out of the water at dusk from our after supper swim. The water is absolutely lovely here and we are incredibly thankful for it. The day was hot and sunny and calm. Our Sunday service this morning was focused around Promise, the first week of advent. The pastor of a nearby village, Joseph, rowed over and listened from his dugout. Afterwards he let Skipper and his boys try out his outrigger canoe. He invited us to his village and asked for books. We raised anchor and moved closer in to the beach, in front of the village on the northern tip of Tsoi Boto Island. There are lovely sand beaches all along the western coast and the color of the water near the beach is bright turquoise blue. There is a narrow pass between the north tip of Tsoi Boto and Tsoi Vuka Islands which some trainees canoed across. The village is very tidy with sand everywhere to walk on. The houses seemed well kept and newer than those in Mioko and Palpal, and were made of thatch. The people were friendly and eager to have us join them in a game of soccer tomorrow. A group of locals is taking some of our trainees and crew who are interested, spear fishing tonight. Pigs are still very important to the people here, just as in Vanuatu and the Solomon Islands. The children speak only their native language and are very shy. Those who stayed on board the Grace this afternoon kept very busy reading, knitting, carving and sanding shell, sewing (the pants competition is going strong with several completed entries already), swimming, snorkeling etc. Thomas, Andrew, Jacob and Noah donned masks, snorkels and fins and spent an hour scraping all the barnacles off the hull; it looks much better now. The female crew was practicing a song and dance routine they have prepared for Antony's birthday, which is in two days. We were all entertained; more information coming on December 5. We are also hoping to celebrate Sinterklaas on December 5th. Several crew and trainees have Dutch in their background and would like to share this tradition with everyone. It is a gorgeous night; the stars are many and brilliant. Chase has his laser out, teaching whoever is interested all about the different constellations, it's fascinating. The sea is very calm, there is a light, light breeze; and the temperature is comfortable on deck. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

December 4th 2007 @ 21:30

2°26'30.01 S 150°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn mostly sunny and hot, some clouds, wind and rain in afternoon

Full day. Happy Anniversary to Caley's parents December 3. Spearfishing successful. building dugout canoe with local builder. Found log in woods today, one-of-kind experience, Jordan got it on film: first white people to want to build canoe. Staying longer so we can finish it. Soccer and volleyball with locals, traditional food prepared for us for afterwards, very friendly and happy to have us here. Good night, bonice.

December 4th 2007 @ 22:00

2°26'30.01 S 150°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn mostly sunny and hot, some clouds, rain, and wind in afternoon

It was a very full and wonderful day. The spear fishing team of 10 fellows returned late with lots of small reef fish; a successful night. They gutted and cleaned them today and locals prepared them on the beach for us. Another spear fishing trip is scheduled for tomorrow night with the girls being specially invited. It was very, very hot again this morning; Sam measured 41 degrees Celsius on his thermometer on deck. The pool was open early for before-breakfast swims. After breakfast Robyn set a life ring horizontal off the starboard rail of the ship and a wild game of water polo was played with about 10 trainees and crew. There is someone in the water at nearly any time of the day. This afternoon Caley was pulling Simon, who was on the surfboard. He called her his sea horse and she



called him Poseidon. He fell off when he failed to duck under the bobstays. It was very funny, Simon loved it. Arwen swam under the forward end of the ship for the first time. A dory with Kelly, Chris, Tiana, and Sara R. rowed to the pass to do some snorkeling and had a long, patience-testing row upwind back to the ship (a wind and rain squall had just hit) but apparently Tiana provided loads of laughter when she was put in charge of checking the quality of the snorkeling by sticking her masked head in the water from the side of the dory, rear end sticking high in the air. The criteria for the pants being sewed for BINGO was created today and made public. Karen, Susan, Julie, Tiana, and Gillian have been busy hand sewing their pants for the contest. After the squall and the return of the rowers most of us went ashore for soccer and volleyball with the local people. At mid-day Skipper, Jose, Tristan, Sam, Jacob, Noah, and Andrew left in a panga with Boston and some panga drivers to New Hanover Island to find a log for the building of a dugout canoe for the Pacific Grace. Boston is an older man Jose met yesterday who has taken us under his wing. When he heard that we were interested in learning to build a traditional canoe he found a builder that would teach us and some locals that would take us to find a log. They had an amazing, one-of-a-kind experience; similar to the pig hunt expedition. Boston said that we were the first white people to be interested in building a canoe and he called our group the crazy Canadians, all in fun. The group wandered knee-deep through a marshy wood to a felled tree. With some villagers they prepared part of the shape, using adzes, axes, machetes and a huge chainsaw. My boys loved it. Once the log was somewhat lighter in weight, but still incredibly heavy, a path was whacked through thick pandanus fronds, which have small barbs up the sides of them, direct to the ocean. They tied a line onto the tree and it required all of them working hard, slipping in the thigh-height wet mud, to run and drag the tree out of the bush. Jordan filmed the entire procedure; it is amazing. The tree was dragged back to the Tsoi Islands where David the boat builder lives. He was thrilled and got excited about the crazy Canadians wanting to make their own canoe. Tomorrow at 0700 work will continue with whoever is interested. We are now staying an extra 2 days so as to complete our dugout outrigger canoe. The tree fellers joined us at 1720 on the soccer field, looking like they had had the experience of their life; wet, muddy, tired, and happy. Boston=B9s wife made some traditional food for all of us at their home close to the shore; rice, fish, and a whole lot of other food I'm not sure what it was, but quite tasty. When we were done we were all loaded into their panga and returned to the Grace where Katie was ready with her amazing lasagna . . . At 2030 tonight I sat and took note of everything that was happening on deck. Here is an account of what I saw: - Amidships on the port side a group is peering overboard with flashlights looking at cuttlefish. Last night Jordan was “Cinked” when he grabbed at one.- 20ft from the edge of the ship 2 dugouts of locals watch the ship in the dark, silently.- In the stern a game of SCRABBLE is being played with headlamps on.- Gillian and Katie are lying on their backs, on the aft cabin, looking up at the stars, chatting.-Starboard stern side Jordan is surrounded by 8 trainees watching the footage he took of chopping the tree and pulling it out of the woods, explaining all the while what is happening.- Amidships on the starboard side Port watch is showering and swimming after a very sweaty dish session in the galley.-Port side toward bow, Chase and Sara R. are checking out the constellations in an absolutely beautifully clear night, with Chase's laser.-In the bow, hiding behind a huge bag of life jackets there are at least 4 girls doing exercises.- Amidships under the boom, Julie and Susan are singing and playing their ukuleles, wonderful.-Matt is blowing up his extra deluxe air mattress . . . phhhh, phhhh, phhh, with the foot pump; this sound is part of everyone's audio night routine.It's a very busy group we have, it's wonderful and there's never a dull moment. By now, many of the trainees are asleep on deck. When I lie on deck it feels to me like we are all sleeping together in one huge tent, because of the tarps and our proximity to each other. There are a whole lot of bodies close together and a lot of breathing going on . . . it's quite something to experience and what's special is that it's become so normal. Parts of our life here together are like that of a large, very large, family. I wish you too could know this life as the 37 of us do. It's a beautiful night, somewhat cooler than last night I think. Caley would like to wish her parents a Happy Anniversary. Happy Anniversary mom and dad, love Caley. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

December 5th 2007 @ 21:45

2°26'30.01 S 150°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn mostly sunny, clouds, thunder and lightning in afternoon

Today we celebrated Antony's 28th birthday. Gillian has stored a gift for Antony from Leighsa Smith all the way from Victoria, and today he opened it, with all of us watching. It was an "Air Hog", an air-pressure-propelled toy plane. After a few failed attempts, it took off wonderfully and traveled at least 600ft across the ocean with the zodiac standing by to retrieve it. Thank you, Leighsa. Katie, Karen, Sarah B. sang and danced "Sweet Caroline" to a beaming Antony, while Gillian accompanied them on the guitar. It was great; they had incorporated all the dances we have been taught so far i.e. at Palmerston and Waya Islands. The first "carvers" left the ship at 0700 to start work on the dugout canoe with David, the boat builder: Tristan, Tavish, Jordan, Sam, Bec, Naomi, Victoria, Sean and Andrew. We were told that Victoria, Naomi and Becca are probably the firstwhite women in Papua New Guinea to carve a canoe. In PNG culture, women are not allowed to be a part of the canoe building process; even felling the tree is taboo for them. Janeth, the 20 year old mother of 11 month old Willy, was eager to get to know the female trainees and talk with them. She shared this information with Becca, saying "you're lucky; we're not allowed to do that." Usually, the women aren't even allowed to watch the process, but today, I think, an exception was being made; there were several women moving in and out of the area as well as lots of children playing ball and watching us. Everyone that wanted had a chance to help in carving the exterior shape or carve out the excess wood in the interior of the dugout. It is looking good. The local builders working with David, do most of the work, they know what they=B9re doing. It is amazing to watch what they do with just an axe and an adze; what in our culture would be called crude tools, used for rough shaping or chopping firewood. These men have an incredible ability to fine tune and shape details into the wood with ax and adze. They use these two tools for everything; they have no others. For sand paper they use the dried skin of a shark, just as the First Nations People used to use dried dog fish skin for sanding their dugout canoes (info thanks to book given us by Bev in the office). Skipper and Jordan



brought along a hand plane from the ship and the men marveled at it; they loved it and now want one. Is this a good thing? David used the plane for shaping the paddles. The carvers were using the adze to dig out the wood so the thickness of the hull would end up 2cm. People rowed dories or came in the zodiac to spend time at David's place. He and his extended family all live at the southern tip of a beautiful, sandy island on the north side of a pass. The water is so clear; the bottom is sand and the current moves swiftly keeping the water clean. About 200 ft away the surf breaks, the coral drops off and the snorkeling is apparently very good. Several trainees have snorkeled there. The children again, are beautiful and incredibly shy, though they love to look at us, and when we try to talk to them, they smile and turn slightly inward, covering their mouth, giggling. There are always several though, who are somewhat more courageous and will talk and explain things, and answer our questions. I enjoyed talking with the women, they were eager to talk. Many of them are very young mothers with one or two children already. We were able to hold baby Willy; he didn't mind and stuck his tiny fingers in my mouth, checking out my face. The women also showed us how to grate the coconut by hand. Several of us had a turn at it and passed the grated, moist coconut around for a snack. They squeeze the grated coconut and use the milk for cooking; for fish, for rice, for taro or breadfruit. Many of us had a chance to row in the dugout canoes. They row wonderfully and feel very stable; it will be fun to go out for a row when we are anchored in the different harbors. My kids stayed out with Andrew for an hour, just paddling around, visiting different beaches across the pass etc. It's a veritable paradise for my kids here, and the Social Studies lessons they are living are a teacher's dream. We left the beach just after 1700hrs and will be back tomorrow morning to finish everything off, about another half day. Skipper built one of the paddles and Jose, Sam, Tristan, Naomi, Bec and a few others all worked on the outrigger portion of the dugout, planing the long pieces that stick out from the dugout towards the support beam. Caley, Gillian, Susan, Bec, Simon and I spent several hours this morning making peppernuts, small spicy nickel-sized cookies, eaten in the Netherlands on Sinterklaas, December 5th. They are somewhat tedious to make, but absolutely delicious to eat, and with so many people helping, the process went quite quickly. We celebrated Sinterklaas tonight. Gillian spent about 4 hours making poffertjes, a Dutch yeast pancake usually made in a specialized fry pan; they're silver dollar sized. Gillian made them for 37 of us on the top of the stove, a huge job. She served them with butter, icing sugar and sausages with fruit on the side; they were delicious. Sara R. was a huge help to Gillian and stuck with her in the very hot galley while they were being made. We ate the peppernuts for dessert. Before supper when the group was all together, we talked about what Sinterklaas was and how each of us (Gillian, Matt, Andersons and Naomi) celebrate it at home. Tonight everyone has been encouraged to put out their shoe or flip-flop around the hold hatch, in expectation of something from St. Nikolaas tonight. Today Chris had his hair cut by Robin and Rachael had hers trimmed by Naomi; they both look great. It's late again, everyone is asleep and the shoes are out. There was supposed to be spear fishing tonight but it had to be postponed until tomorrow because the pig that is to be barbecued for us tomorrow, got out of his pen and the islanders have to catch it again. The boat has bought a pig and Boston is having the women roast it in the traditional way (in the ground) for us for tomorrow as part of the dugout canoe launching ceremony. Everyone is invited; it will be a very full day. Last night as I was lying on deck I realized how normal it is for us to be surrounded by absolute darkness and absolute quiet. There is no electricity on these islands so once the sun has set we see only a few spots of light from a fuel lamp or a bonfire. There are no cars, no shops, nothing that creates noise at night or in the day really, just people living simply. The night is clear and full of stars; I love this part of offshore. Chase would like to wish his mom a Happy Birthday. Happy Birthday mom, from Chase, have a great day. Good night to you all, Bonice.

December 5th 2007 @ 23:00

2°26'30.01 S 150°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn mostly sunny, lightning, thunder and clouds in afternoon

Great day. Work on dugout continues: exterior shaped and smooth, all with axes and adzes, amazing work they can do with these tools. Most of us at David the builder's home with his extended family, lovely spot, lots of kids. Trainees tried out canoes, fun and stable. Celebrated Antony's 28th birthday and Sinterklaas (Dutch Holiday) with poffertjes (mini pancakes) and peppernuts (spicy cookies). Chase wishes his mom a great day, Happy Birthday Mom. Beautiful night, absolute quiet and darkness. Good night, bonice.

December 6th 2007 @ 22:00

2°26'30.01 S 150°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn sunny morning, clouds moved in during afternoon bringing wind/rain squalls in evening

another great day, we are now proud owners of a PNG dugout canoe we made ourselves (with help and guidance from locals). We are probably some of the few white people ever to build one. All those who wanted to help, helped with chisel and planes to complete and assemble the dugout. Dugout launched mid-day with prayer, wise words from David the builder and a gentle push into the water. Skipper and David, took it out together for its maiden voyage, then all had a chance to paddle the new canoe. It takes on a bit of water, baler was included. Dugout now lies on deck next to our shell, which is holding our coconuts. Celebrated with everyone ashore with coconut rice and fish. Karen spent afternoon with the local women helping prepare food. No pig roast: they couldn't catch the pig, funny. We leave tomorrow to New Britain. Good night, bonice.



speed 0kn sunny morning, clouds moving in during the afternoon, wind/rain squall in evening

We have had an amazing day today; one that just keeps me thinking about people, cultures, differences and similarities, how little we need yet how much we have and how little difference it makes in how *happy*; or *fulfilled*; we feel, what changes we can make in our lives in Victoria to incorporate what we can learn from this trip, etc. I'm reading 'Guns, Germs, and Steel: The Fates of Human Societies' by Jared Diamond, a big book that I'm hoping will shed some light on so many questions I have. Today we finished the outrigger dugout canoe with David, Clement, and other local builders. Everyone who wanted to help had a chance to use the chisels and planes and rope to complete and assemble the canoe. Everyone had a part somewhere along the process of getting it from standing tree to finished floating canoe. It looks great; we are proud owners of a PNG dugout, probably some of the first white people to build one. David and his crew were incredibly helpful and were very emotional about the project. At the launching and afterwards, David had tears in his eyes and continually told Skipper that having us with him and his family, on his property and building the canoe with us, the entire experience had been such a *blessing* (his word) to him and his family. When it was time to say good-bye, he wanted us to stay and repeated how much he would miss us. He built Simon a beautiful paddle Simon-size. He noticed how much Simon enjoyed paddling the outriggers in the pass. The last 2 days both Noah and Simon have spent the majority of their day out on the water in the canoes (as have many of the trainees and crew). They can each row it by themselves, maneuvering it with ease. Noah tried *gallumping*; on his (standing on the end and bobbing it up and down) and ended up in the water. Mid-afternoon we had a launching ceremony with trainees and locals. David and Skipper each shared a few words, Skipper prayed, and then with a gentle push, the dugout went into the water. Jordan filmed the ceremony and recorded David's words: 'In the Spirit of God we have been united, we have become one. I'm now turning over this New Hanover culture to Canada.' Skipper and David took it out for its maiden voyage. It takes on a bit of water but it came with a baler. Once it dries out a bit and we seal it, it will leak less. On the paddle back to the Grace, a torrential rain and wind squall swamped the canoe. Skipper grabbed the radio as it went down and called us on the Grace (just Sarah B., Jordan, the 3 boys and myself were on the ship; the others were all at the celebratory dinner ashore) to launch a dory and rescue him. Jordan took Noah and Jacob, rowing downwind, and Skipper and Jordan had an arduous but exciting row back upwind to the Grace . . . another great story. The canoe is now sitting on deck next to our huge clam shell, which is holding our coconuts. We are in the process of finding a way to secure it to the hull but make it accessible in port. Traditionally in Tsoi culture, when the man is building the dugout canoe his wife leaves the area, and returns when the canoe has been launched. David's wife, Colleen, followed this tradition and we met her yesterday when she returned from the neighboring island. She came and watched while all the trainees were trying out the new dugout. She is the translator for the school on the island; translating from English to Pidgin and vice versa. 2 of her daughters were at the building site and we got to know them and their kids. They exchanged addresses with Elske and want her to keep in touch. This morning David and Boston rowed to the ship for final good-byes, and thank you notes and beautifully woven baskets from the women. There is so much to learn from each other; this leg especially has given us so much to think about. While the canoe was being finished, many trainees and crew went snorkeling at the reef where there was lots to see and good visibility. They saw a gigantic clam, alive, about 1m in width. If you by accident step in a clam such as this one, it could close and break a foot or ankle. They can move at an unbelievable speed. All afternoon dark skies were looming in the distance with thunder and lightning taking their turns. At 1730 the skies finally broke and we had a tremendous downpour and wind squall, delicious. Jordan and I had so much fresh water pouring off the dory tarp we could have taken 10 baths. The locals prepared a wonderful coconut rice and fish meal for us and themselves to celebrate the launching of the dugout. Karen spent most of the day with the local women preparing food; she loved it and it sounds like the women really took to her, thinking it initially strange that she should want to help but in the end putting her to work alongside them. We did not have roast pig. The pig was too quick and the locals were not able to catch her. Quite funny; they felt somewhat sheepish. I was just reading to the boys when I heard the trainees and crew coming home in the panga singing Christmas carols. The zodiac followed with all the instruments; they had had a great evening. It's been an amazing day and everyone, especially Skipper and Jose, are very tired. Jose spent quite a bit of time getting the project organized initially and Skipper spends hours negotiating and chatting with the locals in charge, ensuring that things are clearly understood and that both sides are satisfied, especially when money is involved. We brought the village some soccer balls and adult, teen and children books. They were so excited with the books and began to read immediately. These people live so simply, and live fully and generously with so little. Being here makes it seem obvious that we in North America have too much and that *our stuff*; prevents us from living as fully as we could. I think it may also separate us from each other and prevent in some ways a strong sense of community and dependence upon each other. It is very, very late. A spear fishing trip is still in the plan, but the panga is taking its time. We'll see. We are giving everyone a chance to sleep in tomorrow morning, providing brunch at 1000. The boat needs to be ready for sea again and that may take a few hours. We hope to leave for New Britain, 180 nm away, about noon. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.



December 7th 2007 @ 21:30

3°23'12.01 S 150°23'24.00 E

speed 5.9kn mostly clear, incredibly hot, flat calm until 2000hrs, then headwinds

Relaxed, slow morning with breakfast at 0930. Swimming and quiet chatting. Major clean up of decks, rig, bunks, and below decks; preparing for motion at sea. Hot, hot, hot. Sam's thermometer read 47 degrees Celsius by the wheel on deck, 31 degrees in the galley. Saw dolphins. Caught fish, a trevally, member of the Jack family, very different looking to others. Easy day with mostly reading, sleeping, journal writing. Ate around table with watch; nice to chat in our groups again. Headwinds begin 2000hrs, motion begins, fore and aft rocking. Good night, Bonice.

December 8th 2007 @ 20:30

5°17'53.99 S 150°2'52.80 E

speed 0kn sunny and very, very hot

Continued troubles with sending detailed logs. We'll send them asap we've had some amazing days and its been fun to write in detail about them. Today is the halfway mark for this offshore voyage, and for the crew that sail until June 2008. We are anchored in a bay on north coast of New Britain, outside of Talasea, village of perhaps 2 houses. We can smell wood fires but otherwise it is dark. Today was incredibly hot again and we stayed under the tarps, sweating and drinking water. Easy day motoring on calm seas. Everyone is working on Christmas presents; there are some great ideas happening. Noah and Antony together reeled in a very heavy fish only to find it was one of the Grace's big sponges that Antony had just previously dropped overboard by accident. By coincidence it got snagged on the fishing line! Water is very warm; before supper it was warmer than the air temperature. We'll go ashore tomorrow, then on towards Madang, first exploring some of the outer islands and looking for a nice quiet Christmas anchorage. Good night, Bonice.

December 9th 2007 @ 22:30

5°25'59.99 S 150°5'24.00 E

speed 0kn mostly cloudy, very humid, lightning and thunder storm at night

We are anchored in front of Walindi Plantation Resort, about 20 miles west of Kimbe, the closest village. The owners Max and Cecilia have been here since 1972, starting the resort in 1983 on an old palm oil plantation site. It is very tastefully built, using wood and woven thatch for walls, thatch for roofs and wood for floors and furniture. The few cabanas are surrounded by huge trees and the air is very humid, like being in the jungle; the mosquitoes are thriving. A small 4cm yellow-green frog landed on Skippers ear when he walked under a tree. The area around the Willaumez Peninsula has a lot of very good diving and visitors coming here from Australia, North America and Europe often come to join a dive cruise of several days, traveling to as many of the dive sites as they can. A group has arranged a diving trip for tomorrow morning. We were welcomed to enjoy the resort; it has a comfortable place to sit outside, an excellent marine library, cold drinks, internet, a small pool, and an undercover area where you can sit, read, or enjoy their buffet supper if you give them some notice. The cooks have arranged a van that will take them to Kimbe to do some grocery shopping; it's been awhile since they have been able to buy fresh fruit and vegetables. Around 1700 hrs the sky turned very, very dark and ominous-looking. There was lightning and thunder but the rain didn't start until about 1900 hrs when it completely let loose. It poured hard for about one hour, giving anyone who wanted, a good chance to get clean. Tavish pulled out his laundry and washed it and rinsed it in fresh rain water. The dory tarp filled up with fresh water and continued to fill up with water every few minutes from the tarp. Elske and Sara R. were able to sit in the dory and be fully covered in fresh water, like a bath. Sara even added some bubbles. Skipper joined them, showering beside them, scooping buckets of water out of their bath; and over himself. Many of us stayed on deck during the storm, in the dark, with the lightning flashing bright and the thunder clapping louder than we've ever heard it before on this voyage. It was an incredible hour, yet at the same time, it felt quite normal . . . to be taking advantage of the fresh water rain to get clean, outside, in the dark, all of us together. We will spend a few days here so some shopping can be done and trainees can fit in some diving. It's a nice place to hang out for a bit; many of us are reading good books and have Christmas presents to make. The deck is completely wet and it is still raining; not many dry spots remaining. Skipper was able to send the last 5 or 6 detailed logs off today from the resort. Enjoy them; we've had some great days lately. Katie and Karen would like to wish their granny a very wonderful day on her birthday. Happy Birthday Granny, from Karen and Katie. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

December 11th 2007 @ 19:00

5°25'59.99 S 150°5'24.00 E

speed 0kn sunny and hot, calm

Today was a wonderfully lazy day swimming, relaxing and basically enjoying Papua New Guinea. I was swimming with my 3 boys this morning, treading water by the anchor line, looking around me at the lush islands, hearing the many birds, looking across the ocean at sea level, watching my boys enjoying playing in warm sea water . . . and I was reminded how fortunate we are. I am always aware of this, but because our life on the ship has become 'normal' for us, I can move through my days taking this life we lead for granted. The sun was hot today but the water is everywhere and the pool was open early this morning for pre-breakfast swimming. A group of trainees and crew went snorkeling on a reef close by the ship. The zodiac shuttled the trainees back and forth, with some of them choosing to swim back. Many trainees chose to relax at the resort, reading, writing, catching up on email when the power was on,



enjoying cold drinks and sitting in the cool library. There is an excellent collection of Natural History and Papua New Guinean History books. Jacob found wonderful magazines and books on the sea life of this area, with beautiful photographs. There is an amazing photo collection of pictures from pre-1900's Papua New Guinea, taken by Frank Hurley, who was the photographer for Earnest Shackleton aboard the Endurance. He wanted to photograph the people and villages of Papua New Guinea unaffected by the white people and the missionaries. The photos are black and white; they are superlative, one just wants to keep looking. He also kept very detailed journal entries and these are with the photographs as well as some background to what was happening in the picture. It seems he made a real effort to get to know the local people, befriend them and because of this, they allowed him to take their pictures, and pictures of their homes and villages. 'Nurse' Karen is working diligently dealing with lots of cuts and sores, usually stemming from something very minor like a mosquito bite or a coral cut. Every morning and evening she has 5 or 6 patients coming into the after cabin for inspection, cleaning and bandaging of their sores. Tomorrow morning early, Joyce from the resort is taking Gillian and Katie to the market in Kimbe to buy fresh fruit and vegetables. We have met some beautiful people along our voyage. If we can stay at least 2 or 3 days, the local people get to know us and are more willing to help us out and offer help. Joyce is a local woman who works at the resort and she told me about the market, wondering whether we needed fresh produce. She is accompanying the cooks just to make sure all goes well. A good sized group of trainees ate at the resort tonight; the buffet offers delicious food with good variety. The atmosphere is wonderful. In a way it's difficult to leave a place where we've made friends and feel 'at home;' on the other hand, it's exciting to explore something new. Madang has always loomed in the distance, and now, it's our next destination. The time has gone so quickly; this has been an amazing leg. Yesterday we were asking out loud amongst ourselves: "How can we not be changed, after traveling through the countries we've traveled and being amongst the local people as we've been?" Out of any offshore I have been a part of, this leg has affected me the most, and caused me most to think, reflect and wonder. I am very grateful. The sky is clear once again, there are lots of stars to study. We will be sleeping on deck; this is one experience of offshore that I think we will never forget, the slightly cooler breeze, the tarps covering all of us like one huge tent, the quiet, the stillness of everything, the darkness of the night. Good night, Bonice(EL)

December 12th 2007 @ 21:30

4°56'48.01 S 149°40'48.00 E

speed 6.4kn sunny and hot, calm seas, light winds

We are underway, on our way to Madang. Our ETA for Madang is mid-day Friday. There is still no wind and the seas are calm and so we are motoring. We would love to have one more chance to raise sail; this leg began with so much wind while Loren was on, but it truly feels like we are close to the equator. We remind ourselves to enjoy the heat for soon enough we will be cold and dreaming of this leg with its soft nights, bathing suit and sand swimming. It has been a good day. Gillian went to the market in Kimbeto to buy fresh produce. Before and after breakfast we swam; this leg has been so wonderfully full of swimming, snorkeling and diving at all hours of the day. For Christmas day and the few days preceding and following it we will be anchored somewhere quiet, away from Madang, on one of the surrounding smaller islands. We raised anchor at 1000 hrs. We kept all 3 tarps up as the sun was intense. The temperature is above 40 degrees Celsius every day. Yesterday at the resort, the library was air conditioned and many of us were finding it too cold and would leave to find some place warmer. The thermometer read 22 degrees Celsius; we realized how acclimatized we are to the heat, despite how hot we find it. Mid-afternoon lots of dolphins came to play with the bow of the Grace. For about 20 minutes we watched them as they continued to come from every direction. We were allowed to turn off the engine and jump overboard to see if we could swim with them but they didn't want to play . . . they swam off, leaving us looking silly in our masks, snorkels and fins in the middle of the ocean. As soon as we got out and were making way again, they returned to play with the ship. They were quite small dolphins, very beautiful to watch. Karen taught a senior lesson on Rules of the Road to the trainees who passed their Intermediate exam. Skipper gave a lesson on Celestial Navigation. He also sat with some of the senior trainees and taught them how to take a night sight from a star. After supper, Jordan, Tavish, Tristan, Bec, Chase, and Elske took turns with the sextant taking a sight off a star. They were excited to try and come as close to our position as they could. Chase's laser helped to point out the various stars and constellations. Katie, Thomas, Chris, Tiana, Scott, Caley, Arwen, Noah, and Simon made perogies for supper. It's a big job to make enough perogies for 37 people by hand! They were delicious. There are some incredible gifts being made: Matt is making canvas deck shoes with leather bottoms, Naomi is making moccasins, Thomas is making a washboard, Tiana made wooden knitting needles, Antony made an amazing fishing lure, Robyn is making a crib board, Arwen is making a mancala board, Jose is making a wooden picture frame, Tristan is making a wooden box, Caley is making a leather bound book for writing in, Simon is sanding wooden guitar picks, Julie is knitting a fleece-lined ear flap hat and the list goes on . . . ditty bags, jewelry etc. We can all see what is being made but we won't find out who it is for until Christmas morning. The night is clear and the moon is a sliver, lying down, smiling at us. The wind has picked up slightly but it is heading us. The jellyfish were shining with phosphorescence this evening like little lights. They are not big, about 3cm in diameter, clear with small dark dots inside; we've seen them in the last few anchorages. They don't sting like some of the other jellyfish we've swum amongst. It is a nice temperature on deck but it is incredibly warm below; it will be a sweaty sleep. We've been fortunate to be able to sleep on deck for so much of this leg. This is it, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.



December 12th 2007 @ 21:30

4°56'48.01 S 149°40'48.00 E

speed 6.4kn sunny and hot, calm seas, light winds

We are underway, on our way to Madang. Our ETA for Madang is mid-day Friday. There is still no wind and the seas are calm and so we are motoring. We would love to have one more chance to raise sail; this leg began with so much wind while Loren was on, but it truly feels like we are close to the equator. We remind ourselves to enjoy the heat for soon enough we will be cold and dreaming of this leg with its soft nights, bathing suits and swimming. It has been a good day. Gillian went to the market in Kimbe to buy fresh produce. Before and after breakfast we swam; this leg has been so wonderfully full of swimming, snorkeling and diving at all hours of the day. For Christmas day and the few days preceding and following it we will be anchored somewhere quiet, away from Madang, on one of the surrounding smaller islands. We raised anchor at 1000 hrs. We kept all 3 tarps up as the sun was intense. The temperature is above 40 degrees Celsius every day. Yesterday at the resort, the library was air conditioned and many of us were finding it too cold and would leave to find some place warmer. The thermometer read 22 degrees Celsius; we realized how acclimatized we are to the heat, despite how hot we find it. Mid-afternoon lots of dolphins came to play with the bow of the Grace. For about 20 minutes we watched them as they continued to come from every direction. We were allowed to turn off the engine and jump overboard to see if we could swim with them but they didn't want to play . . . they swam off, leaving us looking silly in our masks, snorkels and fins in the middle of the ocean. As soon as we got out and were making way again, they returned to play with the ship. They were quite small dolphins, very beautiful to watch. Karen taught a senior lesson on Rules of the Road to the trainees who passed their Intermediate exam. Skipper gave a lesson on Celestial Navigation. He also sat with some of the senior trainees and taught them how to take a night sight from a star. After supper, Jordan, Tavish, Tristan, Bec, Chase, and Elske took turns with the sextant taking a sight off a star. They were excited to try and come as close to our position as they could. Chase's laser helped to point out the various stars and constellations. Katie, Thomas, Chris, Tiana, Scott, Caley, Arwen, Noah, and Simon made perogies for supper. It's a big job to make enough perogies for 37 people by hand! They were delicious. There are some incredible gifts being made: Matt is making canvas deck shoes with leather bottoms, Naomi is making moccasins, Thomas is making a washboard, Tiana made wooden knitting needles, Antony made an amazing fishing lure, Robyn is making a crib board, Arwen is making a mancala board, Jose is making a wooden picture frame, Tristan is making a wooden box, Caley is making a leather bound book for writing in, Simon is sanding wooden guitar picks, Julie is knitting a fleece-lined ear flap hat and the list goes on . . . ditty bags, jewelry etc. We can all see what is being made but we won't find out who it is for until Christmas morning. The night is clear and the moon is a sliver, lying down, smiling at us. The wind has picked up slightly but it is heading us. The jellyfish were shining with phosphorescence this evening like little lights. They are not big, about 3cm in diameter, clear with small dark dots inside; we've seen them in the last few anchorages. They don't sting like some of the other jellyfish we've swum amongst. It is a nice temperature on deck but it is incredibly warm below; it will be a sweaty sleep. We've been fortunate to be able to sleep on deck for so much of this leg. This is it, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice. =

December 13th 2007 @ 22:00

5°1'54.01 S 146°53'31.20 E

speed 6.9kn a mostly cloudy day, temperatures somewhat lower at 29 Celsius

Tonight Sarah Brizan will be writing the log. Sarah is our volunteer watch officer for this leg and she's been an incredible help in all areas. She has several years of experience with SALTS cooking and commanding a watch. She joined us in Fiji, after finishing her coastal season as watch officer on the Pacific Swift. She will be replacing Karen Neale as watch officer and nurse for leg 5, 6, and 7. Karen will be sailing on leg 5 as volunteer and in Japan she will be leaving us to travel in Southeast Asia with her brother. Enjoy the log, she writes beautifully. Happy Lucia Day! It's the first day of Christmas, and coincidentally also St. Lucia Day; a holiday that I celebrate with my family involving the baking of a sweet almond bread rolled into traditional shapes and a crown of candles, which due to the constant breeze, we didn't even try to carry out. We were also spoiled today by cold (always a treat, no matter what it is) chocolate pudding (even better!) at lunch and this evening we were spoiled once more, by Arwen's peanut butter chocolate chip cookies. It seems that as soon as Christmas arrives, so does the baking. Before I get onto today, I must recap on last night's squall. Most squalls come in and move out in just as much time, this one however lingered for almost 4 hours! The cracks of lightning and thunder were incredible and the rain was pelting down relentlessly on the deck. This of course meant that all the hatches were closed up and people slept rather poorly in the stifling conditions. Not to mention the rude awakening at 3 AM when an alarm went off to notify us that the lightning was getting a little too close to the radar. From an optimist's point of view however, at least the alarms are working! After insufficient sleeps we were all overjoyed to wake up to a refreshing cool day. People donned real clothes like jeans and t-shirts and even the occasional light zip-up hoodie instead of the usual bathing suit and boardshorts. I even managed to eat an entire meal sitting right next to the galley, with a shirt on, and didn't even break a sweat. Skipper later informed us that it was 29 BA. It sure says something about acclimatization when 29 BA becomes refreshingly cool! Today however, has been fairly normal in the grand scheme of days at sea. There was a senior's tide interpolation lesson taught by Jordan and an intermediate review led by myself. Work watch got underway today with more baggy wrinkle being made and sanding being done. This leg has not had a lot of time at sea to do work watch so we've decided to have three work days in Madang. The trainees signed up today for one of three groups, galley help (where they will help the cooks clean storage areas and shop and stow food for next leg), rigging crew (where they will assist tightening the rigging and help out with various sanding, painting and oiling on deck, also known as bright work), or hull painting (our hull is due for a once over sanding and painting). We spotted plenty of frigate and booby birds as well as some fish making their best attempts at flight. In other



areas of our wildlife watch, plans are being made to try and catch our elusive 38th trainee. He (or she) seems a bit shy right now, but has enjoyed running the decks at night for the past few weeks. So far the attempts have failed. He seems to come out more often at anchor. Tonight's entertainment has been Karen and Katie as they recounted with much expression and fervor *Miss Saigon*, *The Phantom of the Opera*, and *Jurassic Park*. These two sisters are blessed with an incredible mind for detail and a great story telling voice full of expression and passion. I believe *Miss Saigon* came about after 9 year old Noah asked Karen for a love story. We should arrive in Madang tomorrow morning to get some supplies before heading back out in a week for Christmas. With a cooler day, all hands are hoping for a better sleep tonight. Goodnight, From Sarah .

December 13th 2007 @ 22:00

5°1'54.01 S 146°53'31.20 E

speed 6.9kn a mostly cloudy day, temperatures somewhat lower at 29 Celsius

Tonight Sarah Brizan will be writing the log. Sarah is our volunteer watch officer for this leg and she's been an incredible help in all areas. She has several years of experience with SALTS cooking and commanding a watch. She joined us in Fiji, after finishing her coastal season as watch officer on the Pacific Swift. She will be replacing Karen Neale as watch officer and nurse for leg 5, 6, and 7. Karen will be sailing on leg 5 as volunteer and in Japan she will be leaving us to travel in Southeast Asia with her brother. Enjoy the log, she writes beautifully. Happy Lucia Day! It's the first day of Christmas, and coincidentally also St. Lucia Day; a holiday that I celebrate with my family involving the baking of a sweet almond bread rolled into traditional shapes and a crown of candles, which due to the constant breeze, we didn't even try to carry out. We were also spoiled today by cold (always a treat, no matter what it is) chocolate pudding (even better!) at lunch and this evening we were spoiled once more, by Arwen's peanut butter chocolate chip cookies. It seems that as soon as Christmas arrives, so does the baking. Before I get onto today, I must recap on last night's squall. Most squalls come in and move out in just as much time, this one however lingered for almost 4 hours! The cracks of lightening and thunder were incredible and the rain was pelting down relentlessly on the deck. This of course meant that all the hatches were closed up and people slept rather poorly in the stifling conditions. Not to mention the rude awakening at 3 AM when an alarm went off to notify us that the lightening was getting a little too close to the radar. From an optimistic point of view however, at least the alarms are working! After insufficient sleeps we were all overjoyed to wake up to a refreshing cool day. People donned real clothes like jeans and t-shirts and even the occasional light zip-up hoodie instead of the usual bathing suit and board shorts. I even managed to eat an entire meal sitting right next to the galley, with a shirt on, and didn't even break a sweat. Skipper later informed us that it was 29 BA. It sure says something about acclimatization when 29 BA becomes refreshingly cool. Today however, has been fairly normal in the grand scheme of days at sea. There was a seniors tide interpolation lesson taught by Jordan and an intermediate review led by myself. Work watch got underway today with more baggy wrinkly being made and sanding being done. This leg has not had a lot of time at sea to do work watch so we've decided to have three work days in Madang. The trainees signed up today for one of three groups, galley help (where they will help the cooks clean storage areas and shop and stow food for next leg), rigging crew (where they will assist tightening the rigging and help out with various sanding, painting and oiling on deck, also known as bright work), or hull painting (our hull is due for a once over sanding and painting). We spotted plenty of frigate and booby birds as well as some fish making their best attempts at flight. In other areas of our wildlife watch, plans are being made to try and catch our elusive 38th trainee. He (or she) seems a bit shy right now, but has enjoyed running the decks at night for the past few weeks. So far the attempts have failed. He seems to come out more often at anchor. Tonight's entertainment has been Karen and Katie as they recounted with much expression and fervor *Miss Saigon*, *The Phantom of the Opera*, and *Jurassic Park*. These two sisters are blessed with an incredible mind for detail and a great story telling voice full of expression and passion. I believe *Miss Saigon* came about after 9 year old Noah asked Karen for a love story. We should arrive in Madang tomorrow morning to get some supplies before heading back out in a week for Christmas. With a cooler day, all hands are hoping for a better sleep tonight. Goodnight, From Sarah .

December 14th 2007 @ 22:30

5°12'36.00 S 145°48'0.00 E

speed 0kn sunny and hot, light winds

Today we celebrated Tiana's 19th birthday. After a delicious pasta supper and chocolate cake with vanilla icing made by Arwen, all the trainees and some of the crew went to a nearby resort to celebrate. This morning at 0930 hrs we tied up at a very safe dock in Madang. We had to have a pilot take us in, but it gave Skipper a chance to chat with a local and ask questions about Madang. The Lonely Planet guide says that the prettiest town in the Pacific is often applied to Madang. It is perched on a peninsula sprinkled with parks, ponds and waterways decked in water lilies. There are many huge trees which tower over the Madang streets. Some of these are called casuarinas, and they house huge colonies of giant bats. We saw hundreds of them flying around the town during the day, making lots of sound. We could see them hanging upside down in the branches of any tree but the coconut palm. The peninsula is surrounded by harbors, bays and nearby islands, all very picturesque. During WW1 Madang was demolished and had to be completely rebuilt. Coming into the harbor we had a good view of the town from the water; it is quite pretty and the many small islands have villages on them, with locals rowing their dugouts back and forth to Madang. We could smell their wood fires. Clearing in was quick and easy. PNG has been nice that way compared to some of the other countries Skipper has had to clear in to. Our shipping agent has secured us a very good spot, within 15 minutes walk of most places in town. It is a fenced-in area, with 24 hour security; we are thankful and feel safe. The shipping agent also brought 2 large bags of mail and it was like an early Christmas, very exciting. Mail is very



important on the ship and we look forward to it. Thank you so much to everyone who took the time to write or put together a care package for someone on board. It means a lot. Once the mail has been passed out, everyone takes their treasure and finds a quiet spot on deck to visit with friends and family in the guise of these letters. Throughout the ship you hear exclamations as they read, or open a gift, receive some chocolate, much needed clothes, newspaper articles, a magazine, a postcard etc. We share our news with each other; often one just has to share one's news or gift with someone who is physically close by. We spent the remainder of the day exploring Madang. The people are very friendly and easy with their smiles. Noah had several young fellows smile, say hello and reach out to hug him; all in good fun. This is the main tourist town for PNG but we didn't see any other white people in our wanderings. The market is interesting with a wonderful assortment of vegetables coming from the Highlands where gardens grow well. We even saw broccoli! We bought some pineapple, carrots, oranges and passion fruit to share with the kids. It is fun to interact with the vendors, each one sits with his or her neat pile of produce. There were lots of peanuts in the shell for sale, sold by the pile on a blanket or plastic sheet. Some of the peanuts had been shelled and were being sold in groups of 10 wrapped tight in saran wrap. Often women sit cross-legged with their young babies sleeping across their knees sleeping or nursing and younger children playing nearby. It's all very friendly and family-oriented. The local people enjoy looking at our boys; they've seen adult white people regularly, but not often white children. For me, the children are a wonderful stepping stone to befriending the women, even if it's just through a smile and a shy wave. We have been enjoying the fresh water hose arranged for us by our shipping agent. Water is costing us 3 kina (\$1) per ton; Skipper gave us permission to shower away, just don't waste it. Being able to wash under a hose with pressure is a luxury and we are enjoying it. Never take your shower for granted. The few who remained watching the boat tonight played SCRABBLE or read and wrote in journals. Katie told Noah, Jacob and Simon a story about climbing on Mount Everest (paraphrased from 'Into Thin Air'). She also read them the Christmas story from the book of Luke in the Bible. Bo is reading to them from Arthur Ransome's 'Peter Duck.' Tonight the night watchman came by to make sure we were okay, and apologized that the dock lights were no longer shining but they had no back-up generator once the town electricity went off. We are fine with that, it's what we are used to and it's much quieter; we can now see the stars. It's hard to believe we are finally in Madang, the end point of this leg and the city we were anxious about. Papua New Guinea has turned out to be one of the most fascinating parts of this voyage, very thought-provoking, and an experience I would not want to have missed. We still have 2 weeks left and they will be very full weeks. We will be here for one week, working on the ship and restocking her with food for the following leg. We will leave Madang for one of the quieter outer islands for Christmas and then return before December 28th to say good-bye to some of our trainees and to be here for the ones arriving for leg 5. It's been a great day and the mood on the boat is good. This is it until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

December 15th 2007 @ 22:30

5°12'36.00 S 145°48'0.00 E

speed 0kn sunny and hot, no wind

in madang since yesterday, tied up inside 24hr surveillance dock, feel safe. madang is quite small in size and basic in supplies, supposedly the PNG tourist center but we've seen no other tourists yet, pretty waterways and small islands, quite green, big trees with large bats hanging, flying and making noise. interesting market, lots of crafts, vegetables (broccoli.) and fruit. people very friendly and interested in us. hose on dock for fresh water showers: luxury. shipping agent brought mail: very exciting, thank you. tried today to get last 3 detailed logs out, but unsuccessful. we'll keep trying. all are well and happy. bug bites are healing. enjoying cold drinks, a salt water pool, continuing work on gifts, and staying under tarps as temperature is very hot, about 45 celsius. good night, bonice.

December 16th 2007 @ 22:00

5°12'36.00 S 145°48'0.00 E

speed 0kn hot and sunny, calm

today was a perfect Sunday. the town is quiet: people are spending time with family usually close to the water somewhere. everything is closed as of yesterday afternoon. we just finished Sunday service, celebrating the third Sunday of Advent, looking at 'light.' intermediates and seniors wrote their exams this morning. Chase, Scott, Sara R., and Matt are taking the scuba diving course and spent the day in the pool and the classroom. Antony, Jose, Tavish and Jordan went for 2 dives this morning. one was on a Japanese bomber, where they could sit in the cockpit and look out through the small window and the second was a current dive where they were surrounded by very large fish. the rest of us spent the day between the boat doing laundry and working on Christmas presents, and a good sized salt water pool at a nearby resort. . . a good day. Antony and Karen are having their end-of-leg 2 days off right now. Antony laughed as he told us that he had to turn up the air conditioning in his hotel room to 27 degrees Celsius because he was freezing. at 27 degrees he found it comfortably cool enough to still put a bed sheet over top of him. we talk about the trainees returning to Canadian winters and the temperature adjustment they will experience: also, those trainees who are joining us from Canadian winters. . . should be interesting. tomorrow crew will be busy buying materials and getting ready for the 3 workdays Tuesday, Wednesday, and Thursday. we continue to enjoy our simple lifestyle together on the ship and value each day that we still have. we are aware that our days together are numbered and I think this stands out more in our minds than how many 'shopping days till Christmas.' until tomorrow, good night, bonice.



December 18th 2007 @ 22:45

5°25'59.99 S 145°47'16.80 E

speed 0kn an extremely hot day, no wind

Today was the first workday and the temperature was 52 degrees Celsius at 1100hrs; it was a hot, hot day. Trainees and crew were divided into three groups, either working on decks and rigging, hull sanding and painting, or galley cleaning, shopping and stowing. People had good attitudes toward working on the boat and preparing her for the next leg, just like Leg 3 trainees prepared the boat for Leg 4 trainees. Everyone worked hard; the work isn't always easy and it's often very dirty. We were able to get a lot done today, the boat is starting to look good and the rigging feels solid; Jordan is quite satisfied. Water jugs were kept full and everyone was encouraged to keep drinking water. Gillian and Katie provided soft drinks and granola bars for a mid-afternoon break. At 1700hrs everyone showered on the dock. A 3 inch diameter fire hose was hooked up for us to use as our shower, it's great. The pressure is fantastic and the price of water is cheap and getting cheaper. It sure feels good. The air temperature is so warm that once I am finished putting the boys to bed on deck, about 2130 hrs, I can still have my shower and remain in my wet bathing suit until bed. Yes, it is definitely warm enough here; we could shower at all times of the night; it just doesn't cool down. This too is something I want to remember; comfortably cool evenings in our swimsuits on deck. At the saltwater pool today Simon dove 10 ft to the bottom to retrieve a coin. He has become very comfortable in the water; it's really fun for him. Everyone is very tired, sleeping bodies litter the deck already. Skipper will try to send this off tomorrow. Until then, goodnight, Bonice.

December 19th 2007 @ 22:30

5°12'36.00 S 145°48'0.00 E

speed 0kn another hot day, clear in the morning, cloudy in the afternoon

We have had another very productive day. Gillian and Katie and their crew of galley help, emptied all storage areas for food in the fore and the hold, cleaned them out, vacuumed them and re-stowed them with food or put in newly purchased food. The galley and the after cabin were also cleaned. Katie returned to the store today with Caley and Sara R. to buy more food, while Gillian went with Sean and Kelly to the market for fresh fruit and vegetables. When I was leaving the dock area with my kids, I saw a parade headed by Katie pushing the first of about 6 grocery carts full of food. The road is very gravelly and potted and steering the carts was difficult. There were clerks and young boys from the store helping push carts or trolleys full of boxes of food, each of them concentrating intent on the road and their stack of boxes. Beside them all, walked a security guard swinging his stick, just like a drum major; it was priceless, I wish I had my camera. The cooks will continue to buy food for the next few days. Produce always gets picked up the final morning before leaving and the meats ordered ahead of time and then frozen before we bring it into our freezer. On deck most pieces of wood were given a sanding or scraping and a new coat or two of oil, linseed oil, or paint. The deck iron work was given a hard rub with the wire brush and then repainted; it looks very smart now and we have a few people stained with black paint. The hull crew continued sanding the crew while standing in the zodiac, moving slowly around the entire ship. The dock side was done awkwardly from the dock, or hanging over the side, or sitting in life jackets in the water (we call it indians). Once the hull is sanded, it gets a wipe with paint thinner and some areas will be primed. Then the ship gets a coat of black paint, also applied from the zodiac. The transom was done today and Tav and Elske were in the water hand painting it, as the zodiac comes too high under it. It looks like new. Brook painted the boot top (the white strip above the water), also in a CDI diaper. He did a good job. The green was sanded and primed and is ready to be painted tomorrow. All 3 dories are on the dock and are getting a new coat of paint and oil. Karen said we were going to make the dories look "blinging (flashy)"; Kelly said we were going to "pimp our dory" after the TV show "Pimp My Ride" (a TV show that shows how to turn a run down looking car into something flashy). The dories are now sanded and waiting for paint. The dugout is also getting several coats of oil. Mid-afternoon, Gillian, Kelly and Caley walked to the grocery store with the coolers and filled them with tubs of ice cream. 5987u9u7 Everyone was given a spoon and told to grab a tub and form a group to share with. All over the dock there were clusters of trainees and crew around tubs of various flavors of ice cream. The hose was moved and we were not able to hook one up until after 1900 hrs, when everyone was well overdue wanting and needing a shower. Crew is very impressed with the work that was done and the attitude behind it. Walking around town I have noticed how much weight the women here carry. They carry bags around their neck and very large and heavy ones, full of produce, on their heads. The strap fits over the head and the bag hangs down their back. In their hands they will be carrying more bags, or a child. Yesterday I saw a woman bent over trying to pick up a watermelon. She had a huge bag of produce over her head and hanging down her back, she had a smaller bag around her neck and down her front, and she already had one large watermelon in one arm. She was having trouble picking up the last watermelon with just one hand left free. We stopped to place it in her arm. It's fascinating to watch them. Katie, Karen, Tavish and Elske have been telling great stories to the Anderson boys; usually more of us end up listening, everyone loves a story. Jacob, Chris, Andrew, and a few other trainees joined with the security guards in procuring some drinking coconut with the help of the ship's pike pole. They were very big and held a lot of liquid, enough for 4 or 5 people to enjoy. A few more big ships have come to share the dock in the past few days. Thomas spent some time chatting with some fellows off a Phillipino fishing boat last night who were interested in the Pacific Grace. We are quite the beauty amongst these large, steel, rusty fish boats. It is late again. Most people are asleep. Earlier on there were games of SCRABBLE and Trivial Pursuit, and some mandolin playing by Julie and Skipper. A few trainees walked to the Madang Lodge to enjoy a cold drink, play cards, relax etc. It's a nice place for a change. Gillian would like to wish a very 25th Happy Anniversary to Wanda and Rob. This is it, until tomorrow. Thank you for the mail that has made it a great part of our day. Good night, Bonice.



December 20th 2007 @ 22:00

5°12'24.01 S 145°35'60.00 E

speed 0kn mostly sunny, clouds in the afternoon, slight breeze

Today was the final workday and the ship looks wonderful. It is a very satisfying feeling being part of such a complete overhaul. Susan and Tianagreed the two masts, seated in bosun=B9s chairs, and wiping the mast with both their hands covered in grease. Someone on deck raised and lowered their chairs; it=B9s a big job. Robyn was also suspended in a bosun=B9s chair hanging on the end of the main boom out over the stern. She was painting the area around the ship=B9s name on the transom. A crew of Matt, Chase, Sam, Tristan, and Thomas worked on sanding and oiling the bulwarks and coveringboard (wide outside plank on the deck that the wooden stanchions of the bulwarks fit into). Andrew and Noah painted the halyards that run through the dead eyes that connect the shrouds to the chain plates on the hull. Rachael and Victoria were in charge of the house holes (the hole in the hull=where the anchor chain runs out); wire brushing, wiping and painting them red. Susan was part of the dory crew along with Tavish, Becca, Chris, Julie and Elske (whose main job was the hull of the Grace), Jacob, Brooks, Bo, Simon, Karen, and Sarah B. The dories were sanded, wiped, primed and painted while the rails were scraped, sanded and varnished. They look great. Tavish, Becca, Elske, Chris and Julie also painted the hull of the Grace; it looks like new and they were able to get minimally covered in black paint themselves. Gillian and Katie were helped by Naomi, Caley, Sara R., Arwen, Kelly, and Sean. They made more trips to the grocery store and the market and once the food was stowed continued cleaning below decks. The floor was scraped; definitely not a fun job but it sure feels great and looks great when it=B9s done. Scott is in Port Moresby trying to get his visa for China. It was another incredibly hot day; I=B9m not sure where else it=B9s hot enough that sweat drips from between your eyes! Rebecca was painting the hull below Elske and Tav and felt the latter two dripping on her . . . she wasn=B9s impressed. Sweating and dripping is a part of being here, everyone experiences it. After a delicious supper of hamburger patties and fresh buns with all the fixings, the female trainees went out for dessert to the Lodge restaurant, while the guys went to play water polo in the pool. Everyone is celebrating the conclusion of 3 excellent workdays. Last night we had a terrific storm; only Skipper, Jordan and Simon managed to stay on deck. The wind blew and the rain poured for several hours, hard and steady. We still have lightning and thunder nearly every night. The flash and crack of both of them is intense. Tonight seems the same; the wind just picked up and the rain has been falling steady for half an hour. I enjoy the sound of the rain on the deck and the smell is wonderful. Everything will dry quickly again, perhaps even before the trainees return from their night out. Jose enjoyed a night of Kereoke with some Phillipino fishermen last night. They gave Jose a tour of their very new boat and Kereoke is how they spend some of their time; they let Jose have a go. Simon made friends with another little boy at the pool this evening, diving together for coins. When we arrived at the pool, the woman from whom I bought a necklace and her small daughter, to whom we gave several of Simon=B9s T-shirts came up to us and said hello. She noticed I was wearing the necklace and we chatted for a bit. These people live on the edge of the land belonging to the Lodge where the pool is. Some of them work for the Lodge, and the Lodge allows them to live, or to camp=B9 here. It is very primitive living; all of them live together under a thatch roof and here they sleep, cook, play, live, and make and sell their crafts. We=B9ve gotten to know them slightly, we see them nearly every day and it=B9s a part of their and our day to share a moment. Then there is James, a man from another village who sells carved alligators and seahorses. He stands in the same place every day and continues to try and convince us we need one. We=B9re not sure who will win yet, but we=B9ve made a friend and we can laugh with him. The street vendors are pretty persistent. There was a group of 4 men, all brothers they claimed even though one looked old enough to be their father, who followed Tony, the kid and I every time we walked through town. They always managed to find us. We started talking to them the first time we met them. We asked them their names and where they are from (they come to Madang from the villages in the Highlands to sell their baskets, biloums [tightly knitted or crocheted handbags], hats and carvings), and also how their crafts are made and from what etc. Both Skipper and I enjoy learning from these people and are not big buyers. It became somewhat annoying after a few days to have them always asking if we wanted a basket, hat, etc. and eventually I bought a few, one from each. Now, when we see them in town, they say hello and offer a basket for a great deal . . . we laugh with them, say we have baskets, they should know etc. Along the road we saw two women, each was carrying a huge bush of freshly cut-from-the-tree bananas on their heads. It looked spectacular and funny, all these green bananas falling every which way around their hair while they continued to walk and chat as if this was the most normal thing. It was definitely worth a picture, but as I=B9ve written before, we don=B9t walk around with our cameras, so pictures will be minimal, they will have to be recorded in our minds. It=B9s unfortunate because there are so many great photos to be taken here. Near where we are docked is the boat terminal for transportation to some of the nearby islands. We watch them leave and it=B9s remarkable how fully packed with people the boats are; often they list to one side and look very precarious. The people always wave and holler to us, and we do likewise. Papua New Guinea really is a remarkable country; there are always interesting things to notice and wonder about; we will miss that. It is late and very hot below. Trainees are still out, curfew is at midnight; they=B9ll be walking home together. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

December 20th 2007 @ 22:00

5°12'24.01 S 145°48'0.00 E

speed 0kn mostly sunny, clouds in the afternoon, slight breeze

Today was the final workday and the ship looks wonderful. It is a very satisfying feeling being part of such a complete overhaul. Susan and Tianagreed the two masts, seated in bosun=B9s chairs, and wiping the mast with both their hands covered in grease. Someone on deck raised and lowered their chairs; it=B9s a big job. Robyn was also suspended in a bosun=B9s chair hanging on the end of the main boom out over the stern. She was painting the area around the ship=B9s name on the transom. A crew of Matt, Chase, Sam, Tristan, and Thomas worked on sanding and oiling the bulwarks and coveringboard (wide outside plank on the deck that the wooden stanchions



of the bulwarks fit into). Andrew and Noah painted the lanyards that run through the dead eyes that connect the shrouds to the chain plates on the hull. Rachael and Victoria were in charge of the hauser holes (the hole in the hull where the anchor chain runs out); wire brushing, wiping and painting them red. Susan was part of the dory crew along with Tavish, Becca, Chris, Julie and Elske (whose main job was the hull of the Grace), Jacob, Brooks, Bo, Simon, Karen, and Sarah B. The dories were sanded, wiped, primed and painted while the rails were scraped, sanded and varnished. They look great. Tavish, Becca, Elske, Chris and Julie also painted the hull of the Grace; it looks like new and they were able to get minimally covered in black paint themselves. Gillian and Katie were helped by Naomi, Caley, Sara R., Arwen, Kelly, and Sean. They made more trips to the grocery store and the market and once the food was stowed continued cleaning below decks. The floor was scraped; definitely not a fun job but it sure feels great and looks great when it's done. Scott is in Port Moresby trying to get his visa for China. It was another incredibly hot day; I'm not sure where else it's hot enough that sweat drips from between your eyes! Rebecca was painting the hull below Elske and Tav and felt the latter two dripping on her . . . she wasn't impressed. Sweating and dripping is a part of being here, everyone experiences it. After a delicious supper of hamburger patties and fresh buns with all the fixings, the female trainees went out for dessert to the Lodge restaurant, while the guys went to play water polo in the pool. Everyone is celebrating the conclusion of 3 excellent workdays. Last night we had a terrific storm; only Skipper, Jordan and Simon managed to stay on deck. The wind blew and the rain poured for several hours, hard and steady. We still have lightning and thunder nearly every night. The flash and crack of both of them is intense. Tonight seems the same; the wind just picked up and the rain has been falling steady for half an hour. I enjoy the sound of the rain on the deck and the smell is wonderful. Everything will dry quickly again, perhaps even before the trainees return from their night out. Jose enjoyed a night of Kereoke with some Phillipino fishermen last night. They gave Jose a tour of their very new boat and Kereoke is how they spend some of their time; they let Jose have a go. Simon made friends with another little boy at the pool this evening, diving together for coins. When we arrived at the pool, the woman from whom I bought a necklace and her small daughter, to whom we gave several of Simon's T-shirts came up to us and said hello. She noticed I was wearing the necklace and we chatted for a bit. These people live on the edge of the land belonging to the Lodge where the pool is. Some of them work for the Lodge, and the Lodge allows them to live, or to camp here. It is very primitive living; all of them live together under a thatch roof and here they sleep, cook, play, live, and make and sell their crafts. We've gotten to know them slightly, we see them nearly every day and it's a part of their and our day to share a moment. Then there is James, a man from another village who sells carved alligators and seahorses. He stands in the same place every day and continues to try and convince us we need one. We're not sure who will win yet, but we've made a friend and we can laugh with him. The street vendors are pretty persistent. There was a group of 4 men, all brothers they claimed even though one looked old enough to be their father, who followed Tony, the kid and I every time we walked through town. They always managed to find us. We started talking to them the first time we met them. We asked them their names and where they are from (they come to Madang from the villages in the Highlands to sell their baskets, biloums [tightly knitted or crocheted handbags], hats and carvings), and also how their crafts are made and from what etc. Both Skipper and I enjoy learning from these people and are not big buyers. It became somewhat annoying after a few days to have them always asking if we wanted a basket, hat, etc. and eventually I bought a few, one from each. Now, when we see them in town, they say hello and offer a basket for a great deal . . . we laugh with them, say we have baskets, they should know etc. Along the road we saw two women, each was carrying a huge bush of freshly cut-from-the-tree bananas on their heads. It looked spectacular and funny, all these green bananas falling every which way around their hair while they continued to walk and chat as if this was the most normal thing. It was definitely worth a picture, but as I've written before, we don't walk around with our cameras, so pictures will be minimal, they will have to be recorded in our minds. It's unfortunate because there are so many great photos to be taken here. Near where we are docked is the boat terminal for transportation to some of the nearby islands. We watch them leave and it's remarkable how fully packed with people the boats are; often they list to one side and look very precarious. The people always wave and holler to us, and we do likewise. Papua New Guinea really is a remarkable country; there are always interesting things to notice and wonder about; we will miss that. It is late and very hot below. Trainees are still out, curfew is at midnight; they'll be walking home together. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

December 21st 2007 @ 21:30

5°12'36.00 S 145°48'0.00 E

speed 0kn mostly cloudy day, still very hot, rain in the evening

It has been a day with a bit of everything. Crew spent the day getting the ship ready for sea again; putting another coat of varnish on the dory rails, fixing the zodiac, checking the zodiac engine over, lashing all the deck boxes back to the deck, buying more groceries from the market, and putting the dories and the zodiac back on the ship (they've been on the dock for a few days). All the life jackets were rinsed in fresh water and dried in the sun and the boat laundry was done by hand by Starboard watch and also hung to dry. Chase, Matt, Sara R., and Scott continued with their scuba course, completing their first three dives in the ocean. They were quite excited about what they saw. Tristan went along with them and had his own private dive master take him on two more advanced dives, one of them a B25 Bomber, and the other one a shelf dive. Port watch went out for supper together to the Madang Club, a large community hall-type building that serves very good Chinese food. Skipper was finally able to meet Sir Peter Barter. He has been in Papua New Guinea for 43 years and began here by flying missionaries in to the Sepik River area. He is originally from Australia and has done quite a bit for Madang. He owns the Madang Resort where we have been welcomed to come and enjoy the restaurant and pool. Trainees were able to go ashore and finish final shopping before we leave Madang for a few days. Some of us are still working on our Christmas presents and stayed aboard. We are still luxuriating in the availability of fresh water and the feeling of going to bed clean. Fresh water is high on the best things list, along with cold drinks and Cadbury Milk chocolate bars. The chocolate bars are not



always available and when they are, they melt as soon as you leave the store. This doesn't stop us from buying them though, we just scoop up the melted chocolate with a spoon or with our finger and enjoy . . . Once we get home, we will never look at a Cadbury Milk chocolate bar in the same way again. Tonight I was talking to the kids about how special it is that we get to lie on deck together every night in port, under the tarp, on our bedding, in our swimsuits, and with our headlamp reading books. The temperature is warm, the breeze is often soft, most of the time it is quiet and our family of 37 is all around us. We need to remember this. Tonight we saw the transit boat full of people arriving at the dock and this time they unloaded three huge squealing pigs. The pigs made quite a ruckus and a commotion but finally we saw them being carried away, upside down, and with their feet tied to a pole carried by 2 men . . . something new every day. Well, we bumped into James again today and I guess we do need a carved crocodile. He brought out a small, unvarnished one, just what we asked about! He is now a happy man and can go back to his village for a few days. I was walking down the road with the kids when a woman warned me that there was a fight going on up ahead. We walked a bit further and came upon several women yelling, pushing and screaming at each other by the market where we were heading. We waited and watched along with many other locals, until several men grabbed the women and walked off with them, the women crying and angry as ever. Just as we started moving with the crowd toward the market, James came up to us and accompanied us the entire way. He explained what was happening; it was a holiday and the women had been drinking too much alcohol. The security guards were at the scene pretty quick, trying to separate the women. He said he'd already seen Captain Tony and given him his crocodile. We chatted a bit more about his family, his two young children, his carving and how his father and his grandfather before him both carved, and how he was now waiting for the bus to return him to his village. It was a great little exchange and I'm sure we'll see him again. Today the shipping agent brought mail and made some people very happy. Thank you. Noah received a wonderful package from his class at Prospect Lake Elementary School in Victoria. Everyone in his class had written him a letter, telling him about themselves, their class, their hobbies and any other detail that they were moved to add. The letters are beautiful and as Noah was reading them, a crowd slowly gathered around him wanting to hear them too. They are wonderfully written, very refreshing, and indicative of each of the writers' personalities. We read about the snow, about Spike the classroom pet, likes and dislikes and many other amusing details. By the time we reached the last letter nearly everyone on the ship was gathered around enjoying hearing from these kids. I've mentioned before that mail is very important and we all share in each other's good news; the time we had together with Noah's mail is such a good example of this. Once the letters were written, people hung around and reread them quietly on their own. Thank you very, very, very much Mrs. Challinor and her grade 4's. You will be hearing from us. The rain has started already but the night is still beautiful. We are continuing our word of the day and quote of the day on the wipe board. Trainees have been regularly putting up their own favorite quotes. Today's word is podobromhidrosis which means smelly feet, something we can all relate to. Anyways, it is late, time for bed. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

December 22nd 2007 @ 16:00

5°12'18.00 S 145°46'1.20 E

speed 0kn cloudy and windy, still very warm

It is late in the afternoon and we are squeezing in a final swim at the pool while Skipper sends off last night's log from the internet cafe at the lodge. I will send today's as well, as we're not sure when we'll get the chance to send again. We're still having trouble transmitting the detailed logs. The weather seems to be changing; although the temperature is still hot, the sky is cloudy and the wind is steadily picking up. We are leaving Madang early tomorrow morning. Antony and Caley were successful in obtaining a Chinese visa for Caley. Scott also was successful; we are thankful. Trainees are again filling a day with swimming and relaxing at the pool, visiting the market, doing laundry and finishing off Christmas presents. Some of them are beginning to think about packing up their bunks, at least making a start. We spend so much time during the day and night on deck that the bunks become a collection depot, rarely being cleared for sleeping, except for when the rain sends everyone below. Even then, trainees often sleep on the table or on the floors where it is cooler (at least that's what they claim; perhaps the task of clearing their bunk is too daunting). It will be difficult to say goodbye to the trainees that are leaving; some of them have been with us since Victoria and Hawaii, they are like family. Even the trainees that joined us in Fiji, it feels like they have been with us for a longer time. After so much intense time together, it is hard to leave as well, although many of them are continuing travels and they look forward to that. For those going home it will be nice to see family and friends again. Simon is quite preoccupied with the fact that Tristan is leaving. He talks about it to me regularly and has plans to make him a care package for the plane and a new boat for him for when he returns to the Grace in Japan as bosun's mate. It's very poignant. Skipper and Karen each spent a few hours this morning cleaning their laundry by hand. It's now hanging all over the ship, nearly dry. Crew got together this morning and set a schedule for the next few days; it looks like a great few days, with lots of good food and fun activities. Besides that, we will be anchored in a quiet bay where we've been told there is good snorkeling, good diving, and good swimming off the boat . . . just what we ordered. Karen took her watch for ice cream this morning; one kina (about 40 cents) for a large scoop. Skipper received word from Duncan our shipping agent that we are being given our dock space for free; this is amazing as initially we were told that fees were \$460 US per day! It helps that the ship works for a non-profit society and is full of students plus, I think they like us (smile). Karen is on morning clean up this week, her final week before she takes over Sara Brizan's place as volunteer watch officer. She has been busy with preparations for the Christmas days, making all kinds of things to make the boat more Christmas-like. We are grateful and she loves to do it. This morning she hung a beautiful little Christmas ornament in all of the crew members' bunks. We are going to Bagabag Island, 35 nm away. We will anchor in New Year's Bay. Around the corner from this bay



is another baynamed Christmas Bay. We inquired into staying there but apparently there is a village with 2000 people and though we would like to visit with them, the plan was to find a quiet place to celebrate Jesus's birth together. This is it; it looks like rain soon. We would like to wish everyone an amazing few days, and a beautiful Christmas day. We love you and will be thinking of all of you. Good bye, Bonice.

December 24th 2007 @ 22:30

5°10'0.01 S 145°49'48.00 E

speed 0kn very, very hot, short wind quall in afternoon

We are anchored out in the middle of the ocean with small islands all around us; it's very private and there's a bit of a swell, just so we don't forget what's coming to us in leg 5. It's been a very full day. The Christmas tree hunt was successful and we are now the proud owners of a betelnut palm Christmas tree. Finding this tree took our team about 6 hours; they walked miles talking to various people who tried to help, mostly in the form of sending them along to someone else. Several times a boat ride to one of the neighboring islands was promised but after a wait of an hour, plans would change. Finally the hunters walked to the wharf and asked two local fellows if they would take them to an island to find a tree and they agreed. They were paid for their trouble and the village from where the tree was cut, also received some money. The tree hung over the side of the Grace in salt water for debugging and now stands decorated amidships on the port side. Caley and Antony returned to Madang at about 1830 hrs, both of them very happy to be back home; Simon ran to Caley and hugged her. As a group we decided to leave in the morning for a quiet spot somewhat closer than Bagabag Island, near the Pig Islands. We held a Sunday service after dishes, lighting the fourth candle of Advent. This morning Thomas and the Anderson boys were up at 0630 opening coconuts and getting the meat out to be grated for the covering of the rum balls. After a slightly later and wonderful brunch, Jordan did a final check with the shipping agent for mail and then we left. Susan wore her Christmas socks and it started to feel a bit more like Christmas. Naomi and Sarah B. decorated the ship with green and red ribbon tied around the wheel, the stanchions and the lifelines. People are commenting just how strange it feels to be celebrating Christmas in such intense heat and sweat. I know that all of us find it somewhat difficult to be away from home at this time of year, but yet we are excited to have the chance to celebrate the day in a completely different manner and setting. Yesterday we played Stuart McLeans' Dave Cooks the Turkey out loud through Elske's ipod. People loved it so much we ended up listening to all of his stories; it created a wonderful atmosphere, something familiar. Thomas has been learning how to play the guitar and is practicing for the talent show tonight. He is well backed with Jose's guitar and voice. Once we were anchored Jordan and Tavish and their team of volunteers, began cooking a feast for the evening meal while trainees had a chance to swim, snorkel on a nearby reef, read, play SCRABBLE, and finish off presents. There was beautiful coral at the reef. One in particular looked like a group of very large barnacles that were draped in soft, thick green upholstery velvet. When you came up close and moved your hand over it, millions of little tentacles, making up the velvet swayed in the current; stunning. It feels very good to be anchored again, and the sense that this leg is ending has disappeared somewhat; for now we are still one group living together on the Pacific Grace. We lowered the dugout into the water and tried it out. It leaks less than it did but Matt and Brooks still managed to swamp it somehow; it could have been a wave, though there's minimal wind. The clouds moved in, in the afternoon and made it somewhat cooler, about 38 degrees Celsius rather than 45! Supper was incredible: fresh buns (thanks to Skipper and Chase), cream of carrot soup, steak, twice-baked potatoes, fried tomato slices with cheese, and broccoli. At 2030 hrs everyone mustered amidships for a talent show. I think it was probably one of the better talent shows we've had. Kelly, Sara R., Thomas, Tristan, Sam, Jose, Caley, Karen, Sarah B., Katie, Gillian, Sean, Noah, Brooks, Matt, Susan, Julie, and Antony all took part. A lot of it was musical. There was a small break in between for relaxing and joining in a game of Christmas Trivial Pursuit, and at 2330 hrs we gathered again for a midnight service. Karen and Gillian had made copies of the words for 16 carols and we sang all of them. Sarah B. read the Christmas story out of Walter Wangerin Jr.'s *The Book of God*. The final candle of Advent, the Christ candle, was lit. It was early in the morning before everyone went to sleep on deck. Karen and Sarah B. stayed up even longer filling stockings and hanging them up in the rigging. Yes, it's been a very full day and one filled with so many mixed feelings; excitement and anticipation to celebrate Christmas together on the Grace, and thoughts of home and what's happening there. I am even more grateful for this family of ours, at times like this, it's good to be able to lean on each other. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

December 25th 2007 @ 23:30

5°10'0.01 S 145°49'48.00 E

speed 0kn very hot, no wind

We woke up to a hot, clear, sunny day. Stockings for all 38 of us were hanging below the fore boom. Brunch was at 1000 hrs and so we had a slow morning, looking through our stockings, reading mail and enjoying Christmas packages from home, swimming around the boat, sleeping longer etc. Gillian and Katie had been up since 0600 making blueberry pancakes, mincemeat tarts, cherry pies and stuffing. Chris's parents donated real, Canadian maple syrup for our pancakes; this is a very big treat, thank you very much from all of us. After breakfast the two dressed turkeys went into the oven and starboard watch started on the dishes while the rest of us cleaned up the deck and brought all our bedding below. For Gillian and Katie, the Christmas preparations, especially the cooking of the meals, are very labor-intensive. Everyone pitches in to do whatever they can, but the ultimate responsibility still rests on their shoulders; they do an amazing job and we are all incredibly grateful for their effort in making Christmas what it is food-wise. A few days earlier, Gillian and I had been sharing thoughts about Christmas at home, me admitting I was okay with not having to organize



everything for one year, despite the enjoyment it provides. Yesterday she came to me again and said, "I think I understand now what you meant about not missing the organizing of food, shopping etc. for one year!" I checked with both Gillian and Katie yesterday, and both admitted, that although yes, it was a lot of work, they were happy and enjoying themselves. The 3 Anderson boys went rowing in the dugout canoe together; very cute. Everyone was continually jumping into the ocean to try to cool down; thought sounds like we are complaining, we are aware that we will miss the swimming, the days and nights in bathing suits, the cool breezes in the evening etc. The water feels beautiful to swim in. Mid-day Sarah B. and Bec began taking orders for hot drinks; a mocha, hot apple cider, a peppermint steamed milk, a cappuccino (thanks to a whisk), tea etc. Elske and Sarah then began the job of standing in the galley, making and heating milk, cocoa, coffee, tea and making drinks; they did an amazing job and we were grateful. Drinks were served with vanilla/almond biscotti, chocolate biscotti and gingerbread men, thanks to Gillian and Sarah B. We are definitely not short on food this holiday. Yesterday we enjoyed chocolate dipped shortbread cookies baked by Robyn and during the Talent Show we had Tiana's caramel cake and Thomas' rum balls, all very delicious. Once everyone had a drink we sat amidships, in the shade, by the tree, now surrounded in presents, and Bonice read "The Gift of the Magi" by O. Henry. We then began opening the gifts, one at a time. I think this experience of opening our homemade gifts together was the pinnacle of our Christmas experience. We had all shared in the process of creating each gift, not knowing for whom it was, hoping it was for us, and today, to see the intense pleasure and feeling of fulfillment, satisfaction and thankfulness of both the giver and the receiver . . . it was quite something . . . the true return of the giver was experienced. This experience is what sets our Christmas apart and makes the more difficult parts worth it. We will have more Christmas at home; this Christmas will be remembered forever along with the lessons we've gleaned from it. We had Christmas dinner together around the after cabin house. We transform it into a big table with tablecloths (clean bed sheets), candles, cutlery, napkins (paper towel), an dseating (fenders, 20 litre oil buckets and dory thwarts). With Karen and Katie's dad's Christmas lights hanging around the after cabin hatch, it looked very festive and fancy. The dress code for the meal was semi-formal, which in our shipboard life now means "with underwear." For supper we had salad with sliced almonds, turkey, stuffing, mashed potatoes, gravy, brussel sprouts (yes! Gillian found them frozen in the supermarket), peas and mincemeat tarts and cherry pie for dessert. It was wonderful. Everyone was dressed in nice clothes and there were a lot of photos taken. As soon as we had finished eating, the rain started and continued for an hour. We moved under the tarp that was still up amidships. Here Jordan handed out specialty awards for everyone. These are little anecdotal awards that point out characteristics in each other that we have all learned to love, appreciate and put up with. There was much laughing. At about 2200hrs everything was finished and the crew set to work cleaning up. It has been an amazing day; one I hope the trainees will remember for a long time. Good night, Bonice. Christmas from the following: Mum, Dad, Amanda, Clayton and Bonnie: I hope you are all having a cozy Christmas Day together; I am thinking of you, all my love, Robs. Merry Christmas Mom, Dad, Rich, Greta, Paul, Ava, and Marcy; I miss you all, especially Ava who I haven't met yet. Love Matthew Merry Christmas Mom, Pops, Grams, sis, and bro. Hope all is well thinking about you a lot this very very hot holiday season. Love Scott Mom, Dad, Erin: Merry merry Christmas; love and miss you so much and thinking about you tons and can't wait to talk to you all soon! Love Cales Family and Friends, hope everything is well and your Christmas is enjoyable, love you all and look forward to seeing you, Sam. Dad, Mom, Josh, Betsy, Grandma Jo, and Papa, nana and Grandpa, Merry Christmas! I love you! See you soon! Tell everyone else hi for me =AD Love Julie Merry Christmas Mom and Dan. Hope all is well in the cold. And I guess Da's too. Talk to you all soon, Sean. My dear and wide-scattered family =AD Much love at Christmas and prepare for a fantastic New Thanksmas in January, love Kelly. Merry Christmas everyone! Have fun skiing, see you all in Guam, love Chase. Merry Christmas Diamond Bay! Can't wait to see you all in a few days! Stay warm, love Tav. Merry Christmas in Calgary and Mexico! I love you all: Dad, Mom, Becky, Andrew, Stephanie, James, and Kurt; miss you lots! Love Sara. Merry Christmas Mum, Dad, Jen, Jess, John, Veronica, Hanna, and Everyone in Europe. Love you and miss you, Rachael. Merry Christmas all. Hope you are having a warm and pleasant holiday, love Tristan. Merry Christmas! Jocelyn, Ariana, Kara, Bo, Robyn! I hope your holidays are great! Have a great Christmas! Arwen. Hi everyone back home, I'm having a blast here and we've been having a fabulous Christmas. Enjoy the snow for me and have fun in Big White and Vancouver! Love you Mom and Dad and the rest of the family, Love Tiana Merry Merry Christmas Mom, Dad, Marijke and Bo. I love you all so much, enjoy the white Christmas, can't wait to see you! Love Naomi. Merry Christmas my fellow Ladsmithers and Chemainiacs! Thanks for everything Mom, Dad, Jake, and crew =8A I love you guys, Susan Merry Christmas to all my amazing family in Pennsylvania and Canada!! Can't wait to see you all again! Love Brooks. Bula P-units, Ally, Jaya, and rest of my lovely family, I'm sweating my brains out wearing my C underwear happily, hope you are too, love love love Tory. Love you all =AD hope Christmas was super; see you soon, Andrew. Thanks for the presents, everyone loved maple syrup, making popcorn soon, wishing everyone a very merry Christmas and a happy New Year! Love Chris Merry Christmas! I hope it is raining =8A Love Thomas Merry Christmas Dad, Jen, & Colleen, Bev, Gord, Lynne, & Dan, Nancy, Trixie, Ed & Andree, Jeff & Anna, Natalie, Wanda, Rod & Hanna, Kay, and all my other wonderful friends: Love and Hugs =AD Gillian =B3 Two angels 2nd class fall asleep counting their blessings =8A and slip slowly into madness. Hot Dog! =B2 Love K&K Matt =AD Merry Christmas & Happy New Year! Be strong, I love you. See you soon! Love always, your Katie.

December 26th 2007 @ 22:30

5°10'0.01 S 145°49'48.00 E

speed 0kn hot and sunny, calm in the morning, wind and swell pick up in afternoon

Last night was a very hot night on the ship and people slept restlessly. It also rained. Breakfast was pushed to 0900hrs and the pool was open early. By 0800 hrs people were enjoying the perfect temperature of the ocean and rowing around the Grace in the dugout canoe. Breakfast was cereal, one of the favorite breakfasts on board, and wonderfully simple for the cooks. Skipper began right after



breakfast making his mom's famous turkey soup. Chase and Katie started a batch of buns to go with the soup and it was all done by 1400 hrs, when we had lunch. Delicious. Today we held the Pacific Grace's second Boxing Day Water Sport Extravaganza. This offshore it was more organized than last offshore. Skipper and Antony were in charge but were ably assisted by a bizarrely dressed crew of Elske, Bec, Gillian, Sarah B., Tav, and Arwen who were the judges. For the first event 2 members per watch free dived down the anchor chain which was marked off with a line every 5 ft. The trainee who went down the deepest won naturally. Kelly was the only female who participated. The second event was the dory race. All members of the watch had to get into a dory, row it around the Grace and get it out again. They had to wear life jackets, row with proper technique, and be the fastest dory around. This event was a testament to how little we used our dories this leg! Fore watch did a quick loop of the ship only to swamp the dory on disembarking. The third event was rope swing tricks and diving from the shrouds. Points were given for difficulty of maneuver and grace of landing. Chase sat on Tom's shoulders off the rope swing for an impressive trick, while synchro dives seemed to be the stunt of choice for diving off the side of the ship. The fourth event involved surfing behind the zodiac; there were lots of laughs. We are still waiting for the winner to be announced but the rumor is that Starboard watch earned the highest number of points. Word is also out that a Boxing Day Sale is going to happen today. It will give trainees a chance to get rid of any items they don't want to take home; they can try to exchange them or give them away. After the Water Olympics we continued our Boxing Day Water Sport Extravaganza with surfing, snorkeling and scuba diving. Around the ship people continued to swim, jump, and row the dugout canoe. Matt and Brooks went surfing on a nearby wave that was breaking with the swell and shallow water. Sam, Tristan, Noah and Jacob snorkeled on the reef. Antony, Jordan, Skipper, Tavish and Bonice went scuba diving on the same reef, but just in deeper water. The reef is incredible; there are hundreds and hundreds of fish, from 2cm small ones to 1m long ones, and in every color and shape imaginable. The coral too was amazing with its many shapes, colors, and textures. There was so much to look at, so much to want to know about. The day stayed hot and there were quite a few brown/red backs and faces; it was a true day on the water. Everyone returned by 1800 hrs for lasagna. Katie made 3 huge pans and they all disappeared. After dishes we watched a 48 minute slide show of Leg 4 put together by Jose and Thomas. It was beautiful; there were so many memories brought to the forefront again. We sat spellbound, not needing to say anything, as we were all present at the experiences being seen on the screen. This leg has taken us to some incredible places with even more incredible people. There is a lot to learn from this leg; I hope we remember it as we return to our own culture and somehow try to incorporate the best parts into our lives at home. While we watched we ate brownies that Arwen had baked and vanilla steamed milk made by Katie. After the slide show many crew and trainees went to bed; it has been a big day. Good night, Bonice.

December 27th 2007 @ 22:30

5°12'36.00 S 145°48'0.00 E

speed 0kn hot and sunny, flat calm

We woke up early to a beautifully clear, hot and calm morning. By 0700 hrs people were swimming in the ocean. Tavish, Simon, Jacob and I were hanging around the anchor chain, chatting and enjoying a good moment. We were reminding ourselves to appreciate these times as soon as possible, everything would change. Tav is returning home after 7 months on the Pacific Grace and the ship will be slowly heading north to cooler and more unfamiliar waters and cultures. The water and the sky melded into each other and the horizon was barely visible from our float point in the water. Breakfast was at 0800 hrs and then we raised anchor and headed back to Madang and the dock. We were remembering how strange it felt the first time we came into Madang. Now it's like home and we know what to expect. The day was spent packing bags and finishing off loose ends. Many trainees are continuing their travels in Australia or New Zealand. Some are returning home, while others are remaining with us on the ship. The mood was calm, relaxed, and peaceful. It has made a huge difference to the overall feeling in the group that we left Madang and found a place where we could be uninterrupted and together for the few last days. It was easier to imagine that the leg could go on for a while longer and forget the impending leg end. Many crew and remaining trainees were writing letters and preparing packages to be sent home with returning trainees for family and friends. The general mood was good. Tonight we all had supper together on deck and then everyone went to the pool for a final game of water polo and drinks. Tomorrow will be a sad day. A group of 8 trainees are leaving at 0545 hrs on a shuttle to the airport. Their flight will take them to Port Moresby for departing international flights later in the day. The crew and remaining trainees will stay on the ship to say good bye to trainees leaving later in the day. Skipper was able to send the detailed logs for December 24th and 25th. In the December 25th log we sent personal Christmas wishes to everyone. Jordan was distracted somewhere and still sends the best of Christmas wishes to his parents and siblings. Mum and Dad, Merry Christmas you guys and thanks for all your love and support. It makes the hardest days great days. Many hugs from afar, Jordan PS. CSailor's wife? B2I think this is it. The boat is quiet as the trainees and crew are still together at the pool. For those expecting trainees home in the next few days, enjoy them, we sure did. Have fun listening to their many, many incredible stories and looking at their photos. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.





Pacific Odyssey - Leg 5

December 31st 2007 @ 20:30

5°12'36.00 S 145°48'0.00 E

speed 0kn mostly sunny, cloudy in the afternoon

leg 5 has begun and everyone is here safe. there were introductions today by skipper and Jordan the bosun. thank you to everyone who sent items, both personal (i.e. letters and dried fruit) and practical (i.e. pump parts). like Christmas all over. we are celebrating New Year's together on the ship tonight, safe within the gates of the 24 hr secured compound. the gate keepers know us very well and take great care of us. there will be games, singing, food and staying up until midnight for those that can (jetlag may take over for some). everyone seems very happy to be here and we are looking forward to leaving January 2 around mid-day, after Katie and Gillian, the cooks, do their final shop (stores closed tomorrow). I will write a more detailed log soon, this is travelling via emersat, our system for quick, short emails. good night, Bonice.

January 3rd 2008 @ 23:55

4°45'11.99 S 146°34'30.00 E

speed 6.2kn partially overcast with sun later in the day

We've finally left Madang! About 1500hrs we waved good-bye to our shipping agents Duncan and Raymond and all the security guards; they didn't want us to leave and followed the ship as she moved around the point. We felt relief, disbelief, anxiousness and excitement. Within one hour people were sick, throwing up and horizontal. Twisting motion, quite uncomfortable, even crew on since Victoria felt it. Few ate supper, everyone to bed early. Good attitudes; James said he loves looking at the phosphorescence in the water which he did quite a bit of as he hung over the side. It is warm below decks but everyone doing their best to help those who are not well. Good night, Bonice.

January 4th 2008 @ 21:00

3°23'12.01 S 148°23'24.00 E

speed 6.6kn started out sunny, clouds moved in, rain squall mid-day

We continue to motor sail with trysail, foresail and jumbo up. People slept mediocre last night; hatches were closed so it was hot below decks. Some people are beginning to eat and spirits are good. For a few days life slows down to a crawl while everyone just manages the simple things of day-to-day life, i.e. keeping water bottle filled, putting on sunscreen, using the head. Life will resume in a few days. Sara R. wishes her sister Becky an incredibly wonderful 19th birthday. Nice rain squall at lunch; some of us showered and everyone cooled down. Karen is enjoying her role as volunteer watch officer and is a huge help to sick trainees. Gillian did a great job in galley yesterday in rough weather; it's a big adjustment after being tied to the dock and having most of previous leg flat calm. A good afternoon and evening, lots of sitting together, talking and laughing. We lost 2 large lures and some line to a marlin that took everything in one go. Karen told the story "Steel Magnolia" on the after deck; she's a wonderful storyteller, lots of detail and expression. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

January 5th 2008 @ 21:00

1°51'47.99 S 150°35'31.20 E

speed 5.3kn sunny, cloudy, windy and rainy, ending in a clear night

Life is returning to the Grace; nearly everyone is feeling well. Wind changed to westerly overnight, then northwesterly during the day; we are running under both courses (square sails on foremast) and trysail (big sail on mainmast) and the engine is off. The night is clear, it is beautifully quiet, only the sounds of voices, rigging and water rushing underneath us as the waves lift up the Grace's stern and move forward to the bow underneath her, lifting her and placing her gently down again. Huge rain squall at 1000hrs with strong winds and pelting rain. At mealtimes we've begun hearing each other's life stories and having the chance to ask questions to learn more; James and Amanda today. This evening Drew read out loud from "Skippyjon Jones," a children's story that belongs to Simon. It's been a great day; the motion was extreme for awhile this morning but is now a gently rolling from side-to-side, nice for sleeping. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.



January 6th 2008 @ 21:30

0°12'3.60 S 152°8'31.20 E

speed 7.2kn cloudy and calm

Clouds brought slightly cooler weather today. Lessons have begun with watch officers taking their watches on pin and line tours and Drew giving a knot and junior terminology class. Deck hose showers this morning for early risers. We saw lots of sea life today: dolphins, large jumping tuna, flying fish, seabirds (one has landed on our deck) and a marlin. The marlin bit the hook and gave Jordan, Chase, Scott and Skipper a good workout before swimming 1 1/2 times around the ship and snapping the line on the bobstays. As he swam around the ship he gave us a great show, leaping and jumping out of the water. Chase asks his dad if he could please look into lures that would be good around the Guam area (we have lost 4 lures in the past 4 days)! Service at 1400 hrs; Skipper told the history of SALTS and briefly explained the organizations' and crews' statement of faith i.e. why we're here. Mug-Up tonight ended after an hour with rain/wind squall; we felt a sudden cold gust of air as it caught up to us. Nice night, moving fast under engine power (calm all day), motion has been very rock'n roll all day with the Grace scooping water through her scuppers and over the decks regularly on both sides. There is an excellent feeling amongst crew and trainees; most are over seasickness. Plan to cross equator in 2 hours. Good-night, Bonice.

January 8th 2008 @ 21:15

4°55'5.99 N 152°44'34.80 E

speed 6.5kn started sunny and hot, ended wet but warm

We woke up to a clear sky and hot temperatures which continued until 1600 hrs. Temperature was 37 degrees Celsius on deck. We put up a tarp for shade. There were lessons for both junior and senior level trainees, taught by Drew, Jordan and Sarah B. Jacob and Arwen made rock candy for everyone to try. We had a 'man overboard' drill followed by a swim stop. Swim stop is one of the nicest parts of calm days motoring. We stop the ship and each watch swims for 15 minutes while the other 2 watches stand 'shark watch.' The colour blue of the ocean is superlative; there is no word for it. It is a translucent, yet rich light royal blue that goes on forever; visibility was incredible and there were no stinging jellyfish. I always tell trainees to swim with a mask so they can see the amazing beauty of the water. We all felt rejuvenated. Rain started around 1600 and continued until 2000hrs, all of Sarah B's watch. Many of us showered in the fresh water rain, cooling off at the same time; the air temperature went down to 28 degrees. The ship is very warm below deck; the engine room registered 55 degrees Celsius, poor Jordan. We have quite a group of knitters on board; we may start a hat contest this leg. All trainees are feeling well and looking forward to arriving at the island of Chuuk in the Federated States of Micronesia tomorrow evening. It has turned into a warm and beautifully clear night; the stargazers are out. Good night, Bonice.

January 9th 2008 @ 21:15

7°21'6.01 N 152°4'4.80 E

speed 7.2kn hot and sunny

We are falling into a wonderful routine of life at sea; it's almost a shame we arrive in port tonight. We sighted land at 1700 hrs and by 2230 hrs tonight we hope to go through the pass into the lagoon where the 4 Federated States of Micronesia lie. The State of Chuuk has 192 small islands spread over nearly 1000 square miles of ocean, many of them uninhabited. In Chuuk Lagoon an entire Japanese fleet was trapped and sunk by a surprise US air attack in 1944 and this is now Chuuk's main visitor attraction. We hope to experience some great snorkeling before we continue on to Guam. The water temperature during yesterday's swim stop was 34 degrees Celsius as recorded on Zach's watch. Air temperature today got as high as 42 degrees. We raised foresail, jumbo and jib early this morning, and moved the trysail over on to the port side as the wind switched to northwest. Winds are still light and we are motor sailing. We had many near catches on the fishing lines. Juniors and Arwen wrote their exam today and everyone passed. The day was spent reading, writing, listening to music, standing watch, eating meals together and asking questions of Joel, Graham and Susan about various aspects of their life. Caley had her hair cut today and Port watch's 2000hrs Party in the Stern¹ had to be cancelled due to rain. We all got to enjoy the mint hot chocolate that Sarah B. made for the occasion though. Port watch members Joel, Brailey, Rachael, Sarah B., Elske, James, and Zach held an impromptu paper airplane contest. Elske's model flew the longest. It's been a great day; we look forward to tomorrow. Good night, Bonice

January 10th 2008 @ 20:00

7°26'42.00 N 151°50'24.00 E

speed 0kn hot and sunny, nice breeze

We've heard from Andrew that the logs have not been getting through since December 31st although we've sent one every night. Tonight Skipper will be sending them via an internet service ashore so you'll be able to catch up on our first 10 days together. We arrived in the early morning on Weno in the Chuuk Islands. The charts indicated lights to mark the passage, but there were no lights; thanks to radar, a great Skipper and crew we came through just fine. We anchored quite far from the beach and woke up to a wonderful northwest trade wind; our passage to Guam should be nice. We were looking smart in our uniforms and white shoes when we tied to the dock and the custom and immigration officials arrived at the boat. After some paper work trainees and crew were set free to explore the village. The village is quite small and basic, with dirt roads and many used cars sitting in yards at the side of the road. The people



are very friendly and interested in our presence here. Boats like the Grace do not visit here very often (an understatement) and then to have 35 enthusiastic and friendly young people enter their village . . . it's highly entertaining for them, they can't help but smile widely. We've found that in every place people have been friendly; if you look them in the eye and smile and/or say hello, you will have made a friend and often they are eager to make your visit in their village a good one. Physically they are a beautiful people; they are a mixture of Filipino, Indonesian, Polynesian and Oriental. Some of them have smoother hair than what we've seen so far, perhaps a characteristic coming from Southeast Asia. They have rounder faces and gorgeous bright big eyes. We found what we called, 2 well-stocked grocery/general stores. In North America they would not be considered so, but after the places we've been for the past 6 months, we were somewhat overwhelmed with the increase in our options. There were some US items as Guam is nearby and Guam is heavily supplied by the United States. We enjoyed Minute Maid real orange juice, good ice cream and root beer. We have been joking over the past few weeks about Guam being the 'land of promise.' Everyone is looking forward to getting what he/she needs in Guam; I'm not quite sure how this came about. The bosun is counting on parts for anything needing fixing, the cooks are counting on more North American groceries, some things that they haven't had since Hawaii perhaps, the trainees are hoping for the most amazing stash possible i.e. Planters peanuts, real juice, sour candies, good crackers and cheese etc. and the nurses Karen and Sarah are counting on cooler weather and water to make all the flesh wounds go away. It's quite amusing really. We met a fellow named Richard who works at the dive shop and he has offered us an incredible price for scuba diving. He seems very happy to make any diving opportunity work for us; perhaps he's just glad to go out with a great group of young people. In Chuuk Lagoon alone I read today that there are 200 Japanese aircraft and 90 Japanese warships sitting on the bottom. We saw 2 people snorkeling off the beach looking at a partially submerged wreck. At least 6 trainees are diving 2 wrecks each tomorrow, with more interested for the following day. Kara, Susan, Raven and Ilya went on an incredible hike; they said it offered an amazing viewpoint of the entire island. They walked for 4 1/2 hours in the heat but said it was 100 % worth it. Trainees found internet and a few were thrilled to find news awaiting them. We also found do-it-yourself laundry for \$1 per wash and dry, a huge bargain after having to pay others to do our laundry since French Polynesia in July. Joel had his hair cut today by the resident barber. We will be here until Sunday mid-day and are looking forward to experiencing some more of Micronesia, a place quite different again from Papua New Guinea, Melanesia and Polynesia. Enjoy all the logs, good night, Bonice.

January 11th 2008 @ 21:00

7°26'42.00 N 151°50'24.00 E

speed 0kn hot, sunny and windy

It already feels as if we've been here longer than just 2 days. By now we have made so many villages our 'home,' that it doesn't take long to feel comfortable. The village here is small and we stand out; people know we are from the big ship and from Canada and continue to smile and wave and try to touch Noah, Simon and Jacob as they walk by. One small group of children that we see and wave to regularly in front of their home, even snapped a photo on their cell phone as we walked by, one of the kids giving the signal to the 'photographer' that we were returning by their house again and making the 'hang loose̵' sign as he hung in the background of the photo; I think they like Tony's beard . . . We all laughed, us and them. We feel very safe. The owner of the 'Truk Stop' hotel welcomed us again to his hotel. He told us to enjoy the patio, the restaurant, the internet and free wireless, the private dock for snorkeling and swimming off of, and also allowed us use of the fresh water shower that the Dive Organization uses to rinse gear. Another fellow, Mason, from the Tourism Bureau told us to come to him for anything, he'd help us in anyway he could; yes, we are definitely being blessed, I hope we too offer something in return. The wind has picked up today and is blowing quite strong off the dock. A tanker is needing our spot tomorrow morning and we decided to move the boat this evening after supper. We used whoever was on the ship to make a difficult move around the corner of where we were. As well as crew and trainees on lines and fenders, Noah threw the stern heaving line to Joel on the dock, Jacob was on the wheel, and Arwen was on the depth sounder. The day started early with 9 people going diving: Scott, Chase, Sara R., Sean, Jose, Antony, Skipper, Arwen and Drew left at 0700hrs with their dive gear to the hotel to join 2 other divers from Britain for 2 wreck dives. Truuk is world renowned for it's wreck dives. The dives were fantastic, very interesting . . . big ships filled with an overwhelming assortment of military and personal gear, bullets, helmets, guns, aircraft, plates, shoes, crates of SAKI etc. Jose said it was possibly the most interesting wreck dive so far. There is another group of 8 trainees heading off tomorrow morning. There was a variety of activities undertaken today. Laundry was high on everyone's list and those who were successful waited for hours in the laundromat waiting for one of the 3 machines. Once they were done and holding their clean laundry, they said it was worth it. It was a chance to hang out with a good friend, a book, and a cold drink. Patience is something we've learned to have quite a bit of in the South Pacific; it makes most things easier. Caley, Graham and Robyn went on a hike this afternoon. They said it was beautiful and very windy at the top of the mountain. Many trainees were able to connect via computer with friends and family at home. Mail is ALWAYS wonderful and we all share in each other's news . . . Please continue to write letters, either via email or on paper. Addresses for the next few ports are available on the website or at the SALTS office, no excuse. Cold drinks probably top the 'treat' list with 100% fruit juice or Arizona Green Tea being the most favored. Jordan had a great =visit with the fuel man. He had a chance to chat with him and get to know him and hear about his family. Often the most simple errand can provide a meaningful exchange with one of the local people, i.e. finding and doing laundry, buying groceries or bosun supplies for the ship, dealing with custom officials, standing in line for the bank etc. Yesterday I spoke of the nice wind we awoke to and made a mistake calling it the northwest trades . . . that would be the northeast trades, sorry. Crew on the ship today played a good game of SCRABBLE with Karen continuing to be the strongest player on board. Kara and Ilya also played a game and are close on the heels of Karen in their SCRABBLE abilities. Amanda met a wonderful woman named Helen who owns one of the general stores close by. She was excited to see Amanda and they struck up a conversation that lasted quite a while and allowed them to share a good amount of information and establish a friendship. Amanda learned about Chuuk and



the people that make up some of the population. The sun was very very hot today and the wind blew dust and sand over everything and everyone; the ship has a fine layer of dirt everywhere . . . this too shall pass, part of life along the dock. It is a gorgeous night for sleeping on deck and there's a cooler breeze blowing. Skipper got word from the office that Scott Baker found what was preventing the logs from getting through to you and you should be receiving them again regularly. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

January 12th 2008 @ 21:00

7°26'42.00 N 151°50'24.00 E

speed 0kn sunny and windy

It's been a beautiful sunny and breezy day: tonight the temperature is comfortable as the breeze is quite strong, we should have a great sail tomorrow. 10 trainees and crew left early for scuba diving: Jordan, Elske, Amanda, Rachael, Joel, Chase, Sara r., Sean, Scott, and Sarah b. the day was spent doing laundry with the island women, snorkeling off the dock, showering, reading, writing, hearing from home, and preparing for sea. it was a good day. Jose watched the boat with Karen, and re-leathered the jaws of the main throat. A gigantic fuel tanker came in with a crew of 19. We chatted with two of their Korean crew: they are very friendly and funny. They were playing soccer on the dock with their crew and the ball had to be retrieved several times from the ocean, about 12ft below them. The deck is littered with bedding and several trainees have already fallen asleep. Noah and Jacob found rain-proof sleeping spots in the furls of the main and fore sails. We have a beautifully clear night with just a sliver of a moon, but that doesn't necessarily mean anything in terms of a night without rain: things can change quickly. We are leaving at noon tomorrow for Guam, 6 degrees latitude north of us, about 530nm. We are looking forward to the passage and arriving in Guam, one of our final destinations in Micronesia. Guam is part of the Mariana Islands and we will be crossing over the Mariana trench, the deepest part of the ocean, on our way there. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

January 13th 2008 @ 22:30

8°3'36.00 N 151°33'25.20 E

speed 6kn sun, rain, wind, clouds

We left Chuuk at mid-day, the customs official waving at us from the dock. The wind blew strong and we had very big seas coming through the pass, with the bow of the grace reaching high over the on coming waves and crashing down as the wave moved underneath her. Once we got through the pass we raised the trysail, foresail and jumbo and bore off onto a starboard tack toward Guam. The engine is off and we are sailing along quite swiftly. There is a side to side motion while leaning over to the port side and water sprays over the rails regularly, soaking everything. During dishes, Sean and Graham were soaked with a wave that came right down into the galley. For most of this offshore trip we have sailed on a port tack and starboard side sleepers have had the advantage of not having to use their lee cloths to stay in their bunks: finally port side sleepers can snuggle into the hull side of their bunk. We saw a pod of about 50 small dolphins leaping out of the water towards the boat, we were spellbound: their entire body was out of the water and they moved so quickly and lithe. Rain and wind squalls visit us regularly though the air remains warm. Below decks is very warm. Most trainees are feeling well, just a few sick ones but everyone is definitely feeling better than on our passage from Madang. We were all relieved to turn off the motor and feel the grace move along under sail only, surging powerfully through the water. It should be a quiet, albeit warm sleep. Good night, Bonice.

January 14th 2008 @ 21:00

9°43'18.01 N 149°37'22.80 E

speed 6.2kn cloudy and rainy, gusty winds

It's been a day full of strong winds, rain squalls and motion. People are doing well but everything takes more effort than usual and most of the day is spent sitting or lying in the stern, reading, chatting, or sleeping. Last night was not a good night for sleeping and it's surprising how much energy it takes when you are always compensating for the forever motion of the ship. Yesterday we celebrated Kara and Raven's birthday. We're waiting for a calmer day to make the cake otherwise we end up with 'starboard tack' cake, 1cm high on one end and 8cm high on the other. Yesterday we also caught a dorado and Chase and Scott made fish nuggets with it, delicious. A marlin bit the line but got away, taking the lure and some line with it. Today we had another bite but it also got away before we even had a look at it. We continue to sail under three lowers without the engine, averaging for most of yesterday and today at about 7-8 knots, faster during the squalls. Karen told stories to us today to pass some time while James kept a large group of trainees laughing so hard they had to ask him to stop, they couldn't handle any more. Today another pod of dolphins joined the ship, leaping clear out of the water and playing with the grace's bow, always a beautiful sight. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

January 15th 2008 @ 20:30

11°18'42.12 N 147°28'48.00 E

speed 8.1kn mostly cloudy, good winds, comfortable temperature

We are starting to fall comfortably into our offshore routine and again=,it's a shame that we arrive at our destination in two days, although we are all excited for Guam. I think the general feeling is that Guam will be a reprieve, it will provide us with a few luxuries we have done without for awhile, especially for those of us who have been on the ship for several months. After a couple of days of Guam



I'm pretty certain we will be ready to return to the sea, to the small villages, to the simplicity of life we have experienced on board and amongst the people we've visited. We are not quite ready for our own North American culture yet, just a few of its material advantages, mostly food. At 0200 hrs last night our speed decreased to 3.4kts; the engine was turned on and the sails sheeted in tight. At 1000 hrs we lowered the jumbo and the jib and raised the two courses. By noon the wind had picked up sufficiently to continue at 7-8kts without the engine . . . aaaaahhh, and the quiet continues still. At times we have made speeds of up to 9.5kts. We are heeled over on a starboard tack and there's a gentle rocking side-to-side; it is more comfortable than yesterday plus we are getting used to it. We cannot forget to consider our movements or placement of personal objects on the deck, one deep roll still regularly dislodges a trainee from the after house or causes journals, cups, books etc. to be thrown to the other side of the ship. Regularly, huge waves hit the starboard side of the Grace and spray water over whoever is seated along the rail and on the house. There are not many dry spots, though the stern is usually the safest place to plant oneself down with a book and pillow. The decks are often awash as water comes in through the scuppers when the ship rolls from side-to-side. My favorite spot to sit is on the leeward side, on the seat lockers in the stern, feeling myself being pushed into the lifelines as the boat heels and surges through the water. The sounds of water being moved and sails pulling the ship along are amazing and I never tire of it. Tonight a half-moon is casting its light over the water and the phosphorescence glows bright. People are seated in clusters on the after cabin or on the seat lockers, talking, laughing, listening to music etc. Elske, Chase, and Tiana are lying way back in the stern, enjoying their ipods and the lulling of the ship. It has been a good day. Both water and air temperatures are slightly cooler. Sarah B. and Elske took deck bucket showers and commented on how refreshing the water felt. Towards evening we were pulling on sweatshirts and windbreakers, finding the air a bit chilly. Greg read the temperature at 31 degrees Celsius! There were mostly clouds today with a sun shining softly behind them. Jose taught a chart work lesson to Seniors and Karen taught chart work to the Intermediates. Arwen baked and iced chocolate cupcakes to celebrate Raven and Kara's birthdays. We sang 'Happy Birthday' again and enjoyed the treat. Soon after, the rod started whirring and we were nearly 'spooled' again. Jordan hauled in a very large Wahoo, a delicious eating fish. Jordan and Chase will bake the fish steaks tomorrow. Noah watched while Jordan gutted and cleaned the fish and together they found the heart. Noah was quite thrilled to see it continue to pump and brought it around the ship showing everyone; not everyone was as thrilled as he was to have a close-up look. Karen and Sarah B. found a moment to lie together on the after deck listening to Karen's ipod, moving to the beat and singing, usually on key, to the tunes, quite amusing for us and very enjoyable for them. Caley and Graham started up their knitting today with Caley knitting an ipod cover and a new headband (one went overboard yesterday), and Graham knitting a hat for someone at home. Jacob replaced the SALTS burgee and the British Columbia flags today, lashing a new one each onto its bamboo pole. The Lonely Plane Guide for the South Pacific and Micronesia was making the rounds today; everyone is beginning to think of how to spend the week or so we will be here. It sounds like there will be good snorkeling and diving within a close distance to the ship. Many good books are being read and I thought it might be interesting to mention some of the titles: Guns, Germs and Steel; Endurance; Shake Hands with the Devil; The Alchemist; Red China Blues; Bel Canto; Les Miserables; Sweetness in the Belly; The Bourne series; Into Thin Air; Pride and Prejudice; and The Count of Monte Cristo. Tonight before supper a fantastic big wave came over the starboard rail and landed perfectly on Simon as he was conversing with a group of trainees. He was very surprised but quickly followed his surprise with his good-natured 'Cohwell.' We were all laughing and he was a great sport about it. He can hold his own pretty well amongst all these young adults. It is time for me to get some air, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

January 16th 2008 @ 20:30

11°18'42.12 N 147°28'48.00 E

speed 8.1kn clouds, wind, rain

Life is beginning to feel normal again: it's a shame we're almost in Guam, although we are looking forward to a few luxuries there. After several days I'm quite certain we will be ready to return to our life at sea, to smaller villages, to our experiences with the people we have spent so much time amongst. We had several sail changes, enjoying the two courses for several hours without the engine on, and then lowering them to raise the jumbo and foresail again. We continue to make 7-9.5 kts under these and the trysail. The sailing is tremendous: we are heeled to port and the ship is rolling gently side-to-side, dipping deep and scooping water up on both sides through the scuppers. There are not many dry spots on the deck, though the stern seems to be the safest to bring a book and pillow. Regularly huge waves hit the hull and splash water over anyone sitting along the rails and by the wheel. Simon was hit by a monstrous wave and was a terrific sport about it, with everyone laughing with him. We caught a Wahoo today, a delicious eating fish. Arwen baked and iced chocolate cupcakes to celebrate Kara and Raven's birthdays, very delicious. The water and air temperature is getting slightly cooler: Elske and Sarah B. showered with a deck bucket and called the water 'refreshing,' we pulled on sweatshirts towards the end of the day: the temperature was 31 degrees celsius. We're hoping to send detailed logs soon, until tomorrow, Bonice.

January 16th 2008 @ 21:00

13°0'47.88 N 145°7'48.00 E

speed 6.2kn mostly cloudy, some sun, some rain, windy

It's been a windy, wet, and rock'n roll day, but a good day. The sky was cloudy with some sun coming through early in the afternoon. Rain and wind squalls peppered the day and are continuing into the night. Water regularly sprays over the starboard rail, soaking everyone. Becca seemed to be in the wrong spot 3 times today starting early in the morning and ending just 20 minutes ago, she's very wet and salty but handles it all with a great attitude and her infamous laugh (can you hear it t.h.?). Last night was a difficult night for



sleeping; the motion increased quite drastically and even Amanda, who sleeps on the preferable port side, was heard to complain of being rolled too close to the hull. The trick on the starboardside is to brace oneself with a foot or arm, or to wedge a foot, hand or arm under the side of the mattress, which helps prevent one's body from rolling. Another trick is to make one's sleeping space smaller by lining the perimeter with blankets, soft knapsacks, extra clothes etc. thus allowing no space to roll . . . yes, it's a skill. We caught another fish this morning, a dorado, also called mahi mahi or dolphin fish. It has a beautiful aqua blue and yellow color but quickly loses its brilliance once it is out of the water. It is a vertically flat fish with a large square head and very tasty. Chase and Scott marinated the Wahoo steaks along with the Dorado and served them as a mid-day treat. Everyone tidied their bunks this morning and we wiped down the entire interior of the ship. There was salt water spray over many of the wooden surfaces. There are still trainees and crew struggling with open wounds that seem to be taking their time to heal. A PNG doctor called some of them 'school sores,' something quite common in new environments and situations such as we have on the boat with large groups of people. We were hoping the 'healing waters of Guam' would improve their situation, and for some, things have improved. After lunch we gathered in the stern and Skipper went over our route for Leg 5, outlining our passages on an enlarged chart he had drawn out. He then passed out rivets to everyone and explained an exercise called 'The Forgiveness Rock' which we do regularly. Because we forgot to collect rocks on Chuuk, we are using rivets. Skipper spoke on 'forgiveness' and how it allows us to take control over a hurt inflicted upon us, and offers a freedom to move on without necessarily having the hurting party reconciled as well. Throwing away a rock, or rivet, is a symbol for beginning a process of letting go of a hurt, either self-inflicted or inflicted by another, that is controlling or inhibiting you. He read a wonderful passage out of 'Becoming Human' by Jean Vanier and then everyone had some time to reflect on what had been said and the part forgiveness can play in their own relationships. We were crossing the Mariana Trench, the deepest part of the ocean, and Skipper figured it would take roughly 3 hours for the rivets to settle on the bottom. Jordan was filming some of the event and lost his favorite hat to the Mariana Trench because his hands were full of the film camera. In the afternoon there was reading, writing, sleeping, knitting, and school for the Anderson boys. A wonderful 'cave' has been created in the mast end of the main sail and all 3 boys were having a great time playing and rough housing in it together. It is also a wonderful place to sleep. Graham and Greg were two of Katie's galley help and she had them peeling potatoes over the side; there are always a few that get away, potatoes that is, not trainees. Zach was also galley help and he was in the galley with Katie making delicious calzones for supper. Jordan had port watch do work watch today between 1300 and 1500 hrs. All 7 stood in a line along a double strand of marlin and made baggywrinkle. Baggywrinkle is 6inch pieces of hemp knotted double around the marlin and then bunched tightly together to form long 60ft stretches. These are hauled up the mast and wrapped around the shrouds and stays to prevent chafage on the sails when they rub up against the cable. I enjoy making baggywrinkle; it's usually a great way to chat with others and keep your hands mindlessly busy at the same time, and it helps Jordan out alot. We should be reaching the southern end of Guam within a few hours. The motion will settle somewhat as we will be in the lee of the island. We will still have several hours along the western coast before we reach Apra Harbor. At 0700 hrs tomorrow we hope to get a pilot to take us in to the dock; which is mandatory in Guam. Chase would like to wish an early Happy Birthday to his sister Wendy for January 17th. She will be flying in a few days with all but one of the family to visit Chase and the boat in Guam; we are looking forward to seeing them. Happy Birthday Wendy from Chase (and Elske, Bec, Bo, and Arwen). Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

January 17th 2008 @ 22:00

13°27'42.12 N 144°39'54.00 E

speed 0kn sunny, breezy, hot

Early this morning we arrived outside of Guam and jogged with the engine low until our pilot arrived just before 0700hrs. He approached in big seas in a small power boat and upon seeing the Grace decided that we were so beautiful he didn't want to scratch our hull while lying his boat alongside in a sea. He radioed those "8Chigher" than him and received permission to just lead us closer in until seas settled and he could come alongside easier. He was very friendly and thrilled to bring in such a different boat than what he was used to, usually Japanese fish boats. His English sounded like ours! It was somewhat strange to have someone so like us in physical characteristics leading us in, talking to us as if we had more in common with him than with those we've been with the past 7 months, which is not true . . . it's difficult to describe. Our shipping agent Bill Thayer is away until Saturday, but he has a fellow named Mike working for him who was on the dock with Customs officials, to welcome us. So far he has been incredibly willing to help us out in any way, a wonderful welcome. We know Bill way back from our first offshore when he was shipping agent for us in Honolulu, and up until last offshore, we still dealt with him every time we were in Honolulu. It will be good to see him. The Customs officials look so dvery smart and "8Cofficial" in their uniforms, holsters, radios etc . . . also something we're not used to. They were wary of stepping the 2 feet from the dock to the ship and called for a ramp, which in the end nobody used. I had to remember Palmerston, where the little boats bobbed frenetically up and down in the swell as it was tied alongside and Jock, the woman who was in charge of Customs, climbed about 9 ft up onto the Grace in a dress and a terrific sea . . . I stayed with her in her home and she was a wonderful woman . . . the memory was enjoyable to ponder. After Customs and Immigration everyone was free to explore the island. Everyone who deals with Skipper and the ship, very quickly falls under the spell and becomes friendly, interested and willing to make our visit as good as it can be. 2 fellows from the US Coast Guard came by to have a look and there's word that they want the entire group to come to their place on the beach for a barbecue; we'll see what happens. Last night as we were coming in closer to the island, we were surprised at the number of lights visible from the shore; since Palmerston power has often been minimal at night, if present a tall. My feelings are we will miss the pitch black nights and the quiet of those places, the chance those societies give for everything to come to a standstill and rest. Mail was delivered and Susan and Caley are very happy with their parcels. Actually, we were all very happy with Susan's parcels; her parents sent her dried fruit and roasted nuts from Purdy's and Susan shared a box around for everyone to have a taste.



We realized then what we have been missing; everyone exclaimed how full of taste each almond, each piece of dried fruit was . . . kind of like one of the final scenes in *B3 Babbette's Feast=B2* where a large group of people are eating a meal that is so wonderful it affects all their senses and all they can do is eat, instillness and enjoy, be awakened. Thank you to Susan's parents for their gift. I've mentioned before that Guam was to fulfill many 'promises;' bosu=nJordan was to find any part for the ship he hasn't been able to find since Hawaii, cooks Gillian and Katie similarly were to find food items they have been unable to get since Leg 1, wounds were to heal because of cooler air and water temperatures, etc. Several trainees were even hoping STARBUCKS would be waiting. Jose bet Bo and Sarah B. he would find one in Guam, and they would owe him a coffee. Skipper asked soon after we arrived and the answer was 'no, no STARBUCKS' and so Sarah and Bo were looking forward to their STARBUCKS cup of coffee in Shanghai (By the way, Jose's offer to make supper because of a bet he lost with Katie, happens January 20, more later). However . . . later that same day, Jose returned to the Grace, all smiles, and proudly opened his laptop and showed us footage of him, Drew, and Anton=yipping away on extra-huge Frappa-somethings. Apparently there is a small cafe=E9 in the Sheraton Hotel which serves Starbucks coffees. Sarah and I plan to visit the site itself and see if his claim carries any validity; again, we'll keep you posted. Groups of trainees left the boat and returned late in the evening, all with fantastic reports of their days and the people they met. The Guamanians (yes!) are incredibly friendly and we were thrilled with how helpful and interested they are. The boat is tied up about 12 miles from town and so this means a very long walk in the heat or hitching =aride, or a combination of both. Skipper and I began walking with the kids and within a short time were offered a ride in the back of a pick-up; it's nice, in this city that reminds us of Waikiki and Honolulu, we are still able to do this. We were driven 3 separate times by locals that were so hospitable. Even in the shops people would strike up a conversation and within moments we had a friend. One couple, Vince and Herda, picked all 8 of us up in the back of their pick-up and dropped us off on the dock right in front of the Grace, through 2 guarded and checked security gates! Later that evening, they returned from their shopping and dropped off 5 cases of pop, 50 bottles of water, juice, fruit and mini chip bags . . . for no other reason than to help us out . . . it's really something, we need to remember this when we return home and have a chance to reciprocate in a like manner. They are coming by sometime with their 12 year old daughter for a tour. Skipper and I had a great chat with them when they dropped off the food. Trainees all have stories like ours. Many trainees have rented cars for periods of up to 4 days and are planning to tour the island, go diving and snorkeling, do their laundry or shop in some of the very high end shops in the tourist and large hotel part of Guam. Our family wandered in a small part of town but still with plenty of amenities, roads, and buildings we have not seen the like of since Honolulu 7 months ago. In the food store we were like kids in a candy shop; the options were incredible, plus there were items we hadn't seen or enjoyed in a long time. We settled with Triscuits, cold cheese, cream cheese, a cold drink and yogurt. You must be telling yourself 'yes okay we get it, just get on with the log' but for most of us it was a real eye-opener, especially if it was the first time to experience this return into a culture somewhat more like ours. It's a bit disconcerting, the superabundance of everything and the expectations we have because of so many choices. Enough said, though I must be honest and admit that we enjoyed the food, the treats, and especially the opportunity to choose from so much that is good. The streets are very wide and we found that the cars whizzed by incredibly fast; after single lane traffic moving slowly with people walking everywhere on the sides of the road, this was a definite change. I think we were the only ones walking portions of the distance to town, everyone else had cars, beautiful cars. There was a small group that returned to the ship for a delicious supper of seafood rice and a greek/spinach salad. Those who went out for supper also said their food was good. James, Rachael, Susan and Tiana shared several dishes at a Japanese restaurant where they sat together in a little room, on mats on the floor. James and Rachael also went on a ride called the '8C Slingshot.' It's exactly that, a huge slingshot and they were the '8C Crock.' I heard that Rachael gave the loudest scream James has ever heard, though he admitted, he screamed too. They loved it. There is so much to explore on this island; we're looking forward to the next few days. This is enough for one night, more tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

January 17th 2008 @ 22:00

13°27'42.12 N 144°39'54.00 E

speed 0kn sunny, breezy, hot

Early this morning we arrived outside of Guam and hove to till our pilot arrived just before 0700hrs. He approached in big seas in a small power boat and upon seeing us decided that we were so beautiful he didn't want to scratch our hull while lying his boat alongside in a sea. He radioed that he was higher than him and received permission to just lead us closer in until seas settled and he could come alongside easier. He was very friendly and thrilled to bring in such a different boat than what he was used to, usually Japanese fish boats. His English sounded like ours! It was somewhat strange to have someone so like us in physical characteristics leading us in, talking like we had more in common than what we've been experiencing for 7 months . . . it's difficult to describe. Our shipping agent Bill Thayer is away until Saturday, but he has a fellow named Mike working for him who was on the dock with Customs officials, to welcome us. So far he has been incredibly willing to help us out in any way, a wonderful welcome. We know Bill way back from our first offshore when he was shipping agent for us in Honolulu, and up until last offshore, we still dealt with him every time we were in Honolulu. It will be good to see him. The Customs officials looked very smart and official in their uniforms, holsters, radios etc . . . also something we're not used to. They were wary of stepping the 2 feet from the dock to the ship and called for a ramp, which in the end nobody used. I had to remember Palmerston, where the little boats bobbed frenetically up and down in the swell as it was tied alongside and Joc, the woman who was in charge of Customs, climbed about 9 ft up onto the Grace in a dress and a terrific sea . . . I stayed with her in her home and she was a wonderful woman . . . the memory was enjoyable to ponder. After Customs and Immigration everyone was free to explore the island. Everyone who deals with Skipper and the ship, very quickly falls under the spell and becomes friendly, interested and willing to make our visit as good as it can be. 2 fellows from the US Coast Guard came by to have a look and there's word that they want the entire group to come to their place



on the beach for a barbecue; we'll see what happens. Last night as we were coming in closer to the island, we were surprised at the number of lights visible from the shore; since Palmerston power has often been minimal at night, if present at all. My feelings are we will miss the pitch black nights and the quiet of those places.

January 18th 2008 @ 22:00

13°27'29.88 N 144°39'46.80 E

speed 0kn hot and sunny, nice breeze

We are having trouble getting the detailed logs sent through; every time we hook up on internet at the Java Cafe, it shuts down; frustrating for Skipper but comforting in the sense that it's a reminder we're still in the South Pacific where not everything is predictable. The day started early with morning clean-up and hose showers on the dock. It isn't the nicest dock and there are lots of flies but it is secure and it is private. Again, these security guards are very friendly and there's a small but well-stocked convenience store on site which is handy for a cold drink when one is left on the ship. We have another group of trainees taking their dive course at the Micronesian Dive Centre, a great Scuba Shop with good diving practices and a wonderful staff. Graham, Raven, Sarah L, and Jacob are taking the intense 4 day course. Jacob has been wanting to scuba dive as long as I can remember and when we heard that the PADI Open Water Course was offered in Guam for a price less than any course we've come across yet (due to the high number of men and women at the naval base and tourists wanting to dive), we jumped at the chance. Courses started yesterday, 31 hours of classroom academics. Tomorrow they start their pool sessions in the ocean and their 4 deep water dives. Jacob's sisters Elske and Bec are accompanying him on the dives so he feels more comfortable amongst the adults; he's very excited and his little brother Noah is somewhat jealous. Trainees left the boat in groups of 4 and 5, most of them in rented cars and ready to spend the entire day away from the boat. I'm not entirely sure what they do but I think it's a combination of touring the south coast, visiting the beautiful beaches, shopping, eating good food, doing errands i.e. laundry, post office, internet, stash shop etc. They return to the ship by 0100 hrs happy and tired, ready for their sleep on the deck. We've noticed that the cow means something more here than just milk and beef, though we're not yet sure what. There are statues and pictures of bulls all over town, similar to the orca and bear statues in Victoria set up as fund raisers. Chase's parents come tomorrow, he's excited. Enjoy all the detailed logs; we'll try again tomorrow to send them through. The crew would like to wish Margaret Clark a tremendous birthday on January 20th; Happy Birthday Marg from all of us. Good night, Bonice.

January 19th 2008 @ 22:00

13°27'42.12 N 144°39'54.00 E

speed 0kn mostly cloudy, some sun, still hot, rain in afternoon

It is very quiet on the ship; only Karen and Antony, myself and the 4 youngest kids are here. The rest have all gone either dancing or to a film. Having several rental cars has made a big difference to how many trainees stay around the ship. I must admit though that where we are tied up is not a particularly inviting place to hang out and definitely doesn't lend itself to coziness. And this morning it got even worse. We were asked last night to move for a 200 foot fishing boat that was entering the harbour in the morning. We did and Skipper wasn't too pleased about the bollard and mooring line situation, they were badly situated. The fish boat however didn't think he had enough room and in the end asked us to move away from the dock until he had tied up and then we could come in behind him. Once he was along the dock, he admitted there wasn't really room for the two of us but we could tie alongside. So now we are on the outside of a huge ugly steel fish boat. The worst of it is that it leaves its generators running all day and all night. It is incredibly loud and we can't hear each other talk when we're on deck. Skipper has been in touch with the shipping agent and they are trying to work things out. Today was a day much like yesterday with the trainees traveling around the island doing various things and the Grace quite empty. Brailey spent some time reorganizing her bunk; something we all have to do regularly, especially when we are tied up or at anchor and sleeping on deck. Our bunks very quickly become a dumping ground. Everyone is enjoying their time here, we all love the chance to get together again at breakfast or late in the night to exchange stories of our day. Several trainees have been enjoying a night or two, or three in a hotel. . . clean sheets and towels, big beds, showers, swimming pools, room service etc. Jacob, Graham, Raven and Sarah L finished the first two dives of their course today. The wind was strong and there was quite a bit of current, but Brian, the instructor said they did well. Tomorrow they will do 2 more dives that will take them deeper and where they'll be able to see more interesting sea life. Yesterday Sara R., Sean, Scott and Chase dove through a hole 120 feet below the surface. They said it was amazing and that the visibility was the best so far; they could see 150 ft in all directions. Late in the afternoon we had several rainsqualls; there was a beautiful and complete rainbow. I went with Skipper to try to send the logs from one of the posh hotels where we were told the internet should be good. It was excellent. These grand hotels are amazing, a totally different league from how we travel and move about. It was astounding to see and especially, to be inside, quite overwhelming. . . again, something that makes one think. I swam in the pool with Noah and Simon while Skipper worked. I think it was probably the most beautiful pool I have ever swam in; the tiles were dark blue and the water was so clear that I could see easily without a mask. The bottom shone and it almost felt as if it was really some one's front hall floor and the water had somehow filled the house. It hung on the edge of a hill and from eye level in the pool, the edge of the pool melded into the ocean further away. It was very windy and so not many people were swimming. We are used to swimming in all kinds of water and were thrilled with the opportunity to swim in such a beautiful place. It is late, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.



January 20th 2008 @ 22:30

13°27'42.12 N 144°39'54.00 E

speed 0kn hot and sunny and breezy

We woke up to a hot day and an amazing breakfast of cold yogourt, fruitsalad, oranges, cereal, and granola. We were also told that we could move the Grace alongside 3 barges that were rafted together further up the dock. Although we would be the fourth vessel from the dock, we would not have to be alongside the 24hr generator of the fishing boat. It is more pleasant and there are ramps and steps up to and over each barge to the dock. We have lost our fresh water hose but Skipper will look into it again. We've had a good day. We celebrated my birthday; I had a great day full of beautiful surprises . . . people are generous and kind. Our dive class set off early for their final full day with 2 dives and 4 hours of classroom time and a final exam. It was a long day with some sun burns but they are now all certified divers. Jacob was beaming from ear to ear; he got 98% on his final exam. Trainees continued filling their days with enjoying the material luxuries of Guam. Many of us are ready to leave and return to the simplicity of our life at sea and the smaller villages and islands. Our visit in Guam though has been a good one and we have enjoyed those material extras. Tonight Jose made supper with the help of Greg. He made his signature spinach salad with cashews, pine nuts, peppers, mushrooms and dressing, along with roasted vegetables and chicken kabobs with peanut sauce and rice. It was fantastic; many trainees and crew returned to the ship for the meal. As for Starbucks, Jose did lose that bet; we checked and Starbucks coffee is 'not good enough.' After dishes we held a Sunday service with lots of instruments, singing and some favorite readings. Afterwards, Elske moved off the ship to play her violin alone and the sound wafted beautifully across the dock. Yesterday Becca and Arwen got a ride back to the ship with a local woman who was a traditional dancer for the hotels. She left the girls at the Police Check point and they started to walk the remaining 15 minutes. A policeman named Joze, who was working there, offered to drive them in the police cruiser to the Grace. He was good natured, suave and funny, and told them 'Don't worry about these seatbelts, I'm the cop after all.' People continue to be very friendly but we do miss the closer contact with the local people when the villages are small. This is it, we've heard that Chase's family made it safely to Guam and we're looking forward to seeing them. Good night, Bonice.

January 21st 2008 @ 23:30

13°27'42.12 N 144°39'54.00 E

speed 0kn mostly cloudy, some hot sun, some rain/wind squalls

It's been another full day for most of us. Sarah B. traveled around the south end of the island again with Sara R. and they discovered a beautiful bay at the end of a hike where they would've liked to stay all day. Zach, James, Tiana, Sean and Caley enjoyed the pool and the waterslide at the Sheraton Hotel while several of the crew was able to do internet in the lounge there. Chase's family came down to the ship this evening and we had a wonderful visit, making plans for tomorrow to spend more time with them. Chase's sister Wendy sailed on two of the four legs of the last offshore trip and all but one (who is still 12) of Chase's siblings have sailed on coastal trips in the summer. This morning Jordan awoke Sara R. at 0400hrs to attend an early morning yoga class Sara had heard about. Unfortunately Jordan had not used his alarm clock since before the last two time changes and neither of the two checked their watch. They drove through the dark streets only to find they had arrived at their yoga class 2 hours early! After a 1 1/2 hours sleep in the car they found the class and read a sign on the door saying, 'Welcome to our new location.' This was bad news as by now they were running out of time; fortunately a woman came up and asked if they were waiting for the Tae-Bo class and Sara and Jordan hesitantly answered 'uuuh, yes.' They joined in the class and made it through the entire session. It was not a yoga class though but another type of martial art, more aggressive, active and tiring. Despite everything they enjoyed their morning together and laughed through the entire telling of their story. All this happened to them before 0810 hrs. We are still the minority here in skin color. I went to the pool with my 6 kids today and every few seconds I would glance up and make sure I could see 3 little white boys amongst about 25 darker-skinned kids. My 3 boys were laughing, screaming, and smiling along with all the other boys sliding together on a mat or close behind each other down the very large water slide. I'm not sure how many nationalities were represented in that kids pool; I would have liked to ask everyone where they were from. My guess is they were from Guam, from Indonesia, from China, from Japan, from Malaysia, from the Phillipines . . . all the kids were beautiful and having so much fun together. Tomorrow Skipper begins the process of clearing out, visiting with customs etc. and then we will leave hopefully by mid-day on Wednesday. I would like to wish a belated (very sorry) Happy Birthday to my nephew Silas who turned 8 on January 15th. Happy Birthday Silas from all of us; we hope you had an amazing day and careful with those wands! Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

January 23rd 2008 @ 20:30

14°0'6.12 N 143°57'10.80 E

speed 6.2kn hot and sunny, strong winds

We left Guam at noon with strong winds and big seas within 20 minutes of departure. We raised the trysail, foresail and jumbo but soon lowered trysail and raised a double-reefed main and the jib. The wind is just forward the beam: there is lots of sideways and fore and aft motion and lots of spray over the rails but we are sailing along at 8.2 kts. This continued until this evening: the winds seem to be slackening. The main and the jib are down for the night, and the trysail is up again. It's good to do so much sail handling, everyone learns faster and we have many eager trainees waiting to be a part of it. A fisherman unloading his fish gave Elske 4 huge yellow-fin tunas this morning. Chase, Scott, Jordan and Elske cut them up and Scott and Chase made fish nuggets for lunch and fish burgers for



supper. There will be more for tomorrow's lunch, it's excellent. The Farrens family came to the ship to say their good-byes and trainees and crew bought final cold drinks and ice cream. Tonight the sky is clear and several trainees were starting to pick out constellations with Jose. The moon is full and sheds its light over the sails and the sea, very beautiful. It is exciting to think that in 8 days we will land in Japan: it has always been the destination at the furthest extremity of this offshore voyage. It is difficult to imagine and we discuss this in the stern as we try to stay dry, holding on to something as the ship heaves back and forth, making its way through the ocean. Until tomorrow, good night, bonice.

January 24th 2008 @ 20:30

15°40'5.88 N 141°59'49.20 E

speed 6.9kn mostly sunny, some clouds, nice breeze

It's been a great day: several of us commented on how the sun no longer feels as intense, although temperatures are still in the mid-thirties. The air and the water are becoming cooler and remind us of weather closer to that of the Hawaiian Islands. Skipper heard that the temperature in Shanghai is -2 degrees Celsius. Soon the 'sauna' the Anderson boys have been sleeping and sweating in for the past 7 months will be the cabin of choice and Katie and Gillian will have 24 hour company in the galley. Last night our cabin registered 31 degrees Celsius: it looks like we will be experiencing a drastic temperature change in the next two weeks. We nearly caught a fish but it got away. Chase purchased a new reel, one that is good for heavier fish and we are excited to catch something on it. Anthony taught an intermediates lesson today while Jordan and chase took sights and practiced their celestial navigation. Crew and trainees are finding they are getting used to the motion quicker third time around, although there are still a few visiting the rail. We are sailing nicely under trysail, foresail, jumbo and jib. The sea is quite lumpy and water continues to spray over the starboard rail and get scooped up through the scuppers. Motion is somewhat mixed up: corkscrew-like, with the ship moving side-to-side as well as fore and aft. Bec, Caley, Graham, Robyn, Katie and Gillian braved the motion to have a bucket shower. Caley lost her conditioner and soap through the scupper and yesterday Karen lost her balance, fell on top of Brailey who was resting on a deck box, and lost her hat over the rail. The night is clear and the moon is shining brilliantly: the temperature for us feels cool and we have put on our sweat shirts, though it's probably still 25 degrees Celsius. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

January 25th 2008 @ 18:30

17°10'5.88 N 140°7'22.80 E

speed 5.8kn mostly sunny, some clouds, windy

We are now at the latitude of hilo on the big island of hawaii: the air is remarkably cooler at night and watch officers are wearing pants and jackets at night to keep warm. during the day the sun is still hot, but the air feels cooler. we caught 2 skipjack tuna simultaneously but let them go: they're not our favorite fish for eating. we've been sailing steadily with slight sail changes. the wind has switched and is now heading us: we are lowering the double-reefed main to raise the trysail. we will sheet the sails tight and turn on the engine and head into it for awhile. the decks are still quite wet from spray and so we continue to huddle in the stern with our books and ipods. starboard watch spent a few hours making baggywrinkle. baggywrinkle is made by tying hundreds of 15cm strands of hemp around a 60ft double line of marlin. the strands of knotted rope get pushed tighttogether to form a long section of bristly rope. this gets hauled up the shrouds and wrapped around the cables to prevent the sail from chafing when it lies against these cables. it's therapeutic work: one just stands in a line, tying knots and chatting, i don't mind it. jose, elske and antony are being interrogated in their watches today. we've spent 4 weeks together and have grown very comfortable with each other: trainees are no longer afraid to ask personal and hilarious questions of each other. they keep reminding each other, 'you're only loved as well as you're known,' a quote they picked up during one of our sunday services. trainees worked together well this evening lowering the mainsail and raising the trysail: it was very windy and there was a lot of motion, they seem eager to learn. the crew would like to wish zachary eggert an amazing 7th birthday january 25th. happy birthday zach, from all of the crew. also, rachael would like to wish her sister veronica a wonderful 19th birthday for today, january 25th. happy birthday veronica. until tomorrow, good night, bonice.

January 26th 2008 @ 21:00

19°5'53.88 N 138°1'55.20 E

speed 7.1kn mixture of cloud and sun, air cooler, sun becoming more comfortable

This passage will be remembered for its drastic change in temperature. Jose wore pants all day, a first in seven months. Although he was the only one, the rest of us wore long sleeved t-shirts or sweatshirts for part of the day and definitely warmer clothes for the night. Sarah b. is on watch from 2000-2400hrs and she is wearing her foul weather gear over her clothes and a hat. Below decks the cabins are still 31 degrees Celsius but they are definitely becoming more comfortable. For the first time in 3 months, I threw a thin sarong over myself for a portion of the night: the fan still goes all night. The temperature on deck at 1800hrs was a very cold 26 degrees Celsius . . . no wonder we were all shivering and talking of digging out our jeans. Zach, Sarah b., Sara r., and Drew took bucket showers today and said the water is getting cooler. We find the daytime weather quite perfect right now, about 35 degrees with a comfortable breeze. We are still motor sailing with the wind heading us. The motion has been somewhat rocky, forward and aft. Gillian and Katie are doing a remarkable job cooking in a space where everything moves and nothing stays in its place. ingredients are stowed under trainee bunks and one often sees the bottom half of either Katie or Gillian on a top bunk digging under a trainees personal gear, then the bedding, then the mattress, and finally the slats to get cans, sugar, flour, beans, chocolate chips, almonds etc. it's a big job. Amanda scored the



highest so far in one turn in the game of scrabble: 118 points for one word in the first round. she scored 50 for using all her letters, scored 2 double word scores, and added an s to 'weasel' with the word 'convoys' to receive points for both words. Greg and Jose have found a wrestling partner in each other and are at it intensely several times a day: great entertainment. Jose taught a senior chart work lesson on deck while Jordan and chase set up a taff rail log which will provide them with a dead reckoning position for their celestial navigation. Skipper and Jacob put a new skin on the Marquesian drum, thanks to Dave Eggert and the Farrens who bought and brought the skin to the ship in Guam: it will be good to use it again. This is it, until tomorrow, we are about halfway to Japan: we can see it on the chart. Good night, Bonice.

January 27th 2008 @ 21:30

20°52'23.88 N 135°46'55.20 E

speed 8.3kn mostly cloudy, cool temperatures

we woke up to a cool morning, about 27degrees Celsius. Throughout the day we found that we were looking for a warm spot to sit in, out of the wind. The change from too hot, to pleasant, to cool has happened quickly. Every one is finding sleeping a lot easier. Scott had a water balloon fight with the 4 youngest Anderson kids: they were all soaked except Simon. Bec got wet by being in the wrong spot at the wrong time. Jose's watch got fed up waiting for him at lunch and hid in the foc'sle head (bathroom) while he searched the ship for his watch: it was very funny. Chris is nursing some wounds on his ankle: some minor cuts turned nasty but are now finally starting to scab. He's also trying to find a way to jury-rig his new thermarest chair whose support rods broke. We had a great Sunday service today with many people participating in a discussion on why god would want to come to earth and what type of a man we'd expect him to be. Skipper gave an update on our route and weather and Karen introduced the information package on Japan she pulled together. Kara and Ilia climbed the mast but the motion was quite severe and they didn't feel that well. We are planning on starting an offshore club. This group will learn how skipper goes about planning an offshore route and will be given all the resources needed to plan a plausible route. Jordan has started a camera club: they'll learn how to make the best use of their camera and how to make a good picture even better, what makes a good picture, how to 'look,' etc. quite a few attended the first meeting yesterday. The sky is cloudy and the air is cool: we are all well and happy and getting closer to Okinawa. Good night, Bonice.

January 28th 2008 @ 21:30

22°44'17.88 N 133°16'40.80 E

speed 6.5kn sunny day, light breeze, warm temperatures

we had another great day and are settling in to life at sea again. the weather and noting its changes has played a big part of our day and night. many trainees commented on how comfortable it was to sleep in the hold and the foc'sle and also how the daytime temperature reminded them of a late spring or an early fall day, absolutely perfect. today was warmer than yesterday, more sun, light clouds and less wind: 31 degrees celsius. seas were quite small and there is a gentle rolling motion, nice for sleeping. many of us took bucket showers as the water is refreshing, yet not too cool. we lowered all the sails except for the trysail as the wind has died, thus the motor is now all that is propelling us forward. the night is soft and cool, with a beautifully clear sky. chase has started a 'stargazing' club, pointing out different constellations with his laser and using an amazing computer program that shows the position of the stars, descriptions of the constellations, their stories etc. jordan taught joel and sarah l. celestial navigation today. they each took 2 sites and will plot their information tomorrow. several of the female crew i.e. elske, sara r., began their stretching, yoga, exercises etc., now that the seas are smaller and the motion less. gillian welcomed anyone to join her in organizing a trip to beijing. gillian has been to china before and has some good thoughts on what to spend our valuable time on. we held mug-up tonight with drew and sarah b. playing guitar and susan playing ukulele, which she has taught herself this offshore. Our first stop in japan will be the city of naha, the capital of okinawa, which was flattened in wwii. we hope to get there early thursday morning. Until tomorrow, good night, bonice.

January 29th 2008 @ 21:40

24°22'54.12 N 130°55'12.00 E

speed 6.2kn cloudy and cold

Today was a cooler and cloudier day. Early in the morning the wind switched to NW though it wasn't noted anywhere on the weather fax or weather updates. Starboard sleepers were hoping for a good night sleep on this tack but it switched back to NE at 2000hrs: we'll have to use those lee cloths after all. We caught a small Dorado, Noah pulled it in, but we let it go. Scott started building supports on the rail for the fishing rods. Simon climbed to the top of the mainmast in his bare feet, with his brothers. Jordan began teaching some basic Japanese and gave some hints as to what to do and what not to do when in Japan. Gillian had a large group huddled around a detailed map of Beijing, planning their time there and discussing the various places to visit and stay. Jacob hoisted the Japanese courtesy flag this afternoon: it feels strange and exciting to think we will be in Japan in 1 k days. The temperature was a cool 27 degrees Celsius with the sun peeking through occasionally: we wore our sweaters. In the evening we had a rain squall and the air stayed cool: Antony's watch is wearing their raingear. We saw schools of flying fish today: they make a whooshing noise as they fly close above the surface of the ocean together, very neat. This is it, we are all happy and well and full of anticipation for our visits to Japan and China. Good night, Bonice.



January 30th 2008 @ 21:00

25°32'6.00 N 128°34'30.00 E

speed 6.2kn cloudy with some rain, cold

This morning we woke up to a turning point in the weather: the morning temperature on deck was 22degrees Celsius. The 3 Anderson boys appeared in long pants, sweat shirts, windbreakers and wool socks, the first time since leg 1. We were wearing clothes no one had seen us wear before. Many of us pulled out sleeping bags during the night to keep warm: yes, we have crossed a line and we are surprised at how cold we feel, though the temperature reads 22 degrees, a nice summer day in Victoria. Skipper went through the steps and materials on planning an offshore route: many trainees were interested and there is a core group that is keen on creating a possible route for the next offshore voyage. Drew and Karen led a discussion on 'pain' in our world, our response to it and thoughts on how we deal with it. It went well and people felt comfortable contributing their ideas. It rained hard and cold for a portion of the day and we immediately noticed how we spend more time below, staying warm and making warm drinks. Everyone cleaned their bunk and helped wipe down all the wooden surfaces around the cushions. Robyn and Amanda baked peanut butter brownies for dessert. Trainees and crew are very excited about arriving tomorrow and are talking about how they will fill their days, both in Okinawa, Japan, and in shanghai, China. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

January 31st 2008 @ 21:30

26°14'12.12 N 127°40'37.20 E

speed 0kn rainy, cold, cloudy

You no longer need to envy us our warm weather: today could have been any cold, wet rainy day in a Victoria winter. We awoke to 15 degrees Celsius which felt absolutely freezing to us. We wore hats, scarves, mittens, and layered clothing under fleece and down, and covered it over with our rain gear. The wind picked up strength during the night and the seas increased. It was an unsettled night for most of us. There was a lot of shipping traffic and skipper was up for much of the night with the watch officers. By 1000hrs we were tied to the dock in Naha. About 10 Japanese officials and our shipping agent were waiting for us. They all boarded and joined skipper in the after cabin. There were several men with white gloves inspecting the ship but they seemed more interested in just having a good look and admiring the grace: they were all very friendly. Jordan was able to communicate with them, though the shipping agent speaks English. It took until 1700 hrs before we were allowed to go ashore. Rachael and Amanda helped Gillian make pizza for supper and then nearly everyone went into town for their first look at Japan. Skipper and I walked with the boys into a food market nearby and were fascinated with everything, especially the fish section. We saw squid, octopus, bags of tiny dried minnow-like fish, fine strings of white dried fish, small 3cm diameter dotted eggs beside the chicken eggs, exquisitely displayed and sliced fish in packages for sushi, whole fish sliced thinly but still in it's shape etc . . . so much to look at and 90% of what we saw, we weren't quite sure what it was, plus we couldn't read the labels, it was fun. The crew spent a wet and cold afternoon tightening the rig: this job will continue for a few days. Trainees spent the afternoon below decks, sleeping, playing cards, writing and reading. There are big plans for tomorrow, Naha is a big city. Until then, good night, Bonice.

February 1st 2008 @ 21:30

26°14'12.12 N 127°40'37.20 E

speed 0kn cloudy skies, dry, cool

Today was our first full day ashore. Trainees are still away from the boat enjoying Naha. The walk into town takes about an hour and passes by commercial and residential buildings and along busy roads. But because it is so different from what we're used to, it is an interesting walk and there is so much to look at. Everywhere we see small narrow lanes and doorways leading into a back alley or up steep stairs to a home or work area. Balconies are often covered in lines with drying laundry. The main shopping street has so many small and very brightly lit stores full of things one doesn't need but are fun to look at, and everything is packaged, everything. Most of the packaging is beautifully done and I think the Japanese take pride in it and see it as an art. The labels are in Japanese and covered in pictures; we cannot tell if the package contains soap, tea, fish, candy or cigars . . . it's very amusing, a huge guessing game. I've never been in a country where I can neither read nor speak the language; it's a skill to try to get one's meaning across through pictures, charades, pointing, smiling, bowing, etc. There is not a lot of English spoken here. We are trying to learn some basic Japanese but I'm finding it difficult and one time said 'hello very much' rather than 'thank you very much!' Off the main street we wandered down 2 long and narrow alleys (no cars allowed) which are crisscrossed with more minor alleys each lined with hundreds of small stalls like a large bazaar, a maze of shops selling absolutely everything and all in Japanese . . . it's stunning, fantastic, one is truly far from home. Within this maze there is another public market where fish, meat and other unknown-to-us foods are sold. It is an enclosed area with glass doors leading on all 4 sides to this other larger bazaar market. Everything is neat and tidy and there is no garbage or flies etc. on any of the meat. We saw pig feet, pig faces, pig snouts, lobsters, shellfish, parrot fish . . .oh so much; a lot of seafood we recognized but there was much, much more that we didn't recognize and were afraid to ask about as they would offer us a sample! People were incredibly friendly and enjoyed watching us wander through and peer at everything curiously, full of questions amongst ourselves. It's all so fascinating. We've noticed that life is efficient here; things run smoothly and everywhere is kept clean, tidy, and working. Recycling is well established in the city with separate bins for plastics, paper, tin, etc. We have been very impressed. Jose and Jordan tried out a public 'bath house' this evening. For about \$10 one can clean, rinse and sit in a communal hot bath, naked. Men and women are in separate areas but the women running the houses ask clients to follow the rule to not wear bathing suits. Trainees have found internet,



laundry, gardens, a Pottery Museum, shops, etc. There are also several world heritage sights worth seeing nearby. The temperature seemed slightly warmer today but it is still cool. In 2 days we have completely switched over to winter wear. Anything to do with our life of a week ago has disappeared, bathing suits, shorts, sunhats, sunscreen, living on deck, rinsing in the ocean, sleeping on deck, sweating etc. It's quite something. Last night we were cozy in the after cabin playing SCRABBLE with the stove on and enjoying a hot drink! I heard that 4 trainees slept on deck, but most of us are under quilts in our bunks, such a difference from sleeping in very little and with no covers. I'm already missing the heat and our 'tropical life on deck' and counting the days until mid-April when the Hawaiian sun will hopefully meet us halfway across the north Pacific. Skipper, the Anderson kids and I would like to wish Karen Anderson, Skipper's sister, a wonderful day on her birthday, February 1st. Happy Birthday Karen from all of us. Sarah B. would like to wish her mom a very Happy 51st birthday for January 31. Happy Birthday mom, from Sarah. Trainees and crew are all well, very happy, and fully enjoying our stay in Japan. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

February 2nd 2008 @ 21:30

26°14'12.12 N 127°40'37.20 E

speed 0kn cloudy, slightly milder temperature, strong winds, rain squalls at night

The evening has been cold, wet and windy, although the earlier part of the day was quite nice, no sun but not as cold as the two previous days. A low pressure area went over top of us and brought with it very strong winds. During supper the wind became incredibly strong and gusty and the rain poured down; within 10 minutes the wind had changed direction as the system blew itself out. All day the wind has blown the Grace onto the dock and the crew has had to monitor the fenders to protect the hull from scraping against the pilings; when we checked the decks during the storm, the wind had switched and was blowing the ship away from the dock and the Grace was about 10ft from it. It's nice not to be out at sea right now. At breakfast this morning there were about 7 trainees sporting new hair styles; they had gone together to the hair dresser to make a change. Elske, James, Sarah L., Rachael, Greg, Bec, and Robyn all had great looking and smelling hair. Several crew and trainees went to the public bath house and all said it was absolutely amazing. Tiana, Drew, Jose, Gillian, and Antony have encouraged everyone to give it a try. There are personal stalls and each are outfitted with a tap, soap, shampoo, seat, bucket, wand for rinsing, mirror, temperature control on the water and an unlimited amount of water. After a wash down and rinse (Simon scrubbed down for half an hour, he loved it so much) there was a choice of 5 different pools, a dry sauna, a steam room, a wet sauna, and an exfoliating room which is like a sauna with a bucket of soft, icing sugar textured salt to rub over oneself before rinsing, to soak or sit in. There were dippers and buckets for rinsing and pouring by every pool or sitting area. It apparently was heavenly and everyone says they feel so clean and have lost about 10 layers. Skipper took Noah and Simon and the boys were thrilled and have asked to go again and to stay longer. Skipper said it is wonderfully and efficiently set up, yet it is beautiful, with the entire area tiled. The rest of the day was filled with visiting the castle, communicating on the internet, laundry, grocery shopping, electronic shopping, visiting the downtown area, eating interesting foods etc. Trainees have all stayed away for the day with only a small group of us returning to the ship for supper and boat keeping. Yesterday fore watch went out for sushi as a watch. Tonight port watch is eating out together. Skipper, the boys and I wandered through the fish markets and the alleyways again, this time with our camera. It was delightful and we saw so many more interesting things. The manner in which the Japanese cut, prepare and present all the different kinds of fish is astounding and I can wander through the fish aisles for a long time admiring the shapes, colors, textures, preparation, presentation etc. The boys too are fascinated with all the strange kinds of food we see. Yesterday we saw some long black coils and some long black snake-like shapes. We discussed them and decided they were seed pods, like the very large ones we saw in the Marquesas. Today we realized they are dried snakes and they use them in soups! We've also seen huge snakes pickled in large jars. Apparently the liquid forms a delicious liquor they enjoy here. It is all very interesting and we wish we could ask the vendors questions. Walking down the street today we were stopped by a group of young Japanese students wearing school uniforms. They were attracted by Skipper's massive red beard and our very blond-haired boys. They asked if it was okay to touch the beard, so intrigued were they with it. They then asked if they could take their pictures with Skipper and the boys; it was very amusing. We spent some time tonight going over some of our photos from the previous legs; we have visited some amazing places. We realized how much we already miss playing in the water and being so intimately involved with the local people. Japan is a fascinating place but the sense of play and getting to know the community and feeling a part of it, just isn't available to us as it was in the South Pacific amongst the islands and the smaller communities. It's difficult to admit that that portion of our voyage is perhaps over, and to be open-minded for the differences that are awaiting us. Trainees are beginning to return to the Grace, I will stop here. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

February 2nd 2008 @ 22:00

26°13'59.88 N 127°4'1.20 E

speed 0kn cloudy skies, rain, thunder and lightning toward evening

thanks to a calmer sea, everyone had a good sleep last night. skipper =finally caught up after 2 busy nights with only a total of 5hrs sleep. ton=ight again, sleep should come easy: we are at anchor waiting for slack tide= into the inland sea. today was a cloudy day with lightning, thunder and r=ain in the evening just as the anchor was being lowered. we had one sittin=g for supper, all of us squeezed together and cozy in the hold. today rave=n and ilya braved the cold and took a bucket shower: i came up on deck in m=y down coat and woolen scarf, shocked to see raven standing in his shorts o=nly, wet and soaping down . . . either very brave, or very dirty. karen ta=ught a splicing lesson this afternoon to anyone who was interested. robyn =and ilya baked brownies. noah helped by adding the chocolate chips and sim=on helped by licking out the bowl. we enjoyed the brownies after sunday se=rvice this evening. amanda is



a consistent and enormous help in the galley=: today she made the scones to go with the soup at lunch. tiana continues =to knit leg warmers with the beautiful new wool her mom sent her in shanghai=i. bo is slowly making progress on a hat for skipper: a hat pattern graham= brought along from home. the anderson boys made kites in the after cabin,= carving and shaping the doweling from yellow cedar strips and laying very =thin paper over the finished wood skeleton. in the hold trainees and crew =played cards and crib, read books, wrote, listened to music, or slept. on =deck there is usually a small group of well-clad supporters of the helmsper=son and watch officer on watch, and pleasant chit chat and laughter wafts d=own into the after cabin. jacob was able to get the after cabin stove to w=ork this evening: we are happy . . . and warm. hot tea is the favored beve=rage these days. so many of us participated in tea ceremonies in shanghai =and beijing and came away with at least one new type of tea. tonight at mi=dnight we change our clocks: we move forward an hour: from here on our days= will become shorter as the time lapse between the ship and canada decrease=s. after sunday service this evening we held a wonderful mug-up: trainees =called out many 'camp favorites,' and everyone sang while jose and gillian =played guitar, and antony played mandolin. the rain sounds nice on the dec=k when one is down below: we are happy with our 'home.' until tomorrow, go=od-night, bonice.

February 3rd 2008 @ 20:30

26°14'12.12 N 127°40'1.20 E

speed 0kn cold, windy, wet

Today has been a very windy day; Skipper continues to monitor the weather, waiting for a window of favorable winds to get us across the East China Sea to Shanghai. The ship was quiet today with Karen and Skipper ship keeping and most of the trainees exploring town. The bathhouse seems to be the highlight of our Japanese experiences so far and crew and trainees have returned repeatedly. Sara R. enjoyed traveling on the monorail that covers the central part of the city. Jordan and Sarah B. took a combination of buses and taxis to visit the Aquarium about 1 1/2 hrs. from Naha. They said it was fantastic; they saw pigmy killer whales, whale sharks, manta rays, sea horses etc. all enclosed in a huge tank. Noah, Simon and Jacob learned how to knit today and have big plans to knit scarves; Noah has stuck with it the longest so far and is still sitting in his bunk listening to music and knitting. Crew and a few trainees held a small Sunday service tonight. Today was Drew's 35th birthday and we finally made a cheesecake for Noah, Bonice, and Drew to celebrate their birthdays. Tomorrow at 0900hrs a bus is coming to take about 20 trainees to the Aquarium for the day. The crew is hoping to paint the hull in preparation for our visit to Shanghai, but the weather will have to be better than it was today for that to happen. This is it for tonight, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

February 4th 2008 @ 23:30

26°14'12.12 N 127°40'37.20 E

speed 0kn sunny skies in the morning, cool temperatures, no rain

We woke up to a nicer morning, the skies were light blue and there was slight warmth to the sun, like an early spring day when one looks forward to the end of the cold. At 0900 the bus came to take 20 trainees and Katie to the Oceanic Culture Museum that boasts a 10,000 ton aquarium. Everyone returned to the ship at 1600hrs with good reports of their day. The drive took them along a spectacular coast, through a steady stream of communities, industrial areas etc. The highlight was the whale shark. Antony, Jose, Karen and Sarah B. spent most of their day alongside the Grace in the zodiac sanding and painting the port side of the hull, getting the ship ready for public viewing in China. The weather cooperated wonderfully. When they were done they were covered in a fine black dust and so we sent them all to the baths for a thorough clean. Skipper and I took our entire family to the bathhouse today. The girls were nervous initially but after 10 minutes, they were enjoying themselves and taking advantage of copious amounts of water at any temperature and a variety of pools with jets or bubbles or just calm, and dry and wet saunas and even a sauna with salt for exfoliating... wonderful. Arwen and I went into the salt sauna and immediately one of the Japanese women started rubbing salt on my back and then began massaging my upper back, neck, shoulder, arm etc . . . heavenly. She then gave Arwen the same treatment. I wanted to offer her a back massage, but she left the sauna and all we could do was thank her over and over again (“domo arigato, domo arigato”). Our culture is not one that is comfortable with being in the nude amongst each other, even separately as men and women. We felt fortunate to have this experience amongst a culture that is so comfortable with their bodies in this situation; there's something to learn from them in this realm. Quite a few of the trainees also went to the baths again today, enjoying a final clean before we head off hopefully tomorrow. Crew commented repeatedly on how clean they felt, as if they had reached the softest and cleanest they've been in a while, possibly since they were born! I forgot to mention the vending machines. We noticed it the first night we went for a walk. Vending machines selling both hot and cold drinks are everywhere along the sides of the street, even in areas where we would be concerned about vandalism. We have seen up to 7 of them lined up in a row and the Japanese use them regularly to get pop, juice, tea, coffee etc. The same machine puts out hot and cold drinks. My kids love them and run from machine to machine, at least one set every block, checking for loose change. Caley, Graham and Zach had their haircut professionally; we're becoming a pretty smart looking crew. On our long walk home tonight, about 2230hrs, we were discussing leaving for sea again, with our kids. Simon was very tired but piped up, “Where are we going tomorrow?" We all laughed when we answered, “Tomorrow we're going to China.” How often will we get the chance to say that to each other? It has been a good day; there's always so much to see and figure out. Trainees are truly making the best of their time here, enjoying as many cultural experiences as they can. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.



February 5th 2008 @ 22:30

26°14'12.12 N 127°40'37.20 E

speed 0kn rainy and cold

We were hoping to leave for Shanghai mid-day today but when skipper checked the weather he saw that a low pressure system lasting about 18 hrs was moving through our sailing area. The wind picked up in the afternoon and the rain hasn't stopped all day. We've decided to wait until tomorrow morning to depart, after another final weather check. Many of us spent most of the day on the ship 'hanging out' together. It felt like a rainy weekend day in Victoria: a good day for cups of tea, scrabble, playing cards, cribbage, reading, chatting, writing, sleeping etc. Arwen and Tiana baked brownies and iced them: we enjoyed them for dessert. Amanda and Katie made banana pancakes with bacon to celebrate shrove Tuesday, the day before ash Wednesday, the beginning of lent. Our shipping agent Isshi, sent along an engineer friend of his to help us with some odd jobs and items. His name is Haruji and he's been an incredible help, finding things we need and bringing them to the ship. He's been an engineer for a long time and is very knowledgeable. He's also very friendly and fell in love our 6 kids saying to skipper, 'you are a very rich man.' This evening he visited with us for the final time: gifts were exchanged as well as best wishes and good ideas for the next time we come to Okinawa. Amanda would like to wish her little brother John Michael a wonderful birthday on February 5th. Happy birthday and I love you, from Amanda. Sarah I. would also like to wish her cousins Shama, Kade, Chace, and Chantelle very happy birthdays. This is it for tonight, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

February 6th 2008 @ 21:30

26°14'12.12 N 127°40'37.20 E

speed 0kn mostly cloudy, some rain, wind

We are enjoying another day in Okinawa as the seas outside the harbor are measuring 30feet; we may be here tomorrow as well. There is swell at the dock, far from the open sea. Naha is becoming quite familiar and we continue to find interesting things to fill our days. Many of us are fitting in another trip to the bathhouse, a great way to spend a few hours on a cold and wet day. The internet cafe is another favorite place to go and it offers free drinks, ice cream etc. There is a Starbucks here and it is beginning to feel like home as well as it has a big and comfortable sitting area where we can write letters, journal, or read. Okinawa is known for its glass and pottery and several crew and trainees have been shopping around and are considering bringing some home. I was with my 3 girls today at Starbucks, reading, and we met a wonderful young Japanese woman who was very interested in what we were doing and where we had been. She was also keen to share information about Okinawa and left for 15 minutes to go to the market to get some Okinawan cane sugar candy and donuts for us to try. We exchanged email addresses and I hope to stay in touch with her. She is learning English, it's quite good, but we also had paper and pen to help us communicate. Yesterday I met a French couple and their 2 small children visiting from Shanghai. They both work there, for 5 years already, and gave us some information on what to do, what to look out for etc. She gave me her phone number if ever we should need anything when we're there. In the bathhouse today I received another back rub and this time the woman allowed me to rub her back as well. It has been interesting trying to do what needs doing without knowing the language, i.e. laundry, making change, finding the bank, figuring out the telephone, ordering food, asking for directions, buying anything (we can't read the labels on anything), etc. We take communicating by mouth for granted, though it's been amusing trying to be understood via other means . . . rather humbling. The cooks bought yogurt for breakfast to eat with the granola. They chose several different colors of containers, hoping to offer several different flavors. It turned out they were all plain yogurt! Perhaps the different colour lids had something to do with the fat content, we still don't know. This type of thing happens constantly and it makes for some hilarious stories. Aruji took Jordan, Skipper, Jacob, Noah, and Simon to a Japanese restaurant for 'soki soba,' fresh noodles in a broth with 2 pork rib sections placed on top. The meat is incredibly tender; my kids love it. As soon as they had entered and had seated themselves on tatami mats on the floor around a low table, they were served cold jasmine tea. After the meal, hot jasmine tea was served. Aruji then took them all to the port where he works and showed the boys some very large ships and some beautiful models he has in his office. We are becoming quite proficient in the use of chopsticks and some of us are using them regularly at mealtime. I am enjoying the 'sing song' voices of the Japanese women every time we enter or leave a store, bank, building etc. It is a greeting that is accompanied by a nod and slight bow of the head. We've learned very quickly to return the greeting or salutation; the Japanese are very friendly people. We have commented on how safe we feel here; probably the safest we've felt during the entire offshore voyage. We are all happy and healthy, and still enjoying Naha. Good night, Bonice.

February 9th 2008 @ 21:30

26°14'12.12 N 127°40'37.20 E

speed 0kn very windy and rainy, cold

We are still in Okinawa and it's a good thing. The wind is blowing 40 knots in the harbor and there is a 4ft. chop. Water is splashing up the hull on the lee side of the ship. The wind is blowing off the dock and there is a 10ft. gap between it and the Grace. Every time someone needs to get on or off the ship we either start up the engine to move the ship in closer, or they swing across 'tarzan style' on the outhaul. Aruji thought it was hilarious the way we swing ourselves back and forth off the ship. The wind is howling and whistling through the rigging. The ship is heeled over to port and moves as if we were at sea; some of the cupboard doors are flapping open and shut . . . it's amazing. We are incredibly thankful to be tied to the dock and not at sea. It has also been raining all day. We walked twice the 45 minutes to and from town with our boys. No whining, just steady walking with a promise of noodle soup when we returned to the boat. There is an entire aisle of cup-a-soup-style soups to choose from in the soup section of the grocery store, and the portions



are more bowl-size than cup-size. They come in all combinations with additions such as bacon, kelp, green onion, sesame seeds, miso, chicken, shrimp, beef, corn, egg, tofu, potato etc. They are quite delicious and make an inexpensive snack or meal. Anybody who walked anywhere today returned to the ship wet. We are very grateful to have the engine room to use as a drying area and a warm hold to come 'home' to, with people ready to ask us how our day was. We met my Japanese friend again in town this morning. I didn't get to talk with her (I was still on my way there with the 3 boys) but she recognized the girls and they introduced Skipper to her. She moved her things near to him and they chatted. She then ran off and returned with a bag full of fresh soba noodles (like our fresh pasta; still soft) with a variety of sauces and instructions in English on how to prepare it. She left it all with the girls and told them to enjoy the meal. She then went to attend a lesson on the Japanese Tea Ceremony. The day was spent relaxing on the boat and walking into town in the rain. There was a large group on the ship for a lasagna and salad supper made by Katie, delicious. After supper Elske and Arwen baked chocolate chip oatmeal cookies and everyone snuggled down together in the hold to watch a DVD entitled 'The Ocean,' one of the films in the BBC Planet Earth series. We are quite sure that we will still be here for tomorrow and many of us have planned a final visit to the bathhouse. This experience seems to be one that we never tire of and suits this weather perfectly. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

February 10th 2008 @ 21:30

26°14'12.12 N 127°40'40.80 E

speed 0kn cold, windy, no rain

This morning the cruise ship =B3Rhapsody of the Sea=B2 tied up perpendicular to us. She carries 2200 passengers and a crew of 800; it is huge and looks like a city floating on water, especially at night with all the lights shining. It looks quite new with a large climbing wall in the stern on the uppermost deck. In yesterday's storm waves were breaking at the fifth level, the floor even with the foredeck. The Captain said he has been sailing into Naha for 11 years and yesterday was the windiest weather he has experienced. It was reassuring to hear this as it confirmed all the weather reports Skipper has been keeping up with and made us happy we have remained tied to the dock. Tomorrow is National Foundation Day, a holiday for the Japanese. Immigration will not be open so the earliest we can leave is Tuesday, if the weather looks better, a lot better. Today the main street was closed down to car traffic and there were street performers juggling, singing, dancing etc. as well as stations set up for kids where they could blow bubbles and draw with chalk on the street. There were many families walking the street; it was quite festive. Japanese television was recording and filming the events and the people taking part or watching. We've noticed since we arrived here that there are people that choose to wear a dusk mask over their mouth and nose. It seems random who wears it, we've seen older people, men dressed in suits, women looking smart in their work clothes, and small children. I'm not sure whether these people are more prone to allergic reactions . . . I can't ask them! The kids and I are trying to learn how to write several Japanese words; the Japanese writing is so beautiful. We have chosen the words 'water' and 'boat' to begin with. The cars we see everywhere are very different to most of the cars at home. They are all small, even the work trucks i.e. the delivery trucks, the cement trucks. They park in the smallest places and most of them look in very good condition. They look like toy cars; it's hard to take them seriously. We learned that Okinawa is the home of karate. In 1609 the Shimazu from Satsuma invaded Okinawa. A law had been passed in the fifteenth century which banned the carrying of weapons in the Ryukyu kingdom, and so the well-armed adversary conquered easily. The Shimazu exploited the Ryukyus greedily and enforced the no-weapon law for the next 250 years. It was during this time that the 'te' or unarmed fighting techniques of the native Ryukyus, began to be developed and refined in secrecy. As the Shimazu kept up trade with China under the front of the Ryukyu kingdom, many traders and sailors from China settled in Naha, including many Chinese martial artists. Local 'te' practitioners had the chance to practice with and learn from these people. Later, Okinawans headed to China to study the Chinese fighting arts. What we now know as the martial art of karate is a mixture of traditional Okinawan 'te' and techniques introduced from China . . . In the years before WWII karate gained increasing popularity on mainland Japan. After the war, occupying troops took the martial art home to America with them. Hollywood became involved and karate's popularity spread around the globe (from the 'Lonely Planet: Japan'). Everyday we learn something interesting or find something intriguing to look and wonder at. It isn't really that difficult to keep spending another day here, especially with the kids; there's so much to look at and try. Susan wishes her mom a tremendous 61st birthday, February 10th. Happy Birthday mom, from Susan. Arwen wishes her best friend Jocelyn an awesome 15th birthday, February 10th as well. Happy Birthday Bob, have a great day, from Arwen. This is it for today, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

February 12th 2008 @ 13:00

26°14'12.12 N 127°40'40.80 E

speed 0kn beautiful yesterday, stormy today

I am writing for yesterday and today as we are still waiting in Okinawa. We had a beautiful spring day yesterday, a true gift after all the wind and rain. I was in the park with the boys and the warmth of the sun was such that we could have worn shorts and a T-shirt. I felt encouraged to make the following crossing. Many of us are anxious about what the crossing to Shanghai will be like, it has been so cold and windy, so different from any weather we've had in a long time. There were kids in the park to play with; the little girls enjoy practicing their English with us and the little boys tag my boys to initiate a game of chase, no conversation needed. I had a chance to sit, be warm, and read my book and play catch with Simon, a perfect moment. Today the weather has switched to its former ugly self and we have gale force winds again. The weather forecast predicted one day of calm before a renewal of the winds. Shanghai is having good weather right now so hopefully we will leave tomorrow if the storm warnings are over. Trainees and crew are continuing to fill



their days hanging out on the ship and walking the streets of Naha. We had a wonderful and long walk along the canal with the boys yesterday; there are so many small and narrow streets to explore. Everything here is small and narrow, the roads, the sidewalks, the buildings, the stairwells, the alleys, the entrances . . . all intriguing. The Japanese people are also interesting to watch. There is a big interest in fashion and how one looks, much more so than at home. We feel quite under-dressed here and 'gypsy-like' in our appearance, even when we put on our best, non-wrinkled clothes. The women wear several layers on their upper body, most of them made of thin fabrics and often quite delicate and fine, sometimes lacey. The younger women like to wear tight, short skirts, shorts, or knee length shorts with tights or snug-fitting leggings underneath. On top of this they wear a thigh-length coat, sometimes with fur around the collar or down the front. They look quite stunning; I don't think the fashion is the same at home, but it is not something I'm usually on top of and we've been away for sometime. The men look smart in black suit jackets and black tighter fitting pants with a white shirt underneath. The younger men keep the shirt un-tucked, with the collar standing up and the jacket open, while the older men wear the suit more traditionally. Hair is often styled with both the men and the women. Both sexes like layered hair and both wear it long. Bangs are popular and there are some Japanese who dye their hair auburn. There are some fantastic 'beehive' hairdos from the 60's being worn as well. The children look very cute and look smart in their 'trendy' kids clothes . . . layered dresses, tunics, shirts and leggings for the girls and longer shorts and t-shirts for the boys, also with often a longer duffle-type coat over top. I have seen many very fun, fashionable and impractical shoes. Like I've said over and over, there is always something to look at and notice; it is enjoyable and a good way to pass the time. Drew, our volunteer watch officer, left us today to begin his job as mate on the Pacific Swift. His flight takes him to Shanghai where he will spend a day before flying home to Victoria. It has been fun to have Drew aboard for the past 5 weeks and we're thankful for all his help and input into the program. There are several trainees struggling with sore throats and runny noses. This extra time has given them a chance to rest and hopefully get over the worst of their cold. Last night quite a few crew and trainees ate at a Sushi restaurant that had a moving train displaying the different food offered. All the tables were in close proximity to the train and you took off the train what you wanted. Each item was on a different colored plate that represented a different price. At the end of the meal, the plates were counted up and the total amount presented. There was a hot water tap and an endless supply of green tea. We tried raw squid, raw octopus, raw salmon, fish eggs, California sushi rolls with cucumber, deep fried prawns, and deep fried oyster. It was quite delicious. There were so many to choose from; some looked very slimy, they nearly walked off the plate. It was a wonderful experience. This will be it for today; we are happy and mostly healthy, ready to leave Okinawa soon. Good night, Bonice.

February 13th 2008 @ 21:15

26°14'12.12 N 127°40'40.80 E

speed 0kn **It has been another cold and windy day.**

This evening the rain has started. We celebrated Chris'20th birthday today with breakfast, lunch and supper chosen by him and Valentine cookies baked by Amanda and Kara for dessert. Tonight everyone went bowling after supper. There are just a handful of us left on the ship. Skipper has gone into town to check the weather sites. We keep the stoves in the after cabin and in the galley on all day and it is quite cozy below. We find it hard to imagine that just 2 weeks ago we were so hot. Joel lies comfortably in his sleeping bag in the bunk nearest the galley with the stove on! Just two weeks ago we would wait until the last minute to file down the companionway to grab a plate of food; now, we climb down and squeeze into the warmth of the hold as soon as we can. Yesterday Skipper shaved off his beard; it is getting very bushy and provides interesting comments and looks from the Japanese. We were in the park with the kids when the school bell went and immediately 7 or 8 young Japanese boys ran over to us holding their chins, saying 'ah, ah, ah,' and staring intently at Skipper. They were wondering what happened to Santa. We imitated cutting and shaving and they laughed, exclaiming in their language, over and over. At the bathhouse, both the women working at the front desk and in the bathhouse itself were surprised to see Skipper without his beard. One of them raised her eyebrows and said, 'look handsome!'

Another older man whistled from behind us in the parking lot near the grocery store to get our attention and then opened and closed his hands by his chin, pointed to Skipper and gave the thumbs up sign. We didn't know who he was but he must have recognized us from another day when Skipper had his beard. And part of Skipper's reason to get rid of it was to be less noticeable . . . good luck. Many of us have had another chance to return to the bathhouse; it's just the nicest thing to do on these cold, windy and rainy days. Here there is the chance to get completely clean and warm and with the different jet pools you can get a pretty good massage on all parts of your body. It is a chance to be quiet and to reflect, to try and read all the Japanese signs unsuccessfully. Sometimes there is an attempt to be social, to try to exchange small bits of information, and an offer to have your back rubbed with salt or the gift of a massage. It really is one of the most wonderful experiences here in Okinawa. We as a family have also loved our daily visits to the school playground. The kids have come to know us and enjoy being close to us, nodding respectfully their 'hello, how are you' and any other bit of English they know. They know much more English than I know Japanese; it's frustrating, all these wonderful kids to chat with and I can't. We have communicated via pictures; they seem to enjoy that. They understand now that we live on a boat and have sailed to Okinawa from Canada; they were quite excited about that. The Japanese kids are great in that they continue to come to us and say hello or wave, they try to tell us things, and best of all, they play with my kids without the need of a complicated and common vocabulary, they create their own. I look forward to these afternoons. One little girl came up to me on her own, I was reading, and shyly nodded her head in greeting to me, then said 'hello' and 'how are you' and then nodded respectfully again and said 'good-bye.' It was priceless; perhaps I was a chance to practice her English, but she was very beautiful about it and I will remember her. This is it for today; hopefully tomorrow night I will be sending the log from out at sea. Gillian would like to wish her Uncle Gord a Happy Birthday for February 13th. Happy Birthday Uncle Gord, from Gillian. Good night, Bonice.(EL)



February 14th 2008 @ 20:00

26°37'59.88 N 127°14'16.80 E

speed 5.2kn mostly cloudy, light winds, cold temperatures

Well, we've done it, we've untied our lines and now we're bouncing and rolling around on the ocean once again, though this time it is very, very cold. Haruji and Iishi were at the dock to see us off. Haruji has been an amazing friend and very helpful. I think he enjoyed coming by the ship, visiting with Jordan and skipper and seeing Noah, Jacob, and Simon playing, climbing and swinging so comfortably on the deck and in the rigging. Haruji is 72 years old and still working as boss engineer with 3 shops running well with a good number of men working for him. We left Naha at 1300hrs under a partially cloudy sky. There were a few times this morning when the warmth of the sun made it through and it was very pleasant to sit on deck. Robyn baked ginger molasses cookies as soon as we were out at sea: they were delicious. We celebrated Valentine's Day today with some being more into it than others. Greg called it 'lonely bachelorhood day' but admitted he didn't mind the chocolates people put in his 'mailbox.' Arwen and Sarah B. made mail envelopes for everyone on board and taped them by their bunk. Who ever wanted could put some valentine wishes or goodies into them. We were wonderfully surprised how good and inexpensive the chocolate in Japan is. We are glad to be on our way, quietly getting used to being at sea again and doing our best to stay warm. Life aboard ship has moved to below decks: a big change from the past 8 months. We are now happy for the extra heat put out by the engine and wishing it would again give us running hot water in the crew head. On Antony's watch we raised the trysail, the foresail and the jumbo. The wind is blowing fine on our starboard bow and so we have left the engine going to help keep us on our course to Shanghai. It is only 2030hrs but the foc'sle and the hold are quiet, nearly everyone is asleep or reading quietly in their bunk with a headlamp. The motion is quite intense and after 2 weeks on the beach, it takes awhile for everyone to get used to it again. The watch officer on watch and the helmsman are bundled up against the cold and keeping each other company. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

February 15th 2008 @ 21:30

27°37'59.16 N 125°14'16.80 E

speed 0kn cold, windy, lumpy

It has been a difficult day: it's not very fun to be out here now. The temperature is very cold, the wind is blowing hard from ahead and the entire foredeck is regularly soaked. We are wearing everything we have when we have to be on deck. If we are not on watch, we stay below. The sun tried to come out several times but it does not provide much heat. We stay below around the hold or after cabin tables or in our bunks, where it is warmer. Gillian gave us a lesson in survival mandarin, the official language in china. She has written out close to 50 phrases we may need, and taught us how to pronounce them. She made copies for each of us. The stove has been giving us trouble as it refuses to stay lit and the galley, hold and foc'sle are then filled with stove fumes. After several unsuccessful tries at lighting the stove and changing the orientation of the stove pipe, we decided to move on deck in order to air out the hold and foc'sle, they were too smoky. Jordan and Ilia spent a good part of the late afternoon and evening setting things right and finally at about 2030hrs everyone was fed and content. The wind has switched several times, slowing us down when it goes more northerly. Right now we are doing reasonably well at 5.8kts: hopefully we can keep up this speed and be there in 3 days. The detailed log for February 13th, written on our final night in Okinawa hasn't been sent. We will continue with shorter logs while we are at sea and will send the detailed log when we arrive in shanghai. We celebrated Chris' 20th birthday on the 13th: you will read of the details in the log when we arrive in China. This is it for now, pray for a good passage, good night, Bonice.

February 16th 2008 @ 21:30

29°45'54.00 N 123°42'46.80 E

speed 7.1kn clear skies, calmer seas, cold temperatures

sometime during the night the seas decreased in size and the motion of =the ship became more comfortable. we are making good speed with the trysai=l and jumbo. just after breakfast this morning the piece of ironwork that =holds the jib stay to the foremast broke. the jib stay was dragging alongsi=de in the water. we slowed down the engines, lowered the trysail, and crew =and trainees immediately set to jury-rigging the situation until we can get= new parts. we hauled in the stay and lay it on deck. elske, jose and gra=ham were up the mainmast securing the ends of two thick lines to the mainma=st, that were set up as running forestays from the warping head on the winc=h, to take the weight of the main off the foremast. chase, antony and jord=an spent several cold hours up the foremast lashing the eye of the top of t=he jib stay on to the mast with wire cable, so there is still some forward =support for the foremast. we feel fortunate that the piece, called the bai=l, broke when it did. the seas are calmer and it could've been much more d=angerous if it had broken yesterday or in higher seas and stronger winds. =the stove is working well with the jury-rigged stove pipe thanks to ilia an=d jordan. at 2200hrs last night trainees and crew were still enjoying fres=hly baked bacon from the stove: it took the longest to cook once the oven s=tayed lit. the sky was clear today and many of us took the opportunity to =sit on deck and get some fresh air, although temperatures are very cold. s=kipper said that this crossing is colder than the crossing in may from hawa=ii to victoria. the air has a feeling and smell of winter about it. the t=emperature mid-day was 7 degrees celsius. the temperature in the hold was =16 degrees celsius with the stove on. there is always a pot of hot chocola=te on the stove for people to help themselves to, and plenty of cups of tea= are being consumed. sarah gave a lesson to intermediates. scott and tia=na were galley help today, peeling potatoes for gillian. galley help has be=come a welcome task as it allows one to stay warm with the cooks. trainees= are getting used to the motion and there was less sleeping today and more =reading. we are making good time and should be at the mouth of the river b=y evening tomorrow. there we will take on a



pilot and sail the 10 hours up= the yangtze and then the huangpu rivers, to shanghai. jacob has put brand= new flags on our flagstaffs and the quarantine and china flag are also fly=ing. sarah b. wishes her sister diana a wonderful 19th birthday february 16=th, and zach also wishes his mom an amazing birthday today, february 16th. = good night, bonice

February 17th 2008 @ 21:00

30°57'42.12 N 122°33'54.00 E

speed 0kn sunny and clear, cold

As we approached within 80-100 nm of the mouth of the Yangtze River, we were suddenly surrounded by the lights of many fishing boats. As far as the eye could see and for the entire night, there were these pin pricks of light, sometimes up to 60 at a time. On the radar there were another 50 'targets (boats in the vicinity but not visible to the naked eye)' somewhere 'out there.' It was quite something: it meant for constant vigil and monitoring, especially as some of the fish boats had a total disregard for 'normal' rules of the road and would cut in front of us within close range. This morning there were still boats all around us, both fish boats and very large freighters. The day dawned clear and cold with a beautifully calm and glassy sea. All day there has been a haze over the water: we thought initially it was fog but then realized it is probably pollution in the air. There was a beautiful orange sunset tonight, again with a film of something around it. We changed our clocks back an hour today to match Shanghai time. The sun was warm enough to enjoy an hour or so on deck mid-day. After an early lunch everyone worked together to spruce up the ship for tomorrow's entry into Shanghai. The grace looks wonderful: all the stove pipes were polished, all the ironwork was wire brushed and painted black, the funnels were painted, the covering board along the edge of the deck planking was given a coat of stain, all the houses were scrubbed clean and some of the deck box lids were sanded and oiled, as were the cap rails. Below deck the galley stove, the pipe and the stainless steel walls were polished: even the metal tea kettle was scrubbed till it shone. We are ready to show our beautiful ship to the people of china. We had one sitting for supper, everyone squeezing below as it is too cold now to eat on deck. Tiana, Amanda and Chris helped with supper. After dishes we held a Sunday service in the hold where everyone had a chance to describe themselves, their gifts and how they see themselves changing. Others were able to add comments as to the gifts they see in these people. It was an excellent exchange and opportunity to build each other up: both learning to give and receive confirmation. We will be raising anchor at 0200hrs tomorrow and traveling the few miles to where the pilot will board at 0500hrs. We are fortunate that our trip down the river is in daylight: there should be lots to look at. Gillian has been posting slips of paper with Chinese phrases all over the ship i.e. in the heads are the words 'toilet' and 'where is the toilet?,' all around the ship you can hear people practicing their phrases. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

February 18th 2008 @ 21:30

31°15'0.00 N 121°30'0.00 E

speed 0kn clear and cold

It has been a day full of new experiences. We arrived safely in Shanghai by mid-day, making a very fast passage up the river because of the helping river current. Our pilot, Eric, was very friendly and him and Skipper shared information about themselves. For Eric it was the first time he had piloted a boat such as the Grace up the river; otherwise he brings in big freighters, nice and warm with the officers in the bridge, but I think he enjoyed it. Today was a cold day, 2 degrees and everyone who wasn't wearing socks and long pants yet, pulled them out today. Skipper, Jose and Antony started to raise anchor at 0130hrs but ran into problems when a hydraulic oil line broke on the winch, which caused oil to spray all over the foredeck in under 6 seconds. All trainees were woken up to manually raise the anchor and help adjust the temporary fore stays. There were a few trainees and crew covered in thick grease, and a few freezing fingers by the time the jobs were completed. It was a great show of people working together in a difficult situation. Despite the initial delay the Grace met the pilot just 15 minutes before the scheduled time. The trip down the river was fantastic with most of the banks covered in industry. Like the day before, there were at least 60 visible targets with another 50 being monitored electronically. There was a parade of freighters behind and in front of us, all going either up or down the river, it was quite something. We passed 2 very large shipyards where freighters were being built. The banks were covered with monster cranes, sometimes 7 to 10 in a row. As we left the Yangtze River and entered the Huangpu River we began to see the incredible skyscrapers of Shanghai. The skyline is fantastic with huge buildings, hundreds of stories high and layers deep; I myself have never been in such a large city. Custom and Immigration was waiting at the dock; all 20 of them, including some photographers and writers from the local paper. They came below and didn't want to leave. There were 30 papers for Skipper to fill out; when he was done the officials asked for a tour of the Grace and took lots of photos. The photographers ordered all of us to pose in certain parts of the boat and they took many pictures, laughing and enjoying themselves. It was quite funny, with both sides not being able to communicate well. The shipping agent, Tong, is a great fellow and brought 2 batches of mail. Thank you to everyone who sent mail; this is an incredibly important part of offshore and we all share in each others good news, sad news, articles, photos, treats etc. Thank you. The next address to send mail is in Osaka; please call the SALT'S office for the address. By 1500hrs everyone was free to begin exploring China! Jose, Jordan, Antony, and Skipper, with their cameras and video camera, followed groups of trainees around, trying to capture on film, trainees' first impressions. It is very different here than Okinawa. Small and dusty, ancient alleyways and shops are situated amongst modern, glass skyscrapers. On major streets we saw clothes lines hanging in upper windows with underwear, long johns, t shirts etc. suspended on lines held out on bamboo poles. They were pegged with specially made pegs or stretched over a coat hanger. Sometimes it was just one or two underwear hanging randomly above a store front. In 2 instances there were pieces of meat tied individually on a line beside the laundry. I'm not sure how long some of the laundry has been hanging out to dry as it is so cold here and some of the pieces looked quite dusty and neglected. We wandered down some



of the very narrow streets where small, dusty shops and old alleyways, looking very ancient and almost inviting, were wedged side-by-side. Many of the buildings had scaffolding against the walls and the scaffolding was all made of 10 cm. bamboo poles lashed together with wire or twine. It looked quite beautiful, and permanent. There is construction happening all over Shanghai, both in the older and newer areas, and this may be where a lot of the dust comes from. The streets were full of people, bicycles, cars and scooters. There was no center line, even on the larger streets, and everyone seemed to be focused on getting themselves, with the help of their horn, to wherever it was they were going. We walked as far as the beginning of the 'Bund,' a strip of older colonial buildings dating from the time when there was more of a French and British presence in Shanghai. It is here that a lot of the more beautiful architecture and historical buildings are found, as well as the glamorous shops and eating spots. Tomorrow we will continue our exploring, until then, good night, Bonice.

February 19th 2008 @ 22:00

31°15'0.00 N 121°30'0.00 E

speed 0kn clear, sunny, cold . . . beautiful weather

We've had another absolutely interesting day; this city is so big and so varied and there is so much to notice. Nearly everyone left the boat at some time today to explore. After supper tonight a group of about 16 trainees and crew left for Beijing by train. They will take a 14hr train ride and then spend 2 or 3 days visiting The Great Wall, Tiananmen Square, and the Forbidden City before returning again by a night train. I am looking forward to hearing of their adventures; they were very excited. The 3 boys and I left the boat in the morning and spent the entire day in downtown Shanghai, walking and looking; we had a fantastic day and made it back just in time for supper. The weather is absolutely beautiful, clear blue skies and cold temperatures. Mid-day the sun even had some warmth. I walked in my sandals as I have a sore toe and all day the Chinese pointed to my feet, stared, and tried to sell me some shoes. People in the streets approach us constantly, trying to sell us something; unfortunately one becomes good at answering 'no thank you' or 'bu jiaie' and then just ignoring them and walking on. We were warned against this; if you give them the slightest indication of interest they'll stick like glue and hassle you incessantly. It's a bit sad, such a difference from Japan where they go out of their way in their respect for us and for each other. The Chinese seem quite different in that regard. To us they almost seem rude; focused more on their own needs. Whereas the Japanese were interested in us and wanted to look at us, but didn't, the Chinese stare at us for long periods of time and don't smile or say hello as easily to bridge the awkwardness; I don't think they feel it or think about it in the same way. There are so many people everywhere and in every direction you look, you see very tall buildings; many are apartments of 50-80 floors where people live. There are narrow streets everywhere and they all seem full of bikes, scooters and pedestrians, all in a hurry to get somewhere. I tried walking down one with the boys but after a block we turned around, it seemed too risky with all the bike traffic! At intersections, even if there are lights and it's red, commuters continue through anyways . . . it's amazing. The bikes are well used. Many of them look quite old and most are incredibly dirty. We saw many bikes loaded with bundles sticking 1 metre out on each side and at least 1 metre high. People were cycling with bundles of plastic, sticks, cardboard, garbage . . . all packed on the back and fronts of their bikes. One fellow carried about 15 sticks of sugar cane each 6 ft high and he would stop on the side of the road and peel them with his big Chinese knife, and then chop them into 30 cm chunks and bag them for a customer. Another fellow had nine 5 gallon jugs of water strapped to his bike . . . it's fascinating to see. We walked back to the boat during rush hour and the bikes and scooters were a solid pack on the roads. The buses honked their way down the street, while the bikes rang their bells and the scooters honked their horns. We met several women in a small corner store close to the boat that we've now frequented a few times. They enjoy the boys and came to try to chat. People ask regularly if all the boys are mine; this is a country that tries to enforce a one-child per family policy, and for them to see me with my kids takes them by surprise. They ask my age and where I'm from; this much we are able to communicate. It's probably a good thing I don't have the ability to tell them I also have 3 girls! We have a wonderful spot on the river. All day traffic is moving cargo from one spot to the other via the river. Many of the vessels look like barges with a house on the stern. There is very little freeboard; the boats sit very low in the water. We enjoy watching all the different boats; it is a well-used river. We can see the entire city of Shanghai from where we are tied up. At night we see the hundreds of skyscrapers lit up, just like the pictures one sees in the travel posters for Shanghai, quite beautiful. This is it, thank you again for all the mail and the parcels. We are well and happy. Good night, Bonice.

February 21st 2008 @ 22:30

31°15'0.00 N 121°30'0.00 E

speed 0kn clear and sunny with warmer temperatures

It has been a beautifully mild and sunny day today; everyone enjoyed the warmer temperatures. Today we celebrated Ilias 22nd birthday. He chose crepes with fruit for breakfast and calzones for supper, all very good. Shanghai is so big one can drive for 35 minutes without ever seeing the end of it. Today we took a taxi to the silk market and had a wonderful time perusing all the various stalls, three floors of them. Every type of cloth is sold and there are tailors ready to take your measurements and sew up a garment for you. There were beautiful Chinese dresses in several different styles; we were all tempted to have one made for us. There was so much beautiful silk . . . it just went on and on. It took awhile to figure out how best to find what one wanted. We all ended up with something we are very happy with. I ordered three pairs of corduroy pants for Simon, giving them the one very worn pair of Osh Kosh he always wears as a pattern. We'll see what happens. It cost me about \$13 per pair. Elske ordered 2 silk blouses. We also all bought silk/cashmere scarves. Outside the market there are people selling jewelry and other trinkets. They were dressed in colorful jackets with fur on the inside and similar patterned and colorful hats with fur flaps hanging down over their ears and backs of their heads. Their language



sounded different than Chinese and their appearance is slightly different. We asked one of them where he was from and he acted out the Dalai Lama and so we guessed 'Tibet' and he smiled. The narrow streets around the market were my favorite part of the day; they are teeming with life and busy-ness. Stalls and tiny shops selling absolutely everything, very inexpensively, is found there and people seem happy enough to put up with us looking and questioning. I find it fascinating, it is so human in all its disorder and clutter. I saw a woman stirring a huge pot of rice into a larger pot, out on the corner of the street beside a small cooking/washing area, as if it was the most normal thing, which I think it is for them. I could go on and on about all the interesting things we see, but tonight we received an email from Gillian in Beijing. I had asked her if she was willing to send impressions of their time in Beijing via computer for me to add to the log. So, here she is, it sounds like things are going well. After some confusion as to which Shanghai Railway station we were to be at last night (lacking as we do the critical skill of reading Chinese) and following entertaining metro and taxi rides, Sarah B, Sarah L, Susan, Greg, and I arrived at our train with about 5 min to spare. Sarah, Sarah, Susan, and I were sharing a 6-bed cabin with Antony and Jose, who were already quite comfortable on the lower bunks when we arrived. We chose to travel by "hard sleeper" which means that the train cars have a long, narrow corridor down one side with small "cabins" (with no doors) off of it. Each cabin has 6 bunks - 3 on each side. I ended up on a top bunk that was just above the top of my head when standing on the floor (about 6 ft up!). The bottom bunks are the only ones with enough headroom to sit up on, meaning that headspace in the middle and top bunks is practically non-existent. In fact, if I removed my head, the height probably would have been perfect. Climbing up to a top bunk is also a tricky prospect that is best done with lots of caution. Fortunately, we are sailors and have a lot of experience in navigating sticky situations while moving in all possible directions. At the end of each train car is a hot water tap for instant noodles (with the warning "Be careful to scald" in unfortunate Chinglish written above the tap) as well as two toilets of the squatting variety. Jose learned the hard way that one should always wear shoes when using the head on a train. Toilets in China are all BYO TP, trains included . . . which means we are all carrying around packages of Kleenex in our pockets. After breakfast of "jidan chaomien" - egg fried noodles - which I got from one of the carts roaming up and down the aisle, we packed our bags for our arrival of 9:40am. Saying goodbye to Antony and Jose, the four girls headed out to the hostel we had booked; it was just minutes away from the Forbidden City. Our walk to the hostel took us down a shopping street I remembered from last time I was here a year and a half ago; it is fun to see things and remember where I am. Our hostel is situated in one of Beijing's 'hutong', neighborhoods of narrow stone alleyways and low stone/wood houses (which are typically little more than one room with a dirt floor). Sarah B and I both agree that it is one of the nicest hostels we have ever stayed at, and its location makes it even more quaint. After checking in, we walked over to the Forbidden City, where the emperors used to live in the Ming and Qing Dynasties (1300's-early 1900's). It is called "forbidden" because no one except people the emperor allowed to enter, could. The Forbidden City is one of the largest palace complexes in the world and it is stunningly gorgeous. The buildings are vivid red with golden roofs and intricately carved woodwork painted with gold and brilliant shades of blue and green. It is a series of sections inside of each other getting progressively smaller, until you end up in the Imperial Garden where the Emperor and Empress lived in a palace. From the Forbidden City, we walked down to Tiananmen Square, the largest square in the world. It was crazy to think of the history of that square and to realize we were standing in it. People were flying kites and others were trying to sell us random souvenirs we didn't want or need. Many were looking around and taking pictures like we were. A square like that is such an anomaly in China where everything is packed in on top of everything else. It was like a breath of air in the middle of the city, but not because it of the history. We ran into Chase, Raven, Chris, and Sean on our way back to the hostel and their group did much the same thing as us today, they are having lots of fun. On our way back to the hostel, we stopped at the night market for dinner. The night market is where food vendors line up along the street with food and cook it in front of you. We saw everything from sea urchins, squid, and starfish on skewers, candied fruit, dumplings and steamed buns, noodles . . . we opted mostly for the tamer items for dinner. Our evening entertainment tonight brought us to the Peking Opera, known more for its martial arts, acrobatics, and colorful costumes than its acting or singing... It was very entertaining and lots of fun. There were two short story lines playing tonight; one about a "white snake" guard assigned to protect an important general and the other about a sneaky soldier who steals silver for the poor from a corrupt official. It was lots of fun. Now we are all back at the hostel, taking turns through the shower, our first since Okinawa, and I think it is my turn...! What a wonderful log; I look forward to visiting Beijing and seeing it all myself. I would like to wish my friend Louise MacDonald a wonderful birthday on February 22. Happy Birthday Louise. Also I am sending a very belated birthday wish to another good friend, Anslie, whose birthday was back in January. Happy belated Birthday Ainslie. This is it for tonight. Good night, Bonice.

February 22nd 2008 @ 22:00

31°15'0.00 N 121°30'0.00 E

speed 0kn partially cloudy, warm temperatures

Today the 4 crew members who visited Beijing returned to the Grace. They all have wonderful stories to tell. Jose and Antony flew home this afternoon in order to give them time to be in Beijing for the Lantern Festival last night, whereas Gillian and Sarah B. took the night train again, returning this morning so they could spend some time at the Silk Market and interesting side streets around the market, here in Shanghai. Tomorrow there is another group of crew and trainees leaving for Beijing on the night train. Tomorrow there will be an Open House on the boat for Timber Companies from Canada showcasing B.C. timber to the Chinese. They are catering a meal for everyone who visits as well as all the crew and trainees who facilitate the Open House. Crew is required to be here; it should be interesting. Sara R. spent a very interesting day exploring Shanghai on her own. She visited a bazaar full of tables covered in Cultural Revolution memorabilia. She also found the 'Cricket Market' where turtles, birds, crickets etc. were in small cages and boxes and were being sold. She said that no one bothered her there to purchase an animal, instead she received queer looks from merchants wondering why a young, red-headed woman was in a 'Cricket Market.' Elske, Bec, Arwen, Karen and I had a funny experience yesterday getting



rides in taxis with the 5 of us. Cab drivers want only 4 people per taxi, perhaps it is law, we're not sure and we didn't ask, but we were with the 5 of us going to 3 different places and it's complicated enough to make ourselves understood, let alone explain that we need two taxis to follow each other

February 26th 2008 @ 18:42

31°15'0.00 N 121°30'0.00 E

speed 0kn

This is Loren Hagerty (SALTS Executive Director) chiming in with an update on Pacific Grace since I see we have no logs posted yet this week. On Saturday the ship hosted a reception for Canada Wood Group, an organization that promotes BC timber in Asia. About 40 guests came to see what beautiful things can be made out of Douglas Fir and Yellow Cedar from BC! The reception went very well by all accounts, and we've offered to host a similar event in Osaka, Japan. The trainees and crew-members have been taking turns travelling to Beijing. Bosun Jordan Campbell wrote me this morning: "Our time in Beijing was a whirlwind and a mixed bag for me as I was deathly ill with the flu but saw some of the world's wonders at the same time." The travel schedule has been busy and crew-members are weary but are having a great time in Asia. That's it for my brief update. If you haven't seen our latest Saltings newsletter, I invite you to click on "A Fresh Vision for SALTS" from our home page to learn about some incredible things we are planning at the Society-including drawings of our next tallship. You can also join us at 7:30 pm Thursday, Feb 28 at the University Club at UVIC for the SALTS AGM, which will include a slideshow of offshore photos. Good night, Loren

February 27th 2008 @ 12:00

31°15'0.00 N 121°30'0.00 E

speed 0kn clear blue sky, cold temperature

We returned from Beijing yesterday and spent a few more hours with the 6 kids in downtown Shanghai visiting the Silk Market, wandering through the older streets tasting various Chinese food, and finishing up some final errands. It has been an incredible 3 days and nights, very intense and full, but so interesting and educational and an amazing thing to do as a family. We are thankful. I will try to recapture some of the highlights of the past few days for those in Beijing and those trainees and crew in Shanghai. Everyone seems to be enjoying themselves and there is no end to the things we can do to fill our days here. The temperature has gone down again and it hovers around the 0 C mark. Today the sky is blue and we have some warmth from the sun, very nice. The river is full of traffic; it never seems to stop. On the train between the 2 big cities, we saw no countryside; Shanghai and Beijing continue for at least an hour and then it is all industrial buildings. Our second day in Beijing took us to the Great Wall. Jordan joined our family; we drove an hour to the wall and then climbed to the highest point, about a 2 1/2 hour climb up stairs! Elske's quote as we all puffed and sweated our way up was "this is what you get when you sit on a boat for 9 months"; We had been so cold the day before that we were dressed in everything we had, including raincoats over top. Jenny had even bought some long underwear for our boys to wear. We were carrying our coats on the way up, though on the way down we were wearing them as the wind and the air temperature was still at about -2C. The wall and especially the watchtowers, beacons and pavilions along it, are stunningly beautiful. The roofs are sloped and curved, and the buildings have the typical Chinese architecture we saw in the Forbidden City. The trim and woodwork around doors and windows are deep reds, blues and yellows and the buildings are built of bricks. The combination of building materials used for the wall and buildings, and the architecture of the structures make the Great Wall very beautiful to look at. The history of the Wall is incredible; our guide Jenny told us when the Wall was started, why, and how it came to be what it is today. Many people died in the building of the Wall and some call it the 'longest graveyard in the world,' similar to our own country's history of the building of the Canadian Railroad. It is astounding to imagine the building of the Wall without the use of our modern machines. It is an incredible feat. It is on average 7metres wide and 8metres high and was all done by hand. The countryside is mountainous and temperatures are cold in the winter; living conditions could not have been easy. After the Great Wall we visited the Jade Factory and learned the process of carving and polishing jade and saw the most beautiful pieces of jade I have ever seen. We learned about the different grades and qualities of jade as well as how to tell fake from real. Jade comes not only in different shades of green, but beautiful warm shades of orange and red as well. 'Soft' jade, which is the jade found in Beijing, is white and is used for carvings. 'Hard' jade is used for the jewelry. Some of the pieces we saw could cover a small wall, enormous, and very intricately carved . . . absolutely astounding . . . very expensive. From the Jade Factory we went to one of the older, original neighborhoods and wandered through the small, narrow alleyways where life goes on as usual for the Chinese people who live and work there. Again, I found it fascinating. We ate some delicious food that was made on the street, in very small stores, just 'holes in the wall' really. Our favorite was a pancake/egg type sandwich where a thin pancake batter was spread on a griddle, topped with an egg, then some sweet sauce, then some spicy dabs, then a sheet of crunchy rice cracker, then folded several times and handed over . . . absolutely delicious, all for 3yuan, about 45 cents. Cars, bikes, scooters, and rickshaws continue to honk and make their way through the tiny streets as we wandered and gawked at everything, peering as far as we could down the even narrower alleyways off the public alleys, where people lived. We really enjoyed it. We returned on the night train, taking up 2 cabins with 4 beds in each and having a good sleep; the kids loved the train experience. In Shanghai when we wandered through the older neighborhoods around the Silk Market, we saw a small 'hole in the wall,' very dirty and wet, selling live chickens. We watched while 2 female customers went over several of the live ones with the shop owner, feeling them, poking them, looking them over to see which one was fatter (my guess). When they had chosen, the shop keeper, a pretty woman wearing a bloody apron, slit its neck, drained the blood and put it in a big pot of boiling water. Then she took another just freshly boiled smaller



bird out and started plucking the feathers. Then she slit its belly and took out its innards and neatly put it in a plastic bag, ready for her customer to take home! I guess you can't get it any fresher, but it all looked a bit gruesome. The kids were fascinated. The next stall sold fresh fish still alive and swimming in plastic wash buckets, as well as bullfrogs, all alive and together in a net bag . . . one amazing thing after another. We just walked and gawked, while around us the Chinese gawked at the 8 of us, wandering through their narrow, dirty, ancient streets where they work and live, fascinated by what we see. On the ship there were only a handful of crew and trainees. Everyone was either in Beijing or staying in a hotel ashore. Susan and Sarah L. returned safely from Xi'an, visiting the Terracotta Soldiers. They had a slightly more adventurous trip from Beijing than they had anticipated or hoped for, but all has turned out well, and although the site was not quite as 'amazing' as they had thought it would be, they enjoyed it and also had the opportunity to meet a couple of fellow travelers from England and Ohio whose company they enjoyed. In Shanghai many of the crew and trainees have had jackets, suits, shirts, dresses and coats made for them. Some have had them made through the many, many tailors at the Silk Market, but some have had them made by Tony the Tailor, a contact made via Jordan's brother Jean-Marc. Jordan was the first one interested in having a suit made while he was here and his brother researched on the internet to find a good tailor. He sent 2 possibilities and after checking on both of them, we had the wonderful experience of meeting Tony and all the ensued from this one visit. Jordan, Skipper and Elske were the first to custom order some very smart and classy looking clothes. Tony the tailor enjoyed getting to know Skipper and Jordan and they built quite a good relationship. Once the word was out, others followed . . . Joel, Rachael, Scott, Chase, Antony, Caley, Becca . . .business was good. Last night everyone met at 1900hrs at Tony's to pick up their suits and jackets and they all went out for a beer and visited with Tony for a few hours, sharing stories etc. I think he enjoyed the group from the boat; it was his suggestion they all meet for a final pick-up and trip to the cafe. Everywhere we go, we find interesting people and are able to build good relationships with at least a few of the locals. These relationships are truly what make a visit worthwhile. Katie and Karen had a memorable time in Beijing; they spent their 3 days together, visiting sights, enjoying some shopping, some great eating and some time alone in a very quant little hotel in an older part of the city. They saw a Kung Fu show and were very impressed by the feats they saw. My feeling is that everyone has enjoyed our stay in Shanghai and has taken advantage of an amazing plethora of experiences. Our plan is to finish off some final repairs on the ship today, clear customs tomorrow morning and then leave for Hiroshima, Japan. As I've been away from the computer for a few days I am behind in wishing Kara's dad a very Happy Birthday for February 24th. Happy Birthday dad, from Kara. Until tomorrow, Bonice.

February 28th 2008 @ 19:00

31°8'48.12 N 121°52'40.80 E

speed 7kn clear blue skies, warmer temperatures during day

We are nearing the mouth of the Yangtze River: we are amazed at how broad this river is and at the amount of industrialization along its banks. It is overwhelming. We woke up to an absolutely beautiful day: we enjoyed sitting in its warmth for a good part of our trip downriver. Once the sun started to go down though, the air became chilly and now it is very cold: we are bundled in all our layers again. Last night Jordan, Joel, Elske and Bec went shoe and belt shopping with Tony the tailor to the 'knock-out market.' there are hundreds of stalls selling anything you can imagine, all products claiming to be 'top name brands' i.e. calvin klein, gucci, armani, diesel etc. but in actual fact, they are all fake. the Chinese seem to have no reservation in putting any label onto their products in order to sell them. Tony the tailor bargained hard and intensely with the shop owners, getting beautiful leather belts and shoes for Jordan at bargain prices. In fact, Jordan got twice the amount of leather he bargained for, an even better deal, because when he returned to the ship and was showing off his new purchases, he realized that he had not thought to check the diameter of the belts he was interested in, and thus ended up buying 2 belts with waist size 52inches. We all had a good laugh together in the after cabin that night, jordan included. Everyone returned to the ship by 0900hrs this morning. It feels good to have everyone back: for those who have spent most of their time in shanghai in a hotel, it is a bit of an adjustment moving back into their bunk. We spent the morning using up our final 'yuan,' arranging our bunks, finding places for our purchases and generally just getting ready to go out to sea again. The pilot boarded at 1200hrs and we have had a wonderful meander down the river, making pretty good time thanks to the out-going tide. There is no wind thus the engine is keeping us warm and moving: we hope to reach the ocean in an hour. Katie made delicious lasagna for supper. We are all in very high spirits. Shanghai has been a wonderful visit: everyone is very satisfied with their time there. We made some very good friends. We are all looking forward to returning to Japan, to the friendly people, the sing-song voices, the cleanliness and of course, the bathhouses. Caley would like to wish her sister Erin a wonderful day on her birthday, February 28th. Happy birthday Erin, from Caley. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

February 29th 2008 @ 20:00

32°0'47.88 N 125°8'16.80 E

speed 8.3kn clear blue sky, light wind

We woke up to another clear day. Again, during the middle of the day it was slightly warmer and pleasant to be on deck, albeit in jackets and scarves. We've had some wonderful motor sailing today with a following wind. The 2 courses were set at 1000hrs and we have been sailing an average 8.3kts all day. At this speed we could be entering the inland sea within a few days. The sea is a fuzzy green-grey color: the waves surge under the stern of the ship, lifting us up and then continuing their course under us and forward towards the bow. The motion is side-to-side with the ship taking on water through the scuppers regularly. We feel as if we are now officially heading home as we have gone the furthest west we will be going on this offshore, so far west, it's called east. Karen read 'Sadako and the 1000



paper cranes' this morning to a large group of crew and trainees. it is the true story of a young girl affected by the bomb dropped on Hiroshima and how she dealt with her sickness. Karen taught us how to make the 'peace crane,' a symbol of hope for Sadako and now also for many people around the world. at the peace memorial in Hiroshima there is a statue of Sadako and her golden crane: we hope to visit it when we're there. Noah has been folding cranes all day: it is quite a complicated piece of origami. by supper time he was able to do it without the help of anyone. he's very proud and on his way to making 1000 cranes. we still have trainees and crew who are suffering with colds. They are taking the time to sleep during this passage. the stove in the galley and after cabin stay on 24hrs a day and the boat is quite cozy below: we are surprised though how quickly the air cools off and how cold it is on deck in the evening and night. After 1530hrs most people stay below unless they are needed for watch: we keep reminding each other that from here on, it should only get warmer. until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

March 1st 2008 @ 20:00

33°4'41.88 N 127°57'28.80 E

speed 7.3kn clear skies, cold temperatures, light wind

Those on watch last night had a very eventful night. The wind changed direction to the NW and increased in strength. The sea was very choppy with high waves close together, similar to those we experienced in the Irish sea of the 1992-3 offshore. Water was hitting the port side and spraying over the ship. Water also came through the scuppers and over the rails, rushing knee-height towards the stern to dampen the helmsperson. The dories started coming loose and leaning precariously toward the leeward rail: Jose, Karen, Sean and Chase did an amazing job securing them, getting wet in the process. In the bow, the jumbo sheet was loose and Karen and chase again got wet to the waist, holding onto the jackstays while they tightened and re-coiled the sheet. They said it was exhilarating: it was a good reminder of what we should all be prepared for, especially in our leg from Japan to Hawaii. The wind is very light, the sea is dark green, and we are motor-sailing with the trysail, foresail and jumbo up. In the after cabin origami took over. On our Japan 'to do' list is: buying origami paper, lots of it. Simon has mastered the origami boat and now has an entire fleet taking over the after cabin table. At lunch today, Jose hosted a traditional tea ceremony for forward watch. We tasted oolong and lychee: both good teas. At 1300hrs we were at our closest to Korea, about 30nm. The entrance to the inland sea is very narrow, only 2000ft: it is called the Kanmon Kaikyo (kanmon strait). We hope to go through on Monday at about 1100hrs and then continue the 90nm to Hiroshima. We have a beautifully clear night: it is very cold but the sea has become calmer. The hatches are closed and the galley stove continues to warm up the hold: the after cabin stove is no longer working. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

March 4th 2008 @ 23:00

34°21'11.88 N 132°27'54.00 E

speed 0kn clear skies, very cold

I have written the date as March 4th, but today is March 5th. I made a mistake in yesterday's date, but the computer does not like 2 entries with the same date, thus the '4th.' Trainees and crew spent the day touring around Hiroshima. Like usual, we walk a lot, but the trolley is easy to use and inexpensive. After a day of walking outside exploring Hiroshima Castle and the Shukkeien Gardens the trolley was warm and comfortable, part of a good experience. The castle was established by Mori Terumoto in 1589 and was used successively by different lords. It was destroyed by the atomic bomb blast in 1945 but the 5-floor tower, the most prominent part of the castle, was restored in 1958 and is open to the public. It is now a museum that teaches the history of the castle and the area from the 15th century onward. The castle stands in one corner of a huge piece of land that is beautifully looked after and is encircled by a wide moat. The foundations of some of the other buildings are still visible. The gorgeously composed and crafted wall and entrance gate are also reconstructed. The building style is typical Japanese timber frame joinery; Skipper took quite a few detail pictures. From there we went to the gardens and spent a wonderful 2 hours wandering the grounds, appreciating all the miniature landscapes we found there. The name 'Shukkeien' means 'shrink-scenery garden' and expresses the idea of collecting and miniaturizing many scenic views. The narrow path curves in, out, and around many types of trees, all labeled, and bushes, with small shrines, resting places, bamboo fences or railings, small wooden boats, and stone bridges etc. interspersed throughout. We are appreciating the Japanese' attention to detail and the pride they seem to take in doing a perfect job. We visited the bathhouse tonight; it is amazing; for our family it is probably the best thing about Japan, perhaps for the rest of the crew and trainees as well. It is definitely something we would love to bring into our Canadian culture. The bathhouse is quite new and meticulously kept and run. As soon as we entered, a very friendly woman chatted away at us in Japanese, explaining what the process was; we obviously looked like we needed instruction. After a few minutes of smiling, nodding, and 'charades,' we understood and proceeded to the baths. We easily spent 2 hours washing in the personal wash stations and soaking in the 6 or 7 various pools, saunas. This bathhouse has an outdoor area where we could sit in teacup-shaped pots built for two, and look up at the stars, head leaning on one side, legs hanging over the other . . . wonderful. There was a marble slab (the entire place was built of marble and stone tile) with about 1cm of hot water over it; we lied on it, again, looking up at the stars and feeling warm (and very free . . . we're naked remember!) There were 2 outdoor saltwater pools made entirely out of stone, and a tiled pool with rose-colored water that smelled of cherry blossoms and was surrounded by single branches of fresh blossoms fed by small bags of water. There were 2 individually sized wooden saunas where you stepped inside, closed the door and were then completely enclosed in a wooden box with your head sticking out in the fresh air. Inside the bathhouse was a huge sauna with soft, thick towels to lie on and 2 large stoves containing hot stones creating steam . . . it really is all quite heavenly. We plan to return Thursday night before leaving Hiroshima the following day. Jordan visited with a friend from 6 years ago and had a wonderful evening.



In the hold Elske, Joel, Greg, James, and Tiana did wild and fantastic hairdos on each other with Zach making sure it was all on film. They had fun; it's one of those experiences we can laugh at and enjoy because everyone is like family, and large families sometimes do simple but strange and inexpensive activities to entertain themselves. Here is an interesting fact about Hiroshima: Hiroshima has the longest assembly line in the world, the Mazda plant with 7 km. This is it for now, tomorrow we have another big day; everyone is visiting the Hiroshima Atomic Bomb site together. Until then, good-night, Bonice.

March 5th 2008 @ 22:00

34°21'11.88 N 132°27'54.00 E

speed 0kn cloudy and rainy, very cold

Today was another amazing day; I say that regularly but it's true, we have so much to be thankful for. Life aboard is not always easy, there are many things we put up with in order to sail offshore in a group, but it is an experience I would never give up. What we gain in being together in community, working through our issues, making this community work and on top of all that, being able to visit the places we visit and meet the extraordinary people we meet, is irreplaceable and worth more than we can ever imagine. This morning we savored one of our final breakfasts together with our watch. Watch time is always a good time; especially after 3 months living so intimately with each other, crew and trainees know each other well and the conversation; the jokes and the laughter flow abundantly. The Inland Sea was wonderfully calm, like sailing in the Gulf Islands between Vancouver Island and the Mainland of British Columbia. Everyone slept well. There was heavy traffic throughout the day and night which meant constant vigilance and checking of the chart, radar and electronics for Skipper and the watch officer on watch. We saw only very big, deep-sea ships, no pleasure crafts and definitely no other sailboats. I think we've seen only one other sailing vessel since Madang. The Inland Sea is huge and at times one cannot see land. We arrived in Hiroshima at 1330hrs. The sky was grey, it was raining, and it was very cold, almost icy; it was similar weather to when we arrived in Okinawa. The harbor is enclosed by a set of hills on each side, a nice change from all the cement that has encircled us since Chuuk in Micronesia. We noticed a dusting of snow on the peaks on some of the hills! Our shipping agent Kohno welcomed us. He was very friendly, welcoming, helpful and kind. He has a wonderful smile that takes over his entire face when Skipper and he shared a joke or when he suddenly understood something Skipper was trying to ask or explain. He brought mail; several large packages and many letters were delivered to very expectant crew and trainees. Thank you, thank you, and thank you. We loved them and, once again, we all shared in each other's pleasure and news. I would personally like to thank Jen, Kelsey and Adam, trainees from former legs, who sent an awesome package to the crew . . . we were thrilled and laughed and enjoyed all of it. Also, thank you to Tavish, another former trainee and volunteer bosun for leg 4, and his family for their wonderful parcel full of amazing literature, letters, music, photos, and food. Jordan is excited about the Chess maneuvers, even though he'll need me as a translator to understand them! Thank you again to everyone who sent mail; it means a lot to each of us. Kohno provided us with maps and information on the places we were interested in i.e. things to see, laundry, bath house, sushi trains, banks, ATM, internet, supermarkets etc. Following Kohno, we were visited by 7 or 8 Customs and Immigration Officials, all neatly dressed and very interested in the ship. It is such a treat to be back in Japan, surrounded by these very friendly people and their attention to detail, efficiency, beauty and cleanliness. Hiroshima is a large city. As we are here for only a few days, trainees and crew made good use of their day. Many were able to do their laundry, get clean and connect with family and friends via Internet. The bathhouse apparently is amazing, better even than the one we visited in Okinawa. Some of the pools are outside and the entire building is made of marble. I haven't been there myself, but this is what I hear. After so many days trying to keep clean in the very small heads and in cold circumstances, it is one of the nicest feelings to be surrounded in unlimited hot water, without one's clothes, and getting cleaner, truly clean. Our family wandered through the fish section of the supermarket, something we love to do. We watched while the fish was sliced ever so thinly with incredibly sharp knives, was placed on aesthetically pleasing colored serving trays, decorated with greens, very thin rice noodles and anything else that would make the presentation of the food beautiful. It was amazing and the women behind the glass, the 'artists' I call them, noticed us, and waved and smiled. We wandered through the aisles trying to figure out what things were; there is practically no English to be read anywhere, a good thing. People smile at us in a kind way, as we pick up strange packages, bring them to our face, and question each other and wonder out loud, what we think the item might be. It's fascinating and keeps me and the boys occupied inexpensively for hours. We saw sets of 6 cookies, beautifully colored and decorated, arranged in sets in gorgeous diaphanous paper and placed in a box, also beautifully made. It truly is an expression of them, this whole 'packaging' side of the Japanese culture. It is a wonderful example for us and a great maxim to live by; to take every chance we can to create a thing of beauty. Gillian made an amazing stir-fry for supper; she had the chance to go produce shopping and we all reap the benefits of it. The evening saw an empty boat with most trainees and crew taking advantage of the chance to get errands done. Those of us, who remained, either got read to and put to bed, or played SCRABBLE and read mail. This is it for tonight, until tomorrow, Good-night, Bonice.

March 6th 2008 @ 21:30

34°21'11.88 N 132°27'54.00 E

speed 0kn clear and sunny, slightly warmer

Today was a momentous day; nearly everyone went to the Hiroshima Peace Memorial Museum and Peace Memorial Park. The Museum was built in 1955 to preserve and convey to future generations the facts about the unprecedented tragedy. The Museum presents objective, well-written and interesting exhibits that describe Hiroshima before and after the bombing. It displays belongings left by the victims, photos, and other materials that convey the horror of the event. There are exhibits that explain the history



of the bomb and the current status of the nuclear age. I found it incredibly sad, interesting, maddening, educational, emotional, and passion invoking . . . a melee of feelings passed through me. I found myself thinking that everyone needs to walk through the museum, visit the memorials, and learn in this manner, about the devastation of nuclear war; everyone needs to understand why there are people who spend their lives trying to convince the world that nuclear weapons need to be eliminated. After a moving experience such as today, I understand better the passion of these people and am convinced that anyone learning of Hiroshima will also be consumed by the desire to strive and work toward a nuclear-free world. We left at 1000hrs and boarded a trolley for the Atomic Bomb Dome. The Peace Memorial Park covers acres of land between two large rivers and the memorials are contained within its boundaries. In 1945 the area was filled with wooden housing that children were mobilized to destroy, in order to make fire exits during the war. When the bomb went off, the children were already out in the street working and this is one reason why so many people were immediately killed; they were in such close proximity to where the bomb was dropped. There were signboards explaining the different buildings and memorials; they were well written, everything an English teacher likes: clear, concise and complete. We visited the Memorial for Mobilized Children, the Children's Peace Monument (for Sadako and the 1000 paper cranes), the Peace Cairn, the Peace Bell, the Flame of Peace, the Pond of Peace, the Cenotaph for the A-bomb Victims, the Hiroshima National Peace Memorial Hall for the Atomic Bomb Victims, and finally the Hiroshima Peace Memorial Museum, both East and West wings. It was a thought provoking 4 hours. The site and the size of this beautiful park are a wonderful memorial to the tragedy; it is very peaceful and beautifully laid out. The park is in the middle of the busy city but yet there is no sense of hurry or busy-ness. It was the nicest memorial park I have visited; it truly allowed one the time and space to learn and reflect. Here are some words I copied from the signboards: At 8:15 am August 6th 1945 an American 9 bomber dropped an atomic bomb, the first atomic bombing in human history. The bomb exploded approximately 600m above and 160m southeast of the Hiroshima Prefecture Industrial Promotion Hall [the Dome]. The building was crushed and gutted by fire. Everyone in the building died immediately. However, because the blast came from almost directly above, some of the walls of the building remained standing leaving enough of the building and iron structure at the top to be recognizable as a dome. After the war, the badly damaged [H.P.I.P.H. ADthe Dome] came to be known as the A-bomb Dome . . . In December 1996, the A-bomb Dome was formally registered on the World Heritage List as an historic witness to the tragedy of human history's first use of a nuclear weapon and as a universal peace monument, appealing for the abolition of nuclear weapons and the realization of world peace. At 1500hrs we met outside and sat together, being quiet and having some lunch. It will take some time to process all that we've experienced today. From here everyone went her separate way. Trainees continue to spend time shopping, corresponding to friends and family, visiting the bathhouse, and seeing the historical sites. Hiroshima has so far been an excellent visit with very interesting things to do and friendly people to meet. Everyday there are people who come alongside the boat, interested in the ship, trying to communicate with us. We smile, show them around, and offer them a brochure, and they return with oranges, chocolates, statues of Buddha, and rice cakes . . . it's all good. Men are fishing off the dock by the boat and they call our little boys over to have a look, intuitively knowing they are interested. This is it for tonight, until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

March 7th 2008 @ 21:00

34°21'11.88 N 132°27'54.00 E

speed 0kn partially cloudy, cold

We've decided as a group to spend another day in Hiroshima; we have a good spot close to the city and there are still many things to enjoy and take in. Sarah B. and Karen, who watched the boat yesterday, just returned from a day visiting the Hiroshima Memorial Park, the Hiroshima Castle, and the Shukkeien Gardens. A group of trainees remained on the ship tonight, enjoying each other's company and eating popcorn. Skipper, Jordan and some of our kids, went out for supper to try hiroshima-yaki, a local version of okonomiyaki (egg-based savory pancakes) made with soba (thin buckwheat noodles) and fried egg. With this they add any mixture of oysters, squid, fish, intestines, and vegetables. We read that this dish started when the bomb was dropped; people cooked a mixture of whatever they had on hand, using manhole covers as griddles. It is now know nationwide and is very popular. Many trainees and crew are visiting the bathhouse today; it's a blissful way to spend a few hours. We will go again with the kids tomorrow; one last clean before our passage to Osaka. Today we visited the Electronics Store. We had heard that the toilets were heated and doubled as a 'bidet.' We checked it out and sure enough, we were welcomed by a heated seat and options of warm water rinses at different angles and strengths and a warm fan to dry everything off when one was finished; it was quite the experience. We had also heard that there was an area in the store where one could try out massage chairs and electric saddles. We spent an hour trying everything out and laughing hard. Partway through Joel joined us as he was searching the store for headphones. There were several Japanese also enjoying the chairs and saddles. 2 young, smart-looking male students in their school uniform tried out the Slimshaper; a vibrating slimming belt. The first fellow didn't know what to expect and once it started vibrating, started exclaiming and laughing loudly to his friend to turn it off; it was hilarious. When we left, they had both fallen asleep in the massage chairs. The chairs were fantastic; I stayed 20 minutes in one having hard rollers massage my back while the boys and Arwen swiveled on electric saddles which tilted and swerved the hip portion of one's body. We tried out feet massagers, feet warmers, and standing body vibrators, all of it intensely fun and funny; it was better than playing in a play park. On our walk today we passed a school where a group of small girls, about 8 years, and their coach were practicing baseball. We stopped to watch and they all started jumping up and down waving and calling to us. The coach waved too, we waved back. We passed a woman and four small children who were very excited to call out 'bye, bye, bye' after we had passed them and had said 'ka-nie-chi-wa.' I find that even a simple walk provides many opportunities to learn about Japan and meet the people. It has been a good day. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.



March 9th 2008 @ 17:00

34°0'54.00 N 132°32'52.80 E

speed 7.5kn

Most of the day has been sunny and cold. The rain started about an hour ago, in the middle of a group discussion on deck about our visit to the Hiroshima Peace Memorial Museum. Everyone had a chance to talk about initial expectations, impressions, what they learned, and thoughts they had on how the experience changed them and how that might look. We talked about the objectivity of the Japanese people in their explanations and descriptions of the dropping of the bomb on Hiroshima. There is no blaming, finger pointing, or antagonism. We decided that this is how they have decided to move forward and change a natural course of action, which may have involved retaliation. They made a conscious decision to not repeat what happened to them, to 'turn their cheek,' and to make a step toward a peaceful change. It is very admirable and gives us guidance in how to move on with what we've learned. . . . Tony talk . . . Jose read John 15: 9-13 and Jordan read Matthew 5: 38-48 out of Eugene Peterson's *The Message: The New Testament in Contemporary Language*; Bonice read the quote of the week: *Out beyond ideas of wrong-doing and right-doing, there is a field. I'll meet you there. When the soul lies down in that grass the world is too full to talk about. Ideas, language, even the phrase 'each other' doesn't make any sense; I think all of us will continue to process our experience over the next while; there is no way it cannot affect you.* Kohno, our shipping agent, came to the boat at 0730hrs this morning to clear out with Skipper. They had a wonderful final visit. We untied lines at 0830hrs, motoring on a glassy sea towards Miyajima. Miyajima is a small island that is well known and well visited, and has on it the 3rd most photographed spot in Japan, a shrine that is surrounded by water at higher tides. Jordan and Skipper have entertained ideas about filming the Grace in full sail behind the shrine for at least a year. Weather conditions were perfect and Jordan and Antony were sent with their cameras and the video camera, to the island in the zodiac. There were many people visiting the many temples and shrines, and as well, there was a traditional wedding going on. Jose, Karen, Sarah B, and Skipper lead and helped the trainees raise all the sails; even the fisherman sail went up, perhaps for the first time this offshore. It was fun to have everyone on deck, raising and lowering sail together for a final time; it was energizing. Antony and Jordan took some great photos and video footage. Yesterday Joel, Chase, Amanda, Sean, Chris Ilya, Kara, and Robyn took the fast boat to Miyajima and visited the shrines and temples and hiked 2 hours up several valleys to a summit that overlooked the area. The weather was gorgeous, possibly the warmest and clearest so far in Japan. Gillian went to Miyajima the day before and encouraged trainees to go. The architecture is extremely intricate and traditional. In one Buddhist temple, hundreds of little Buddha's lined the stairways and terraces. Raven visited the Prefectural Museum of Japan while Ilya, Sean Chase, Chris, Scott and Raven (on another day) visited the Mazda Museum and had a tour of their factory. They said the tour was very interesting; they saw the last part of the assembly line where the car is put together. Nearly everyone returned to the bathhouse last night for a final clean and soak. Wonderful. In the grocery store, our family was trying to ask for sushi, a California roll with only cucumber and wasabi. We pointed to the cucumber pieces in the mixed sushi tray and tried to convey that we wanted an entire tray of just cucumber. I think she understood after a few minutes, but she kept trying to repeat our wish in English, ensuring she understood. It was quite amusing and we were all laughing. After 6 or 7 minutes she told us to return in 10 minutes and she would have one ready, freshly made . . . it was delicious. Osaka is our last place where we experience a different culture, language, currency, lifestyle etc. We will miss these interactions with the local people; they are simple, yet they bring people together. We have 150nm to travel until Osaka; we will enjoy our final night run together. Until tomorrow, good-bye, Bonice.(EL)

March 10th 2008 @ 17:30

34°33'42.12 N 134°51'7.20 E

speed 8.3kn clear blue sky, calm seas, a beautiful day

Our passage has taken longer than usual and we are all thankful. It has been an incredible day: the sky was clear and blue and temperatures were warmer during the middle of the day. People were taking advantage of being on deck around the wheel, feeling the warmth of the sun and being able to shed some layers of clothing. This is our final time together and we are savoring every moment. We anchored last night for 5 hours to wait for slack tide at a narrow passage called Kurushima Kaikyo, East of Hiroshima. The tide runs through at a terrific speed and within minutes of slack it was working against us at 5 knots and we were just making 1.5kts against it. Today the traffic of freighters and fish boats has been heavy and steady and watch officers and Skipper are monitoring ships constantly. Trainees and crew spent the day standing watch, reading, knitting, sleeping, writing, listening to music and playing games, either up on deck or below in the hold. Ilya scraped, sanded and oiled our oldest deck box, an original one from the Robertson II. It looks good. Fore watch cleaned and painted the winch for work watch. It is good to have a few more chances to sit around the table in our watches: in Hiroshima fore watch and port watch went out for a final supper together. At 1930hrs we sailed under the Akashi Kaikyo Ohashi Bridge, the largest suspension bridge in the world. It is the largest in terms of distance between supports. It's 2 kilometers long and covered in lights: it is beautiful. In Osaka there are several family members and friends who will be visiting the ship: we are very excited and counting off the days. Antony's parents and former trainee Tristan and his dad will be in Osaka for several days. Tristan is returning as volunteer bosun's mate and sailing with us to Victoria. Our e.t.a. is 2100hrs tonight: we will anchor for the night and tie up tomorrow at first light at the Universal Studios dock. Until then, good night, Bnice.



March 11th 2008 @ 18:00

34°39'54.00 N 135°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn a gorgeous day; blue skies, warm temperatures

We weighed anchor at 0730hrs and made our way into Osaka, a giganticity, somewhat overwhelming. On our entry we counted 7 bridges, all suspension. The city looks new and efficient and clean. By 1000hrs we were tied up to an immaculate dock covered in green artificial turf, alongside the Universal Studios Hotel; on initial investigation, it looks like an ideal spot and we feel very fortunate. People have been very friendly and very helpful everywhere we go. It took our shipping agent Nanjo and Skipper 3 hours to clear in with Customs and Immigration and for Skipper to find out all he needs to know i.e. get information for our stay here, lining up sources for ship supplies and places for the cooks to buy 5 weeks worth of food, figuring out the process for trainees that are leaving the boat, sights to see etc. It was a beautiful sunny day and no one minded having to remain on the ship; we sat on deck, chatted, played Scrabble, read, wrote etc. By 1500hrs trainees and crew were free to explore Osaka. Just as Gillian knew some Chinese and was able to help some of us out, Jordan knows some Japanese. He has been a big help translating for Skipper and it has allowed us to get to know more Japanese people than we would have otherwise; it has been a door into knowing Japan better. Where we are docked is next door to Universal Studios and its influence is seen not far away. We can see the roller coaster ride from the ship and can hear the screaming. Otherwise the area is very quiet and peaceful and offers lots of opportunities for good walks. Most of the trainees returned to the ship for supper and the feeling is that they are excited about the things there are to do here. We are sending 2 logs tonight; this one and a detailed log that covers our final day in Hiroshima and our first day at sea. We save the detailed logs for when we are in port as they are very expensive to send via the Imarsat. The detailed log comes before the one sent yesterday. Enjoy them both. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

March 12th 2008 @ 22:30

34°39'54.00 N 135°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn

Our first full day in Osaka; the boat was quiet with most of the trainees visiting Universal Studios. I've heard from Caley and Robyn that they had a lot of fun. The wait for rides was long, about 60-85 minutes and the price of food was double what it is outside. Being there in a group was what made it worth it I think, otherwise the feeling was that it was not worth it. Trainees who know the Universal Studios in California said it was busier here on a weekday than it is on the busiest days in California. Karen and Sarah B. took the train to downtown. They saw a plethora of department stores; "Osaka is a great place to sample Japanese city life in all its mind-boggling intensity . . . and [its] excellent transport connections (Lonely Planet Japan)." They went up the Umeda Tower: a 175 meter tower with a glass elevator that offers an amazing view from the top. Katie and Gillian scouted out grocery stores; there is an excellent tourist information office nearby, they've been helpful with finding supermarkets we are familiar with. Graham and Sarah L. wrote their Seniors exam today under the supervision of Jose; I'm not sure how they did yet. Jose and Antony have taken Karen out for the evening as a farewell gift. Karen has been with us since the beginning of this trip as watch officer and nurse. She leaves at the end of this leg to travel with her brother Jeff through Southeast Asia. We will miss her indeed; she is an integral part of our 'family.' She has had a great trip and although she will miss the community on board, she is excited for what comes next. Yesterday I spoke of family members coming to meet the ship in Osaka. I forgot to mention that Karen and Katie's brother Jeff is coming, as well as Sarah Brizan's 2 sisters, who are joining the ship for leg 6 as trainees. Like I've said before, we are all excited for any family member or friend that comes to visit the ship. As we are all like family, we share in the excitement and anticipation of seeing someone from home i.e. Canada. The weather today has been beautiful, sunny and warm; we were able to spend most of it sitting on deck. The dock is very big and very private; my boys and Arwen were able to play ball without losing the ball into the water. In my March 9th log I wrote about the discussion we had as a group about the Peace Memorial Museum visit. Part-way through I inserted . . . Tony talk . . . I meant to add here what Tony spoke of during our discussion but needed to go to him to be reminded exactly what his words were. He was saying that the problem is bigger than the bomb. The problem is how we deal with people we don't like and/or cannot get along with. This we can all relate with and it is here that we can make a start and an impact. Tomorrow and the next day are work days for everyone on board. This is when we get the ship ready for the next leg. Trainees are divided into three groups. A galley group will clean food areas, buy groceries and stow them. A rigging crew will tighten and adjust the rig, while the hull and bright work crew will scrape, wire brush, sand and oil or paint all the wood and the metalwork. They will also sand and paint the hull, a big and dirty job. Jordan found a bath house tonight; we are all pretty excited about it. Usually with workdays we are in a warm climate with a hose at our disposal to wash with after a full day of dirty work. The temperature is too cold for a hose, which we don't have anyways, so the bathhouse is sure to have some pretty dirty guests tomorrow night and the night after. James wishes his dad a wonderful day March 12th, his birthday. Happy Birthday dad, from James. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

March 14th 2008 @ 18:00

34°39'54.00 N 135°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn cloudy yesterday, rainy today

It has been a busy 2 days; they have been good despite the rain. All the jobs that needed doing were completed by 1700hrs today and the attitude=sof everyone was top-notch. The boat looks good and Jordan the bosun says the rigging feels tight and ready for the long crossing. Rain started falling steady last night and has pretty well continued all day. All 3 tarps were put up and work continued as much as it could underneath them. Yesterday Robyn and Kara greased the masts. They sat in bosun chairs against the mast and with their



hands rubbed the grease around the mast from top to bottom; it is a big job, they both loved it and worked hard. Sarah B. operated the lines for the chairs, sending the girls up and down the 2 masts as needed. The galley crew cleaned every corner of all the bunks and areas where food is stowed. They took inventory of what food was left and stowed all the new food, also a huge job. It is important when they load to make sure the weight distribution is equal between the port and starboard sides and the bow and stern areas. Gillian and Katie will do one more big produce shop prior to our departure. The hull crew cleaned up the hull and did some needed painting. Sara R., Elske, Becca, and Caley moved around the ship in the zodiac sanding, filling and painting; they look quite something when they are through with fine black dust in every orifice and on every surface of their body. Elske and Bec volunteer for this job every weekend; they have become the 'experts.' Another group sanded and oiled the rails while yet another group, the rigging group, adjusted the rig, tightening the stays and shrouds and positioning the masts. Everyone enjoyed delicious ordered-in pizza for lunch both days. There was some mail brought to the ship by our shipping agent; Arwen received 2 letters and we were all very happy for her; they were long awaited. Sean celebrated his 21st birthday yesterday, March 13th. He chose eggs benedict for breakfast, delicious, Katie did a nice job. In the evening fore watch went out for a birthday/2nd watch supper. Anyone else also wanting to celebrate Sean's birthday joined in. Some of the trainees have been spending a night in one of the nearby Universal Studios hotels; it's a treat to spend a night in a big bed, with clean sheets, a big bathroom with a shower and bath etc. It doesn't take much to feel 'spoiled.' I visited the Osaka Kaiyukan Aquarium with Arwen and the 3 boys this afternoon. It was splendid; we thoroughly enjoyed the 2 1/2 hrs we spent there. All of us were affected by seeing again the sea life we had spent so much time amongst and it stirred up a longing within all of us to return to the warm water, the snorkeling, the scuba diving. . . I think Hawaii will come just in time. In our walks up and down the narrow streets of Osaka I have been impressed with the numbers of bicycles. Everyone uses them and there are parking lots full of them. People are on bikes going to work, dressed in very fancy work clothes with high-heeled shoes for the women and good leather shoes for the men. For the Japanese people, cycling is just a means of transportation and it works, it's no big deal that one bikes to work here. Several times I have seen a woman with a child behind her and a child in front of her in a kid's seat attached to her bike. Today in the rain I saw a mother with her 2 little girls all on the same bike and all 3 were holding an umbrella over their head; it was beautiful, I wished I had a camera. The train systems in Japan are superb. I tried the train for the first time today with the boys and I was very impressed. Instructions for buying tickets was in Japanese of course and I just asked someone for help; but after that it was very easy, efficient and ran like clockwork. We visited the bathhouse last night, wonderful. Gillian would like to wish Colleen a very happy birthday, tomorrow March 15. Happy Birthday Colleen, love Gillian. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice.

March 15th 2008 @ 23:30

34°39'54.00 N 135°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn a beautiful day; clear, blue skies, air cool

The boat was quiet today except for at breakfast and at supper when we celebrated Karen's 26th and Scott's 24th birthdays. Scott chose scrambled eggs, bacon and hash browns for breakfast, while Karen chose spaghetti with meat sauce (no tomato chunks) and salad for supper. Arwen made a delicious chocolate birthday cake and Katie and her made cream cheese icing to go with it. The cake was well lit with enough candles that they could not all be blown out. Elske, Sara R., and Becca created a poem for Scott entitled '3 Adventures of Scotty the Hotty' which they read out loud on deck just before breakfast; it was very funny. Gillian, Katie, and Sarah B. wrote new words for the 'Farewell' song from the musical 'The Sound of Music' and made them correspond with Karen's time aboard and our farewell wish for her. The crew sang the new rendition at breakfast with their very early morning voices. Karen loved it and everyone laughed. Nearly all of the trainees left the ship for the day, enjoying some final activities together in Osaka. Jordan and Jose started their days off this morning. All crew members have 2 days off between legs; a chance to rest up and be away from ship and watch responsibility. A few of the crew went to the bathhouse tonight, there was SCRABBLE with Karen in the after cabin, journal writing and cards in the hold, and a late trip to the ice cream store, plus a whole lot of other things I don't know about yet, as trainees are still out. The weather today was spectacular; one of the clearest days so far. The sun shone and the sky was blue, although the air temperature was quite cool. Mid-day we had a few hours to sit on deck and enjoy the warmth of the sun. Antony and Sarah B. spent a few hours finishing odd jobs on the ship, while Skipper tried to arrange a trip to Morioka, Victoria's sister city in Japan. Gillian and Katie spent most of the day storing a delivery of canned goods that came today. They were ordered from a ship chandlery and the fellow doing the delivering and arranging has been very friendly and helpful. He delivered a bagful of fanny pouches today for the crew and yesterday he sent along 2 flats of free soft drinks for everyone. Greg stayed on the boat today and was a big help to anyone needing help. He helped sort garbage with Karen, flattened and tied up all the cardboard boxes that the food came in, and helped Simon with a broken pop machine. He also spent a few hours playing with the 3 Anderson boys on the dock and joined Tony, Bo, and the boys for an hour walk just before supper, chatting intensely with Simon and Noah. My boys loved it. I am always thankful for trainees that enjoy the boys company and remember what it was like to be small themselves and thus have a better understanding of where they're coming from. Tomorrow should be another quiet day; we are slowly preparing for our final dinner March 18th. Until tomorrow, good night, Bonice. (EL)



March 17th 2008 @ 21:00

34°39'54.00 N 135°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn sunny and clear, warmest day so far

Skipper left early for Morioka, returning at 2030hrs tonight. He had an amazing visit. He met with the mayor and a group of 10 other important people; press and camera people, a translator who stayed with Skipper all day, the person with whom Skipper has been communicating about the visit, the 'Sister City' representative etc. They were very interested in the SALTS program and some had researched the website previous to Skipper's arrival. After the meeting and an exchanging of gifts, Skipper was treated to a loosely organized afternoon of the most important sights of Morioka, plus some time to fit in some of Skipper's interests which he had gained by reading the Morioka website the day before. They were impressed with the fact that he knew something about their city, also that he knew Mayor Cross and that Mayor Cross had previously seen a SALTS vessel off on an offshore. Skipper was shown the totem pole given to Morioka as a gift. All in all it was a fantastic visit and a wonderful exchange between sister cities. I spent the day with my 6 kids wandering through the Osaka Castle Gardens, beautiful. The blossoms were in full bloom and the smell was heavenly. Several groups of young Japanese girls wanted to take pictures of all the kids, it was interesting. A group of trainees went to Himeija to visit the biggest castle in Japan. It is still the original castle and one can go inside. Trainees said it was incredible. They were able to obtain bikes and cycle around the property. The weather was the warmest it has been so far. Mornings and evenings are very cold, but by mid-day today we were stripping down to T-shirts and Jacob was looking for a spot in the shade. Jose returned from a good trip to Beijing via Korea and Jordan will return tomorrow morning. We had Sean's birthday supper today on the ship, his choice, Nachos with all the fixings. Caley and Robyn made iced brownies for dessert. Sarah B. and her watch and anyone else who wanted, went out for dessert and an evening of fun. There was a street entertainer from San Francisco who spoke Japanese; he was very funny and had an excellent rapport with his audience and 'played' them artfully, they loved him. Trainees are slowly beginning to organize their things, getting ready to leave the ship. It is a very big deal; we have all been a very close family for 79 days, it is hard to leave that. The group that is departing is quite big, only 5 trainees are continuing on with us. We are also saying good-bye to Karen who has been the female watch officer and nurse since Victoria. It is difficult to see her go; we will miss her. Karen and Sarah B. spent the day preparing for tomorrow's final dinner. Sarah B. and Antony are putting together a slide show that will also be shown tomorrow evening; it is always a highlight. I will write all about it in tomorrow's log. Until then, good-night, Bonice.

March 19th 2008 @ 12:00

34°39'54.00 N 135°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn rainy and windy

Our final morning together and the weather has soured; it is windy and rainy, memories of Okinawa. It was a difficult morning seeing trainees pack up their final things, haul their over-full bags and boxes on deck and saying good-bye. I always prefer to believe that I will see them again at some point; it makes the separation easier. Many of them are traveling in groups for a few weeks before they will truly be on their own, away from fellow trainees; this also will make the transition from the ship and our community easier. We wish all of them well and will continue to pray for them. We had a great final day yesterday. After dishes we held our final Sunday service on a Tuesday because there was a better chance that everyone could be there. We celebrated Palm Sunday and gave a bit of the history surrounding the origin of this day. Karen, Sarah B., Katie, Antony, and Gillian all read from various sources. Everyone was asked to dress up as a bible character; there was a good display of bed sheet ingenuity, as well as some sheep, fishermen and their fish, and even a live palm or two. After service everyone began seriously packing up their things; the ship looked like one massive flea market with remaining trainees and crew being offered clothing and bathroom supplies they could possibly use on the remainder of the voyage. I never envy departing trainees and their job to make everything fit into their packs again. I know that I personally have definitely picked up too many things along the way to ever be able to fit it into a backpack. Crew spent the day preparing for the final dinner. Karen and Sarah were in charge of decorating and turned the foc'sle into the 'Fox Hole Lounge'; and the hold into the 'Hold-Me-Close Discotheque'. Clean bed sheets and sarongs hid the upper bunks, and lower bunks were available for 'lounging.' Lanterns made by gluing red tissue paper around a wooden popsicle stick box, were suspended from the beams and the port lights were covered in red tissue paper creating a very 'loungey' feeling. The soundtrack of Amelie played in the foc'sle while Rock'n Roll played in the hold. Supper started around 1730hrs. Dress was anywhere from casual- but-clean, to 'Joel,' who was incredibly smart-looking in a brand-new 3 piece suit with tie and dress shirt. The menu was as following: 1st course was cold cuts and cheese with roasted tortilla wedges, veggie plate and dip, and foccacia bread (made by Skipper). 2nd course was stuffed mushrooms (made by Sarah B.), mini-quiche (pastry and filling made by Gillian), and sausage rolls (also by Gillian). 3rd course was a wonderfully large amount of assorted types of sushi, and 4th course was dessert with a fruit plate and chocolate cupcakes with whipped cream (baked by Arwen). There were fancy coffees to end the evening. Katie did a final big shop mid-afternoon to buy the final food for the evening. She also chopped all the fruit and vegetables for the fruit and veggie plate with the assistance of Jacob, Noah, and Simon; they were enormously helpful, there was a lot of chopping. Graham, Tiana, Joel and myself worked as dish crew, keeping counters clear and washing all the dirty dishes. It was a good time. Jordan and Elske prepared an Award Ceremony with everyone receiving an award that pertained to their personality and what we've gotten to know about them during the past 79 days. The awards were great, very funny. Trainees and crew know each other well and have lived through many very funny experiences; many of these were relived during the ceremony. After the awards and dessert Sarah B. presented the slide show. It was wonderful; it was full of wonderful memories that we have all been a part of. We sat mesmerized, watching, reliving our time together, laughing, exclaiming, remembering etc. Yes, it has been another amazing leg, a leg of contrasts. From 52 degrees Celsius in Madang, to -2 degrees Celsius in Beijing, and from the basic living



and infrastructure of Papua New Guinea to the fast moving, concrete cities of Shanghai and Beijing . . . My wish is that as everyone goes their separate ways, we will hold on to what was important to us when we lived in community, and it, in turn will make our lives and those affected by our lives, better. Yesterday Antony's parents and Tristan arrived in Osaka. It is wonderful to see them. Karen and Katie's brother Jeff arrived early this morning to the boat; his sisters were overjoyed. Jeff helped the crew with the cleaning of the ship this morning and is looking forward to visiting the Aquarium this afternoon with Katie and Karen. The boat will be quiet tonight with just a few crew members sleeping here. Sarah B., Gillian, Katie, Antony, and Skipper all have the next 2 days off. There are plans to visit Kyoto, Nara, and Himeija, as well as a chance to relax and be without ship-related responsibilities. I am taking a few days off with Skipper and our 6 children. There will be no log for the 20th and the 21st; I will resume again on the evening of the 22nd. For those of you who will soon see your kids, enjoy them and their stories; we sure did. Until the 22nd, good-bye, Bonice.





Pacific Odyssey - Leg 6

March 2008

21°18'29.88 N 157°51'54.00 W

speed 0kn mostly cloudy, strong winds

It is very late; Skipper and I just returned from watching the film "Juno" with a group of trainees at the \$1.00 movie theatre nearby. It was a fun film; lots of laughs, we all enjoyed it. For some it was the second viewing. We've had a good day; crew is shopping and preparing for tomorrow's work day, while trainees are taking advantage of all the fun things there are to do here; people seem happy, there is always lots going on. Jordan and Raven made an extraordinary dinner tonight, several courses, coffee, dessert etc. the whole deal; it was delicious and they had fun making it. Jocelyn, Arwen's friend, and her mom Kerry, and Barry from Midway were our guests. I have taken notes on our day and will continue the log tomorrow morning. We are moving the ship at 0500 hrs to a dock further out of town. It's too bad as this spot is quite ideal; we should be able to return here in a few days, after several visiting cruise ships have left. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

March 24th 2008 @ 02:13

34°39'15.12 N 135°25'58.80 E

speed 0kn windy, partially cloudy, cold

We are still tied to the dock in Osaka; the weather is unsettled and strong winds started moving in last night. We had a busy day dealing with Customs and Immigration, filling up with fuel and water, getting rid of garbage, and fixing the stove. The stove stopped working this morning at 0500hrs when Katie was trying to make crepes for breakfast; Jordan's day started early. Water was collecting in the fuel pot because a leak had sprung in the hot water coils which circulate through the stove to provide hot water. It turned out to be a bigger job than initially anticipated. Gillian helped out by making a quick trip to the local 'JUSCO (the main big supermarket in Japan)' to buy sandwich bread, meats, cheese etc. for lunch. By 1530 the stove was up and running again thanks to Tristan and Jordan. The wind is blowing strong and cold today and we are quite happy to enjoy the warmth of the galley and after cabin stoves, coffee and hot chocolate from Starbucks, and heated toilet seats at the Universal Port Hotel, for one more day. There is a game of Scrabble happening in the after cabin, knitting, reading, cards and journal writing in the hold, and chatting in the foc'sle; there is already a good feeling on the boat, it is becoming a home. I forgot to mention in yesterday's log that we started the day with an Easter Sunrise Service. The sun was scheduled to rise at 0559hrs and thus we were on deck by 0555hrs; it was an early morning but everyone was there and it was a good way to start Easter Sunday. Later in the day everyone received a bag of Cadbury 'Eggies' from Diana and Emma Brizan; we all enjoyed and were thankful for this brief visit from the 'Easter bunnies.' Last night a large group of new trainees went to the bathhouse for the first time. There was definitely some anxiety and trepidation about going, but at the same time there was the desire to experience something truly Japanese and to listen to the high recommendation the Japanese baths had from every crew and trainee who had previously been there. Despite some initial awkwardness the trip was a success and we are now all sold on the bathhouse experience . . . definitely a 'bonding experience' for the beginning of a leg and a good time for 'getting to know each other.' Skipper will check the weather sites tonight for wind and wave forecasts and again in the morning; the hope is to leave early tomorrow morning. The first 40 nautical miles will be in the Inland Sea where seas should still be pretty calm, a nice beginning for the new trainees. We are ready to go, ready for the next chapter of this offshore voyage. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

March 25th 2008 @ 17:53

34°39'54.00 N 135°26'16.80 E

speed 0kn

Our port agent in Osaka, Japan, advised us that the Pacific Grace left port at 0700 hours on Tuesday, March 25 (Osaka time), bound for Honolulu. We did receive some new photos just prior to her departure and have uploaded those. We hope you've also had time to view the latest videos posted, including some incredible footage of highlights from the South Pacific and Papua New Guinea. I want to commend Captain Tony, "First Lady" Bonice, First Mate Jose, Second Mate Antony, Bosun Jordan, Watch Office Sarah, and Cooks Katie and Gillian for their leadership, endurance, and love for the young trainees under their care. Three quarters of their voyage (in terms of time) is behind them, and now they begin the longest offshore passage of the entire journey--finally heading towards home! We are busy preparing for the Welcome Home festivities--mark your calendar to join us at Ship Point Wharf in the inner harbour at 3 pm on Saturday, June 14 to welcome Pacific Grace home! Loren Hagerty, Executive Director, SALTS



March 25th 2008 @ 21:30

33°34'0.12 N 135°9'0.00 E

speed 6.8kn beautiful day, clear skies, warmer temperatures

We left Osaka at 0700hrs with a clear blue sky and very light winds. Nanjo came by at 0630 to say good-bye; he gave us 3 boxes of Japanese sweets. We sampled them in Kyoto; they are small triangles of soft rice pastry (the texture of fresh pasta) filled with a filling made of bean curd and fruit or sesame paste, they're not bad but probably an acquired taste! They look beautiful and are typical of this part of Japan. We sailed all day in the Inland Sea, leaving it via the southeastern opening at about 2000hrs. The sea has been calm for most of the day, like a gorgeous day in Georgia Strait. There were blue-colored mountains in the distance, sun playing on the water, and just a few bigger ships and fishing boats . . . beautiful. Late afternoon a bit of a swell started moving the ship from side-to-side gently and this motion has steadily increased, though it's still quite comfortable. It will take all of us some getting used to again; we have been in very still waters and tied to a dock for a long time. We had a fire drill this afternoon; everything went pretty well. Molly was the first one to yell 'man overboard,' when she saw the soccer ball fall over the side. Many people stayed on deck all day; it was quite warm and pleasant during the middle of the day. Today was the first time for us to sit around a table in our watches and begin the wonderful process of getting to know each other. Jose and Sarah B. will be reading to their watches in the morning, Jose from "The Dun Cow" by Walter Wangerin Jr. and Sarah B. from "The Robe" by Lloyd C. Douglas. It is always wonderful to be read to and these are two very good books. Katie made lasagna for supper, it was delicious. At 1900hrs we raised the trysail, the foresail, and the jumbo. Chris and Sean lashed the trysail lanyards with a bowline on to the main mast; it can be a challenging task, they did well. Trainees were eager to help raise sail and most of them were involved in the sail handling. The Anderson boys and Arwen began their lessons again, and many trainees pulled out their books and began to read. We are looking forward to a long stint together; it should take about 5 days to get into the routine of our 'life at sea' and for new trainees to get their 'sea legs.' Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

March 26th 2008 @ 21:00

31°36'29.88 N 137°28'55.20 E

speed 6.9kn cloudy and windy

The general mood today was low-key. Most trainees are dealing pretty well with sea sickness, only a handful actually threw up, and they are taking it in stride. Life has slowed down and many slept the day away; it takes a few days to get used to the motion, everything requires a huge effort i.e. using the head, getting below to put on warmer clothes, filling a water bottle etc. The wind is on the beam and we have been making good speed all day, averaging 7 knots and even making up to 8 or 9 knots regularly. We are sailing under the trysail, foresail and jumbo with the engine off . . . aaah, heavenly. Last night the ship started rolling side-to-side and the motion has continued throughout the day; it was difficult to sleep. James fell out of his bunk twice when a big wave caused the ship to roll deeply. Gabriel fell out once; we will have to remind them to use their lee cloths which help keep them in their bunks. In the foc'sle, Sara R. was counting on a port tack and partway through the night was surprised when her 'shelves' of stuff emptied themselves on top of her (her 'shelf' is the shelf clamp beam that runs fore and aft on the hull inside the frames). The water comes in through the scuppers and over the rail, soaking the deck and occasionally, an unsuspecting trainee or crew who is making their way carefully from the foc'sle hatch to the stern on a moving deck. Regularly, a huge wave hits the starboard hull with a hard 'thunk' and water sprays over the ship, again surprising a trainee and even dousing the helmsperson and people sitting along the bosuns' seats in the stern. Sean offered graciously to bring the garbage to the bow and was soaked doing this good deed. Sophia and Chris were a great help to Gillian in the galley today, chopping and slicing vegetables when Gillian was feeling ill. The watches were pretty scarce at lunch time and the dish crew was small, but by supper, nearly everyone was eating a delicious stew with rolls, and able to help with dishes. Raven is being interrogated by Jose's watch; there is a lot of laughing and honesty happening. Noah and Simon played chess with each other and with James. Origami is still going strong in the after cabin, with new designs being taught and attempted by Leighsa and Arwen. Yesterday Sarah B. made a chart entitled the 'Landfall Lottery.' Everyone has a chance to guess the date of our arrival in Hawaii, and to submit their entry. There will be a prize for the winner. So far the earliest arrival is Sean at April 17th, and the latest arrival Sara R. at April 24th. The motion has steadied out somewhat and everyone is hoping for a better sleep. The temperature on deck is cold but not the biting cold of our crossings near and around Shanghai and Japan. We are thankful. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

March 27th 2008 @ 19:02

30°7'23.88 N 138°48'54.00 E

speed 0kn

Captain Tony called me just now (Thursday, 5 pm Victoria time) on his satellite phone. The ship has been out of sight of land for about three days, and is now about 500 miles off the coast. He was calling to report that he and several trainees had just spoken to a reporter at the Oak Bay News who is writing a story about the offshore voyage--I had set that up and he wanted to make sure I knew he was able to make the connection. The Nanaimo Daily News will also be running a story on the offshore voyage soon, and A-Channel TV interviewed me about it last week. The Pacific Swift's voyage with 24 childhood cancer survivors this week is also getting lots of TV and newspaper coverage (page 3 of the Times Colonist yesterday, and on three TV stations this week). It is great to have such public interest in our sailing voyages. Tony reported that the trainees were busy making bets for items from their personal food stashes regarding what date they think the ship will tie up in Hawaii. I updated Tony on what is happening here at the home office...Lots of meetings related to our lease situation and vision to build another tallship and renovate our building; and David Eggert and I leave next Friday for a two-



week visit to seaports and shipyards in Baltimore, Boston, Connecticut (the famous Mystic Seaport) and Maine, thanks to a generous grant from a private foundation in Ontario that is excited about our vision! Our purpose of travel is to inform our thinking about our proposed renovation, ship-building, fundraising, and Shoreside program expansion. I updated Tony on those things, we talked about the June 14 Welcome Home Ceremony for the Pacific Grace, and--both feeling like this was a rather lengthy satellite phone call because of the cost, even though it was only about seven minutes--we bid each other farewell. And then, as often happens, people flood me with questions about how the crew and trainees are doing, but having been so consumed by the logistical/business conversation we had and how pressed for time we felt given the expense of our communication, all I can say is "they are all doing fine!" Journals have been less frequent lately--there may be a problem with our email link to the ship, and we are investigating that. Assume no news is good news! The ship carries the technology to automatically inform the Rescue Coordination Centre in Victoria--and through them, SALTS, and through SALTS, trainee parents--within hours of any serious safety incident, so rest easy and know that your kids (or friends) are in good hands with Captain Tony Anderson and our good Lord! "Mightier than the thunder of the great waters, mightier than the breakers of the sea, the Lord on high is mighty!" Psalm 93 Good Night, Loren Hagerty, Executive Director

March 27th 2008 @ 21:00

30°7'23.88 N 138°48'54.00 E

speed 6.5kn clear skies, warmer daytime temperatures, light winds

It has been a glorious day; the sky was blue, we had a following wind, and the temperatures were so warm we nearly took off our long underwear. The sunscreen made it out for the first time. Around 1630 hrs, the air becomes very cold again, and we begin to bundle up for the night, but the daytime was lovely and everyone was enjoying being on deck. There was lots of sail handling today with sails being raised and lowered several times. The courses were raised in the morning, then lowered later in the day when the main was raised due to an alteration in our course. All trainees were eager to help and we had a record number of people helping to stow the trysail and the course sails which is always nice. The trysail fit beautifully into its box first time! Usually it takes several tries when trainees are new, to fold the trysail so that it slips nicely into the deck box. It is fun when there is lots of sail handling; many people are busy with sails and lines, there is lots of teaching and learning happening and everyone begins to get an idea of how large ship sailing works. After the sails are up, or down, it takes about 20 minutes to straighten out the decks, coiling ropes, trimming sails, hanging up sail ties etc. We sailed along quietly for most of the day, the boat rocking gently from side to side (with the occasional deep roll that sent everything and everyone sprawling), people sitting comfortably wedged in on deck against the roll, reading, writing, standing watch etc. . . . it was a great afternoon for everyone. Watch officers went with their watch around the deck teaching pins and lines. In a few days each trainee will be required to know the name and whereabouts of every line and belaying pin. This makes sailing easier, especially in an emergency or if winds are strong and speed is of a necessity. Susan, Elske, and Leighsa were interrogated in their watches today; often interesting and thought-provoking information comes out of these sessions, which can lead to more conversations later in the trip. Jordan did work watch with Antony's watch today; they are sanding and oiling the port cap rails. Sophia, Molly, Sarah B., and I are beginning a knitting project, most likely hats, something we can finish within the time we have at sea. Last night during watch I woke up to hear Susan and Becca laughing hysterically and the rain pelting down on them. They had stayed dry for their entire 1hr40min. of watch and were waiting to be relieved by a helmsperson from Antony's watch. For the 30 minutes that it took to awaken Molly, have her stay awake, and come on deck, the rain poured down on them; it stopped by the time Molly made it up to take the wheel. Fortunately Bec and Susan turned their wet ordeal into a laugh, and by morning, it was just a very funny story with Molly unaware of being woken up several times. The wind has calmed down and we have lowered the main and turned on the engine. We are now waking up to the sun rising ahead of us and setting behind us, the opposite of our passage through the South Pacific. We are looking forward to a good nights' sleep and another wonderful and full day tomorrow. Good-night, Bonice.

March 28th 2008 @ 21:00

29°25'23.88 N 142°40'1.20 E

speed 7.7kn clear and sunny, good winds, warmer temperature

It has been a beautiful day and I feel we are starting to fall into the routine that makes a longer passage so wonderful. Everyone is feeling well and is involved in all aspects of normal ship routine i.e. standing watch, doing dishes, eating meals below, participating in lessons etc. It is all very good. We were happy to see Gabriel vertical again and eating with us below decks; he even volunteered this morning to be interviewed by a Victoria news reporter via satellite. A woman by the name of Vivian contacted the Pacific Grace this morning and interviewed Skipper and several trainees, looking for initial impressions of this voyage. Sara R., Raven, Sophie, and Gabriel all had a chance to say something. Tristan and Gillian braved the cold sea water and showered with the bucket this morning, a full shower, hair wash and all . . . brrrrr. They both said it was cold but very refreshing and they felt better after having cleaned. The rest of us continue to clean in the heads with rubbing alcohol, baby wipes, soap and water, or . . . not at all. As we approach Hawaii, we are hoping the water will become warmer and showering will be less traumatic. Trainees continued studying their pins today, standing by lines, shaking them, staring up and up, trying to see to which sail the end is attached, and remembering the name for that particular line. Sara R. started knitting her second sock and Molly is on her way to building a hat. Jose shared his mongolian Yak cheese, a gift from Jenny, a good friend in Beijing, and told stories of his time there. Wil and Kaitlyn, two new trainees, traveled to Beijing and Shanghai before joining the ship in Osaka and it was fun to swap stories. Emma, Wil, and Steve were interrogated in their watches today. Katie made pizzas for supper with help from Kira, Leighsa, Wil, Maddie, Susan, and James. Pizza is a big job and a big treat; we



appreciate it. The sailing today has been fabulous, exactly the kind one dreams of. The wind has picked up again and is blowing onto the starboard beam. We sailed all day under the four lowers, trysail, foresail, jumbo, and jib, making a consistent 7.5- 8.5 knots, lovely. The seas are more regular, there is a gentle side-to-side motion with big seas coming from the stern, lifting up the ship and moving forward under her, then being expelled at the bow. This continues over and over and over again . . . it is perfect, like trade wind sailing, I wish you could experience it; it continues in this way for hours, we aren't even aware of it after awhile; our little community goes on with its various duties and activities while the ship keeps on its steady course. The sound is mesmerizing; the water repeatedly makes big swooshing noises as the ship surges forward with the sea underneath her, and the wind is heard blowing through the rigging and along the belly of the sails . . . one can sit and watch the water and listen to the sounds for hours . . . this is a part of offshore I want to remember once I'm home. Today we saw an albatross. We also saw a flock of flying fish skimming over the sea before re-entering the water; it's beautiful to see the sea birds and the flying fish. For me flying fish indicate that we are moving south to warmer waters and the albatross reminds us we are far out to sea; both are comforting thoughts. It is a nice night, there are stars and though it is colder, it is not icy cold like the nights near China. Last night the stargazing book made it on deck and trainees were looking for constellations. There is no moon which means stars are easier to pick out. Jose, Gillian and Molly played guitar for Mug-Up tonight in the hold; this group sings well and we had a fun evening. Katie made a big pot of steamed vanilla milk to go with the singing. Yes, it has been a good day. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

March 29th 2008 @ 19:20

28°50'48.12 N 145°42'28.80 E

speed 6.9kn cloudy and cold

The weather today was cloudy and cooler, though we were still able to enjoy being together on deck. There have been many sail changes since midnight; the wind has changed direction three times. Trainees are always keen to help out with raising, lowering and stowing sails. The courses, the foresail, the jumbo and the jib have gone up and down several times. Sarah B., her watch and Tristan handled sail in the middle of the night when the wind switched about 70 degrees. We have sailed beautifully all day without the engine. Just before supper the engine was turned on and our course was altered to avoid contrary weather. There is a low pressure system north of us so our course is taking us further south for a bit. The motion is a steady rolling side-to-side; not many of us slept that well last night though we are getting used to the rolling. This morning Molly decided it was time for a shower and cleaned on deck with the bucket. Elske, Bec, and Leanne weren't quite so brave and just washed their hair on deck with the cold salt water. Sean, Tristan, Jordan, and Elske are taking sights with the sextant, keeping up their Celestial Navigation Skills learned on earlier legs. Sarah B. taught a juniors chart work lesson. Diane, Leanne, and Maddie were interrogated in their watches. It's quite impressive how personal we have become in our questions and answers in only a week. Everyone is free to answer only what they feel comfortable with, but all in all, trainees and crew seem ready to answer any question their watch asks them; groups are small and our days are spent mostly with our watch, this makes getting to know each other easier and quicker. Jacob and Noah sorted through all the fishing gear that was left by Scott and Chase from the last leg. They set up 2 lines and we caught 2 small Skipjack tuna. Skipjack is not our favorite fish and they were small, so we let them go. It was still exciting to catch something; it has been quite awhile since we caught fish. Last night I noticed 2 girls doing stomach exercises in the galley in the dark, and there have been sightings of other trainees doing stretching, yoga, and exercises on the foredeck. On the ship we sit a lot; it takes a few days before one becomes creative at finding ways to feel like one is staying in some kind of shape i.e. Susan has devised a way to do squats while she pumps the head 30 times. Sophie made a chocolate cake for everyone tonight while Katie and Kira made the cream cheese icing. Ship life is becoming more normal and trainees and crew are beginning to start projects, read books, write in journals, and set up their personal daily routines; it's a good feeling. We try to live in the moment as each day provides us with plenty to contemplate, enjoy and experience; sometimes the thought of how much water we still have to cross, and how many days of sailing there still are, is overwhelming. This experience is something many of us will never relive and it is better to be in the 'now' and take full advantage of it. Although the day was cloudy, the night is clear and we have a beautiful starry night. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

March 30th 2008 @ 19:30

26°55'54.12 N 147°52'55.20 E

speed 7.9kn mostly sunny, warmer during the middle of the day

Today was the warmest day so far; some trainees even went so far as to try out their shorts and tank tops, although they quickly covered up in a sweater, it isn't quite that warm yet. I was seriously contemplating taking off my woolen underwear, but didn't. The water is turning a deeper royal blue, very beautiful. Yesterday 2 swallows spent most of the day swooping and swerving around the ship; it seemed a long way to be from land for such a small bird. Early this morning, in Jose's 0400-0800 watch, the swallows landed on the deck and were either incredibly tame or incredibly tired; they allowed trainees to come close, they landed on their shoulders and stayed, and they let us touch them. We think that one of them was exhausted as he seemed to die in his sleep, curled up in a fluffy ball. Antony had a burial at sea for him. Sarah B. and Kaitlyn showered today for the first time and Ian and Emma washed their hair. Very slowly the water is getting warmer. The wind has been light for most of the day and so we have continued under power. The seas are coming from the stern and the motion continues side-to-side with regular deep rolls to remind us to put away our things and be ready to hold onto something. People slept better last night and we noticed that today feels like a turning point in this passage; trainees are comfortable on the ship, they are laughing, they are more vocal, they are opening up, and life feels generally more settled. At 1400hrs



we had a Sunday service. Many trainees took their pin tests today and have started on their oral exams in the SALTS logbooks. Our knitters, Gillian, Molly, Sophie and Sarah B. continue to knit, while others like Adam, are reading some excellent books (I'll mention some of the titles in another log). Maddy and Steven have started a 'Dutch Bliss' tournament; nearly every evening they play, along with some others, Gillian, Noah, Kaitlyn etc. They are totaling their scores between Osaka and Victoria and the winner will be treated to a night out. Gillian made a delicious roast beef dinner tonight. Jacob mashed the potatoes and scored '10' in taste and consistency. We are continuing south because of bad weather north of us; it keeps Skipper very preoccupied, taking and reading weather faxes, interpreting them, reading weather journals, checking pilot charts etc. . . . he's trying to make the best decision in terms of our course, expected wind patterns and local forecasts. Life on board is very good; everyone seems very happy to be here. Tristan wishes his dad a very happy birthday; Happy Birthday Dad from Tristan, have a great day. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

March 31st 2008 @ 18:30

26°37'55.92 N 149°23'56.40 E

speed 0kn grey, stormy, wet

If anyone is envying our passage across the Pacific Ocean, today was a day you need not envy us, although the stormy seas are magnificent to behold. During the night the wind picked up strength and started blowing from ahead of us. By morning we were making only 3 knots and the wind continued to build. The motion changed from strictly side-to-side, to a bow down, corkscrew motion, not very comfortable. Some trainees felt a little queasy and needed some time to get used to the new motion; just as everyone was getting used to life on the ship, life has slowed right down again. Around mid-day Skipper decided to heave to. It would be easier on the ship and the rigging, and our progress had slowed down considerably and the wind was still growing stronger. We are now hove to in 50 knots of wind and 4 meter high seas. The foresail is double-reefed and the wheel is hard to starboard; it feels completely safe. Skipper is at peace with how the ship is riding the waves and feels this is the safest decision, to wait out the storm; another 24 hours should bring us to better weather. Trainees and crew have been wearing their harnesses and are clipped in when they are on deck, all through the day. Only the watch officer on watch and trainees on watch are gathered together in rain gear around the wheel, everyone else is 'hanging out' below decks reading, sleeping, or playing cards. Right now Sarah B. and port watch are singing in the rain and Jose's fore watch are in the hold, laughing and listening to Blake's life story, and anticipating an exciting time of washing dishes. It is pretty wild on deck, it is pouring rain and the wind is blowing hard, but despite this, it is beautiful, awesome, powerful, and magnificent to be a part of. The power of the ocean and the wind is truly something to see. The wind is blowing the tops off the waves and spray is spewing far and hard over the water; colours are different shades of grey and white. The boat rolls with the swells, with water coming over the rails regularly; the Grace takes the swells gracefully, moving slowly up and down each one. It is not cold and although I spent 3 hours standing in the stern with fore watch, I was warm inside my rain gear just very wet . . . no raingear can withstand this weather. No one took showers today, needless to say. School also was cancelled . . . storm day . . . lots of origami, listening to music, lego, playmobile, reading etc. Sara R. and I have joined the knitters and we are knitting up a storm, excuse the pun. Gillian did a great job in the galley; it is not easy cooking in these conditions, we appreciate what she does for us, breakfast, lunch, and supper were delicious. Skipper says it is good that we made such good speed the past few days; it allowed us to get south and out of the worst part of the storm. We are praying for a good sleep tonight and calmer seas when we wake up. We are all safe and happy and enjoying the experience of being out at sea. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

April 1st 2008 @ 19:30

27°3'18.00 N 151°42'54.00 E

speed 7kn mostly cloudy with some sun, calmer seas

I think last night was SALTS worst night in rock'n roll history; it was so ridiculous trying to sleep in all the motion, that it was funny, sad, tragic etc. Nobody except for Susan slept. The rolling was deep and hard with all of us taking hard hits on the wooden side of our bunks; even our heads felt like they were being tossed around, it was quite something. Before midnight there was a sense that the wind was abating although the seas remained big and the swells and the motion stayed intense. The wind switched abaft the beam and we were able to lower the reefed foresail, raise the 2 courses and continue our passage at 6 knots. Handling sail happened at night during Jose's 0000-0400hr watch with everyone who was awake . . . which was all of us. It was very intense trying to lower the fore gaff in such a strong wind with such a big ocean swell. Water came up over the stern and at times, the water over the rails came up to one's knees. Everyone remained clipped in. Sophie and Steve were on the fore vang which controls the after end of the gaff and did a great job for the first time. Unfortunately Steve lost his fingernail in the process, not noticing it when it happened, just seeing the damage after the sail was down; Elske found his fingernail on the deck. Steve says the pain is minimal, it is bandaged, and Sarah is cleaning it regularly. Steve says to tell his mom 'he is fine.' Jordan and Liam were up to April Fools' Day pranks, rearranging all the dishes in the galley and replacing many of them with books. When Katie woke early to make breakfast, she found everything in a different spot; she's a great sport and laughed at it all. Port watch, who were on dishes ended up putting everything back in its proper place. In the foc'sle last night we heard rumours of a tremendous pillow fight, also instigated by Jordan, but supported by many others. Today we celebrated Liam's 18th birthday. We had eggs, bacon and fresh bread for breakfast, tuna pasta for lunch, and hamburgers on fresh whole wheat buns for supper . . . all choices of Liam and very good. There is birthday cake later tonight, made by Kaitlyn, Katie, Noah, and Arwen. When we woke up this morning we were grateful to find somewhat calmer seas and definitely calmer winds. The temperature was warmer and we were all able to spend the most part of the day on deck, enjoying the sun and the ocean. We all commented on the



difference in temperament of the sea between yesterday and today; the sea has so many faces and there is beauty in all of them. The ship continues to roll from side-to-side with regular deeper dips, but . . . all things are relative and conditions are more comfortable today than they were yesterday, and we're hoping for a better night. We are all pretty tired; I'm sure that will help. Sarah B. taught a junior lesson on points of sail, and many trainees were studying for orals -their knots, stowage lists and terminology. Emma is making a Turks head bracelet around her wrist. Adam, Raven, Gabriel, and Blake made a start on their suntans, lying on the after cabin house in their shorts, and flipping over from front to back every 16 minutes. Despite being careful, Adam still managed to sunburn. In the afternoon we altered course and changed sail; the courses came down and the foresail, jumbo, and jib sail joined the trysail. Later on, when the wind picked up, Sara R. went out on the bowsprit to help lower and stow the jib sail. Before supper Sarah B. noticed porpoises heading for our ship. They come from far off in small groups, diving and splashing their way towards the bow; they're beautiful, and the first mammals we've seen in a while. It has been a wonderful day and our community is becoming very close; it's a great feeling. Sean would like to wish his mom a Happy 29th Birthday for March 31st and Susan wishes her mom a fantastic day on her birthday, also March 31st. Happy Birthday Mom from Sean and from Susan. This is it until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

April 2nd 2008 @ 21:00

27°49'12.00 N 154°29'16.80 E

speed 4.8kn nice day, sunny afternoon, cool temperatures

We had a great day of steady sailing although the swell left over from the storm is still with us and the seas are big; we continue to roll deeply from side-to-side with loose paraphernalia and people flying across the ship regularly. We've actually become pretty relaxed when dishes, books, mugs, etc. slide across a surface and fall to the floor. During breakfast dishes the cutlery drawer came out of its housing and landed with a crash onto the sole, just nicking Sophie's foot, who was washing 'uglies (the big pots and pans)' at the sink. Jordan and Tristan have had several issues to deal with lately; they've been kept busy maintaining the many systems on the ship. Tristan has been an incredible help and is able and willing to do any job assigned to him; he's happy to be back on the ship again. We have been under sail all day, making a consistent 7 knots. The trysail and 2 courses are up. The decks remain wet, with water either coming through the scuppers or over the rail; we need to watch where we set ourselves down, we are regularly surprised by a random big wave that makes it down a hatch or douses the helmsperson. Today while Elske was steering (in her new, warm down jacket), Jordan was adjusting the wedges around the main mast when a huge wave washed over the deck and caught Jordan with his 'skirt' up. The 'skirt' is also called the mast boot; it is the waterproof fabric that wraps around the foot of the mast above deck and attaches to the deck to prevent water from coming down the mast hole. Water gushed down into the galley, wetting the floor which had just been mopped by Antony and Leighsa. The 'skirt' was up so that Jordan could get at the wedges which hold the mast in place and help center it. Liam, Raven, and Adam helped Jordan on work watch, adjusting the wedges. Later in the day Liam and Blake helped Jordan reorganize bosun supplies in the lazarette. Leighsa and Molly took some time to hand wash a few pieces of clothing in a deck bucket and dry them on the safety lines. Jose taught Maddie, Leanne, Emma, and Sara R. how to knot a Star knot, a knot described in 'The Marlinspike Sailor.' Will helped with supper prep tonight, mixing up a vegetarian spaghetti sauce to go with noodles. I made yogourt to serve with granola for Susan's birthday breakfast tomorrow morning. We spotted porpoises again today, always beautiful to watch. Tonight after supper dishes, I went into the hold to gather up my boys for bed and I found nearly every trainee and several crew playing cards and Catan around the hold table; it was a wonderful sight. People were squeezed tight beside each other with cards in their hand, laughing, talking, playing . . . having a good time. Around the perimeter were other trainees chatting and looking on. Emma and Arwen were baking mint double chocolate chip cookies and Noah was putting together steamed vanilla milk for everyone. Simon was in amongst everyone with some cards in his hand. He came willingly with everyone saying they would play again and cookies would be set aside for him for the morning; it really felt like one huge family supporting and enjoying each other. This is it for today, until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

April 3rd 2008 @ 21:45

28°29'30.12 N 157°2'49.20 E

speed 5.9kn mostly sunny, cold, light winds

Today we celebrated Susan's 19th birthday. Arwen woke up at 0530 and surprised her with a shower of boat-made confetti; she loved it and it started her morning watch off well. There was granola and yogourt for breakfast, sandwiches for lunch, and calzones for supper, all Susan's choices; she's had a good day. Maddie and Chris helped make the calzones. Yesterday we moved our clocks an hour forward; we change time every 15 degrees of longitude. In a few days we will reach the date line where we will get the chance to relive a day of our life. It was a beautiful day; the sky was blue and the air was cold. The swell remaining after the storm is still with us but Skipper said that within 24 hours it should become less; the swells are already beginning to level out somewhat. The swells are big enough and the rocking severe enough that a few days ago Skipper and I pulled out the berth control board that divides our bunk into two. It is the first time during this offshore we have used it. Our sleeping space becomes quite narrow (the Skippers bunk is equal to a twin size bed) but that's what one needs when the ship is really moving; we are both sleeping better, wedged into our own personal spaces. Most trainees and crew are using their lee cloths to stay in their bunks. Lee cloths are rectangular shaped pieces of canvas secured under the inboard edge of the bunks and stretched toward the deck head (the 'ceiling' of below decks) with the help of a lanyard hooked into an eye in the surrounding wood somewhere. With the lee cloth up, trainees and crew have another edge to lean into without falling out of their bunks, depending on which tack we are on. We have light headwinds at the moment and the engine is moving us along. Juniors



wrote their exams today and did well; they now become Intermediates and lessons will begin all over again. Jose taught several trainees how to make a 'monkey's fist' today during his 1200-1600hr watch. Work watch sanded and oiled the cap rails and the foc'sle doors. Katie taught Noah and Simon how to play 'Sailors Crib.' Several trainees felt like they had reached a 'plateau' i.e. life at sea has become normal and routine has set in, and the nights of not enough sleep are catching up to them. This is quite normal, there is so much that is new initially; after 2 weeks a different type of trip sets in. The benefits of working and living together in community for a longer period of time now have a chance to take hold . . . this is what our life together looks like for the next 2 weeks, we have a chance to grow from it. The days are passing quickly, in several days we will be halfway through our passage and in another few days, we will be on the same side of the date line as you. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

April 4th 2008 @ 21:30

29°49'59.88 N 159°22'48.00 E

speed 6.7kn mostly cloudy, light winds

The swell has come down in the night and the motion is now quite comfortable, a gentle rolling over long even ocean swells. The wind has been light yet we have been able to sail for most of the day. After breakfast the 'all hands on deck' call was given by Antony and an eager group of trainees came up to help lower the trysail and raise the mainsail and the jib. Maddie unlashed the line holding down the jib onto the bowsprit. This means putting on a harness, having it checked by a watch officer, and then clipping onto a jack line under the bowsprit before climbing over the rail and into the whiskers; it's an exciting place to be and it is fun to be involved in sail handling in this way. Once the 4 lower sails were up, Liam and Elske climbed the mainmast to unleash the main topsail and then it too was set. The topsail is used in lighter winds and it makes quite a difference in a light wind; we moved along nicely for the better part of the day at about 7 knots. It was actually a lovely day to be on deck; there was some warmth but the woolen underwear is still on, as are the down jackets, fleece coats and wind breaker/rain coats. The Pacific Grace moved over the water so gracefully, slightly heeled to port, with a gentle up-and-down motion over the swells; one of the days we want to remember. Molly and Susan were up in the bow doing push-ups and yoga, Gabriel washed his hair with the bucket. We are heading north again after the storm and the water feels colder, as does the air. Just before supper the wind slackened and we lowered the main. Everyone did a fantastic job furling it. Sarah B. and port watch were on watch to lower the main and were ably helped by Diane and Raven and several other trainees from fore and starboard watch. We raised the trysail with Maddie, Blake, and Adam climbing onto the main gaff to lace the sail onto the main mast. Again, this is a fun and exciting way to be involved with the sail handling. The crew is thrilled with how eager the trainees are to learn and how willing they are to help and come when help is called for. The engine has just been turned on and it is raining. Mid-afternoon the crew got together to meet and chat. They opened up the 'care package' given to them by Heidi and John Hedley and enjoyed the toffee, chocolate and tea. Thank you very much, it all tasted so good. Antony read to us from Malcolm Muggeridge's book 'Something Beautiful for God,' a fantastic book about Muggeridge's personal visit with Mother Teresa. Some of the other books that are being read on deck are: The Robe by Lloyd C. Douglas, A Prayer for Owen Meany by John Irving, The Einstein Reader, several Patrick O'Brien books, Oryx and Crake by Margaret Atwood, Angels and Demons by Dan Brown, The Long Walk by Slavomir Rawicz, A Passage to India by E.M. Forster, The Alchemist by . . . , Grey Seas Under by Farley Mowat, and Atonement by Ian McEwan. There are many, many more; these are just a few I can remember seeing as I sit here making my log notes. Tonight after dishes we enjoyed Susan's birthday cookies baked by Becca and Arwen. Yesterday was a busy day in the galley for Gillian so the birthday baking was put off until today. They were delicious and just what Susan requested. The past few evenings the hold has been an amazing place to be. There are several card games going on as well as Catan and some other games; there is a great feeling of camaraderie and fun. The trainees on watch at night have had wonderful hours of chatting around the wheel, laughing, singing etc. The Grace is a good place to be. Gillian would like to wish her sister Jennifer lots of love on her birthday April 4th. Happy Birthday Jennifer from Gillian. Jordan would like to wish his brother Jean Marc an amazing day on his birthday, also April 4th. Happy Birthday Jean Marc from Jordan. Will would like to wish his sister Ellan good luck in the Olympic Trials which are happening soon. Good luck to Ellan from all of us. This is it for now, until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

April 5th 2008 @ 20:00

30°38'24.00 N 162°23'49.20 E

speed 6.8kn sunny in the morning, cloudy and foggy in the afternoon

We awoke to a glorious day. The wool underwear made it off and the first serious sunburn has happened. At least half of the trainees (mostly new ones, take note) took a complete bucket shower; in their bathing suits they shampooed their hair, scrubbed their body, and shaved, using buckets of salt water for the cleaning and the rinsing. The water is not warm but the sun had warmth and felt good on the skin. Many people dug out their board shorts and put on sunscreen. James unfortunately forgot the latter and his torso is now red and rubbed down in aloe vera; he's still smiling broadly though. In the morning everyone was on deck to raise sail. The wind had picked up somewhat, though still gentle, and we raised every fore and aft sail the Grace carries; it was wonderful. The main, the fore, the jumbo, the jib, the main topsail and the fisherman, they were all up. We sailed along beautifully for several hours; the motion was very gentle, it was quiet, the wind was light but all the sails were drawing . . . completely satisfying . . . another one of those moments we want to remember once we're home. Soon after lunch the clouds started moving in and the sweaters and long pants were put on again over sunscreens bodies. The fog moved in and the air was very damp; you could see it in people's hair, it either looked very curly or like it needed to be cleaned. You can also feel it on your skin, everything feels quite sticky and clammy, not the nicest feeling when



you are not used to it. A quick wipe down with fresh water makes you feel clean again (being clean at sea is often a 'mental' condition, not so much a physical one, though one does get somewhat cleaner in salt water). Sean, Raven, and Liam helped with unfurling the main topsail and the jib. Just before supper the main topsail and the main were lowered and the trysail went up. Sean, Gabriel and Liam stowed the topsail. The topsail is the highest sail on the ship and unfurling or furling involves putting on a harness and climbing to the top of the mainmast where the sail is lashed onto the main topmast. From here it gets unlashd or stowed. It gets set from the deck. It is very satisfying to do a good furl on the main topsail, though it takes some practice. Sara R. and Maddie laced on the trysail and Susan has taken it upon herself to understand and be able to accomplish the set up of the trysail sheets and blocks. She has succeeded. Every time the trysail goes up or down, the sheets and two huge blocks need to be taken out of their box forward of the deck house and dragged to the stern where they are set up to be used with the trysail. Right now the engine is on as the wind has died. Several knitters have joined the team; James, Leighsa and Susan were taught to cast on and knit yesterday and are well into their scarves. James has cast on his 20 stitches at least four times and is now very proficient at it. Gabriel, Keira, and Adam were interrogated in their watch today; there was a lot of laughing as hilarious details of their lives were revealed. Today there have been many very interesting conversations on board; we are nearly 2 weeks into our crossing, routine has set in, and we know each other relatively well. It is easy to find someone to talk to or to play a round of cards with; this group is very much interested in being together. The foc'sle and the hold are wonderful places to be in the evening; everyone not on watch is there, around a table, playing and talking, drinking hot drinks and sharing their personal stash (snack food we provide ourselves). It is time to put my boys to bed, Simon wanted time to play just one more round of Sailors Crib with Molly; I will go and get him now. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

April 6th 2008 @ 20:00

30°33'0.00 N 165°24'10.80 E

speed 7.1kn cloudy and rainy, no wind

Today we celebrated Blake's 19th birthday. There were blueberry pancakes for breakfast and we are looking forward to the chocolate cupcakes with 19 candles for desert. Arwen and Maddie are baking in the galley with fore watch while fore watch cleans up; there are lots of dishes after a huge and delicious roast beef dinner. The boat is a busy place; people have a lot of excited energy tonight. In the after cabin we have Tristan playing chess with Simon, Bec writing a letter beside him, Katie having her hair braided by Leighsa and being watched by Sarah B. who is trying to get some sleep; Jose is playing his guitar and singing, Jacob is watching the chess game, Skipper is tickling Noah in the cabin, Antony is on watch and plotting a course on the chart in the navigation station, and I am recording it all in the log . . . yes, it's a bit crazy. We have been motoring all day, the wind is very light. Skipper has been studying the weather faxes from previous days and the pilot charts. We are in the belt between 30 and 35 degrees latitude where the winds are variable; we could get wind from any direction. Skipper brought the charts up on deck and explained our position in relation to wind possibilities, hi and low pressure systems and where we want to be if they come. The wind is unpredictable and we cannot know exactly when we will arrive and where we will arrive in the Hawaiian Islands until we are about 500 miles close to them. At 1400hrs we held a service on deck around the wheel; we turned the engine off and drifted quietly for a few hours at 2 knots. Several crew members spoke personally of experiences where they intentionally allowed themselves to be known and how that experience opened them to a deeper relationship with someone. We are discussing the idea that 'one can only be loved as well as one is known.' Skipper read from "Becoming Human" by Jean Vanier; it is an excellent book, part of the CBC Massey Lectures. Sean, Ian, and Steve have made a 9 hole, Par 3 golf course on deck. It is made up of funnels, hatches, the scuttle hatch, and the sky lights. They are now in the process of organizing a 'Pacific Grace Open Cup Tournament.' The 3 of them played a first round, using a turks head as the golf ball and throwing the 'ball' rather than swinging a club. I will relay more details when I hear of them. I have a wonderfully funny story to relate about Keira; hopefully tomorrow I will get the chance. Her watch loves her and she keeps them laughing; she has many very funny stories. If you have been with SALTS for a long time you may know of Christina Clark, Martyn and Marg Clarks 3rd daughter. Christina studied in England and Keira's mom was one of her professors. Christina shared SALTS with Keira's mom and that is how Keira has traveled all the way from England to Japan to join us on the Grace to Hawaii. It's a wonderful connection. This is it for tonight, until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

April 7th 2008 @ 21:00

30°13'48.00 N 168°9'43.20 E

speed 4.5kn rainy and cold

It has been a cold and wet day; most people spent the day below unless they were on watch. We have not been using the after cabin stove for awhile but today the thought went through our heads to light it. Just after the log was sent yesterday the wind picked up blowing just forward of the port beam. We lowered the square sails and raised the jumbo to join the foresail and trysail which were already up. Jose was on watch and his watch worked alongside him handling sail in the rain and the dark. We turned on the deck lights so people could see easier. There is no moon at the moment; it is very dark on deck. We turned the engine off and made good speed, moving along at 8.2 knots. Jordan and Skipper are keeping close track of how much fuel is being used. Skipper likes to leave 4 days of fuel as reserve for coming into the harbor, and for the stove and the generator. At 0500 hrs our speed slowed down to 3 knots and the engine was started. About 1000 hrs the wind picked up and we've been sailing ever since, though our speed has slowed down to 4.4 kts. We are on a port tack, starboard side sleepers are happy. Last night Sara R., Kaitlyn, Leanne, and Emma put on harnesses and went out on the whisker shrouds to lower the jib. Jacob is reading "One Man's Wilderness" by Sam Keith from journals and photos of Richard



Proenneke. Blake came on board with it, read it and passed it on to Jacob who loves it. Leighsa was playing cards in the foc'sle last night and knitting at the same time. After half an hour she counted her stitches as she found her stitches kept falling off the needle, as if there were too many. She had 43 stitches and she had started with 24! Jose taught splicing to his watch during their 0800-1200 watch. A few days ago Keira was going through her things when she found some blue cheese she had been saving as stash. It was soft and black water was collecting in the bottom of the bag. She was under the impression blue cheese would not go bad when un-refrigerated. Not thinking things through, she put it in her pocket. Later the same day she smelled something offensive and thinking that her feet must be the culprit, bent over to have a look. She found blue cheese juice running down her leg. When she realized what had happened, she clapped her hand on her pocket and found a huge, stinky wet spot of squished blue cheese. She ran into the hold yelling, "My blue cheese just exploded in my trousers!" Steve responded with "Get up on deck, quick, quick, and take your pants off and throw them overboard, with the cheese." On deck she got rid of the cheese, threw the pants by the dories and had Elske pass some clean pants up to her. There was lots of laughing and retelling of the story; I think she's quite proud of it. We have been at sea now for 2 weeks and Skipper says we have made good progress, he is happy. We are praying for good winds and some warmer weather for tomorrow. Until then, good-night, Bonice.

April 8th 2008 @ 21:00

29°46'30.00 N 169°32'31.20 E

speed 1.8kn windy, wet, cold

It has been a trying day, though the trainees are keeping themselves busy and their attitudes towards the waiting and slow progress is good. The winds are contrary and the seas are lumpy. On deck it is cold and rainy. The ship has been crawling along laboriously all day between 1 and 2 knots. Because the wind is dead ahead, it doesn't make sense to turn on the engine. The motion would intensify, the wear on the ship would be great, our speed would only increase by perhaps 2 knots, and we would be using up our precious fuel. Skipper has decided to just wait for the conditions to change; hopefully the wind will change direction. Antony is on the 2000-2400 watch and has just lowered the trysail and the jumbo as we are being pushed south where we don't want to go. Skipper and he have decided to heave to with the foresail up and the wheel hard over. The motion has become more intense, with the ship dipping hard to starboard, but we are remaining pretty well in the same spot. Oh well, what can one do but try to live in the moment and hang out with each other; that is what makes the time pass in an enjoyable way. Trainees spent most of the day when they were off watch below decks, sleeping, playing cards, writing, reading, and playing Scrabble. Jose read "Skippy Jon Jones" to his watch; they nearly have it memorized. The 1200-1600 watch did work watch with Tristan. Some trainees continued with inventory while others worked on deck in the rain sewing leather onto the foresail preventer, also known as the gybing tackle. Sophie, Becca, Maddie and Tristan worked together huddled on the portside, in their rain gear, with their palms and leather needles, stitching a leather patch around a 1 inch parceled and wormed cable. It was admirable. James made several pots of hot chocolate to keep his port watch warm. Sarah B. started a manuscript study with several trainees, on the first book of John. They enjoyed seeing the text in a different light and discussing the vocabulary, repetition of ideas and words, symbols etc. Again, we are praying for good winds and warmer weather. Until tomorrow, good-night, enjoy your still beds, Bonice.

April 10th 2008 @ 21:30

30°13'23.88 N 169°19'37.20 E

speed 3.9kn very windy, cloudy

Well . . . we have started moving forward again, north. At 0600hrs this morning the wind slackened and changed direction somewhat so that we could raise the trysail and jumbo and head north, making about 6-8 knots until 1630hrs, when the wind became too strong and the amount of water coming onto the boat too much. We lowered the trysail and the jumbo and are continuing at 3.5 knots. The wind is supposed to be lessening and also veering slowly south; our plan is to follow it around, hopefully starting tomorrow morning sometime. We are on a steep starboard tack, lee cloths and bunk boards are in full use. The boat moves fore and aft, with a steep slope down to port, and still the forever deep rolls side-to-side, it is quite something. We are learning to negotiate the deck; trying to stay upright and dry while moving from the forward hatch to the after deck. Big seas slap the side of the ship and spray everywhere, soaking everyone. Both Jose and Skipper were doused and needed to change clothes. Leighsa got 'sat on by a wave' this morning as a birthday present, just after she had taken a 'shower' and put on clean clothes. Tristan was leathering a piece of cable and a wave came over the rail and caught him by surprise, sending water right up his pant legs. It has become so normal and expected we just laugh and change our clothes. It felt very good to sail again and move forward. Early this morning several very brave girls, including Diana, showered on deck. Molly intended to just wash her hair, but a wave decided that she should clean all of her. Elske may have fractured her right hand working too close to the dory this morning and now she's been struggling to write letters with her left hand; she gave more credit to Simon as he is learning to print. Elske writes more letters than anyone on the ship (except for Katie) so this could become quite a hindrance (t.c. take note). There are rumors from the foc'sle that cabin fever is setting in, and that the hot chocolate supply is dangerously low. Hot drinks have become a highlight of our days . . . Today we celebrated Leighsa's 28th birthday. Leighsa is the volunteer for this leg and brings a lot of fun and laughs to our crew. Sarah B. was up at 0400 decorating the entire length of her bunk with balloons. Leighsa chose granola and yogurt for breakfast, hummus and focaccia for lunch, and crepes for supper; Katie did an amazing job. Making crepes for supper involves a lot of standing by the stove and frying, plus there is so much motion in the ship that batter, pans etc. never stay where you carefully put them. Noah and Jacob spent the last few hours helping her make the crepes



and cleaning up the spills. Katie said that if it wasn't for the boys, there were moments she could have cried, but they loved helping her and kept her going. We were supposed to have a birthday mug-up and dessert, but the evening got too late; we are postponing it until tomorrow. Jose and Liam made leather palms during their 0800-1200 watch; fore watch always seems to be learning and making something, it's great. Ian would like to wish Kristi, his girlfriend, a happy last day of University classes. Congratulations Kristi, love Ian. We feel very much in the middle of a huge ocean; we pray again for calmer seas, warmer skies, and friendlier winds. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

April 11th 2008 @ 21:00

31°41'35.88 N 171°10'12.00 E

speed 6.9kn wet, windy, and lumpy

It's been another trying day; a day of big waves, wetness, lots of wind and feeling very far from our destination. We continued north for most of the day. An hour ago we went through a rain squall and immediately afterwards, the wind switched more southerly and we were finally able to head more easterly; we are now nearly on our desired course, moving east along the 31st parallel. It is good for everyone to feel this change to the good. Today we celebrated Emma's 21st birthday. She chose muffins for breakfast and chicken pot pie for supper. Tonight we will have Mug-Up for both Leighsa and Emma's birthday with chocolate cupcakes baked by Gillian and Arwen. There will be an appearance by Jackson and Sally, two of Jose's well-loved puppets, brought to life by Jose and Sarah B. Katie spent the morning with Jacob, Noah, Simon, and Arwen in the after cabin playing TWISTER on the rocking and rolling after cabin floor, it was very funny. Kaitlyn joined the knitting team, while James took up his needles again after a few days of neglect. Noah and Simon wanted to knit and I re-taught them this afternoon. The two of them sitting on the floor, concentrating on their knitting, brought to mind Stuart McLeans Vinyl Café story about Sam and his Christmas knitting project for his sister; a story worth listening to if you haven't heard it before. This afternoon 4 albatross were following our fishing lures, hovering on the water by the lure with their legs running on the surface checking for possible food. We were afraid we might catch one; it happened last offshore. Leighsa taught Tides and Currents to the Intermediates and trainees are still working and studying to get their oral exams signed off. Liam is learning to make a turks head rope mat to finish off some of his seniors rope work; it is complicated but looks really good once you have it. This is it for tonight, until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

April 12th 2008 @ 21:00

31°44'48.12 N 174°0'0.00 E

speed 6.5kn sunny, calm winds, gently rolling seas

We have had a good day; spirits have been lifted. The wind switched direction twice during Antony's 0400-0800 watch giving his trainees a lot of sail handling; they raised the courses and lowered the foresail and the jumbo. At 0900 the wind died altogether and all sails but the trysail were lowered and the engine was turned on. The sun has come out, our movement forward provides the only feeling of wind, and the waves are soft-topped, they no longer have wild, sharp, windy edges to them. There are no waves slapping the hull and sending gallons of water over the ship. There remains a large ocean swell causing the ship to roll side-to-side, but relative to the motion of the past few days, we'll take it. Emma is on the wheel and just commented on how she thought she felt no motion until she looked up and saw the masts moving in wide arcs across the moon in a dark sky. This morning Skipper pulled out a chart of our passage and explained how our progress looks so far and how weather systems have made it what it was. He also showed what has been forecasted and how he sees us moving through it to Hawaii. He is very hesitant about saying how many days it may take us . . . 10, 14 . . . ? He praised trainees and crew on their continued willingness to help out with sail handling and being there when needed, acknowledging that it hasn't been easy physically or emotionally the past few days for anyone. He encouraged everyone to try to live in the moment, to make the most of our remaining days, and to help each other. The weather looks good for the next 4 or 5 days, but things can change so quickly, as we know. It was good to hear Skipper talk; everyone's mood has been lifted. Jose pulled out canvas and several trainees have begun sewing ditty bags by hand; Blake, Sophie, Sara R., Liam, Raven, Leanne, Emma, and Jose. In sewing a ditty bag, you learn a good number of sail makers techniques; it's a great project and useful when it's finished. Susan finished her scarf, it measures just over 6ft; she is wearing it proudly. Molly finished her hat and it too looks good. It was a morning for deck showers; James, Molly, Sophie, Sarah B., Emma, Sara R., Adam, Blake, Katie, Kaitlyn, Will, Susan . . . they all braved the cold water to get clean. It makes an incredible difference on one's outlook. James and Leanne took their bed sheets up on deck to air them and several trainees did laundry; it was hanging all over makeshift lines in the bow. Chris took a chance and did his jeans, hoping the heat of the sun would dry them in time. Sara R. called anyone interested in yoga to join her in the bow. Everyone was very industrious; there is a positive feeling on the ship again. It was so wonderful for everyone to spend the entire day on deck in the warmth of the sun reading, writing, talking, standing watch, sewing, peeling potatoes, knitting etc. We watched a beautiful sunset, one of the first, and felt a deep dampness in the evening air, reminiscent of our evenings in the tropics, just colder. There were some stars initially, they may return later tonight. I would like to wish my mom and dad a wonderful time together, celebrating the day they got married 48 years ago; I'm so glad they did. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.



April 13th 2008 @ 21:30

31°45'6.12 N 176°55'55.20 E

speed 7.5kn calm, cloudy, rainy, foggy

Day 19 . . . and we're fine. The winds change regularly but none of them bring a lot of wind and none of our sail changes last long before we have to douse a flogging sail. Skipper is up and down all night; whenever there is a wind change or increase in wind, he's seeing if we can take advantage of it, save some fuel, and squeeze out a few more knots per hour. This entire passage he has slept in his down coat; he is ready to come on deck in a seconds notice. Our bunk is right beside the after cabin hatch and the navigation station; he can hear and feel any slight change and can be called on in an instant. Skipper thought this morning that we would perhaps be able to have a 'swim-stop' mid-day, but the weather changed and so the pool remained closed. Early this afternoon the rain started and some beautiful fog moved in until suppertime. The cloud cover was quite thin and periodically, when the sky became brighter, the fog looked translucent; it was lovely. The swells are long and very steep but the tops of them are soft. The fog on the long hilly-looking swells looked like fine snow, again, very beautiful. We have been motoring all day making good speed at 6.5 - 7.5kts. If we keep up this speed we should cross the dateline tomorrow night on Sarah's 2000-2400 watch, and we will relive April 14th. The ditty bag crew sewed on their bags today, and the knitting needles continue to click away. Molly and Keira hung out together on the bowsprit; Molly laughing and Keira shrieking when the water came up underneath them; they loved it. We had Sunday service today with several group interaction games to encourage a guided discussion on what these 3 weeks have taught us and what we've learned about ourselves so far. Jordan and Tristan took deck showers; they said it was cold. Arwen, Simon, Keira, and Katie baked chocolate mint cookies tonight, always an appreciated treat, especially as many of us have run out of stash (personal snack food). The air is not very cold, just very, very damp; our hair is damp and our clothes feel wet when we've been on deck for any length of time. We are still wearing pants, jackets and rain gear, but many of us have returned to bare feet. Chess has started up again, alongside the popular card games and Catan. Sarah B. and I also started teaching and playing 'Slap Scrabble' from the previous offshore. We are eagerly anticipating the warm weather and a return to the tropical feel on the ship, which many of us lived for so many months. Katie and Arwen have taken to stretching in the after cabin late at night, when they think no one is paying attention, often laughing more than anything else. There is still a lot of motion to deal with but in general spirits are continuing to rise, projects are being started and I think we are beginning to live in the moment again, at least some of the time. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

April 14th 2008 @ 22:39

32°31'18.12 N 179°59'52.80 E

speed 5.9kn mostly cloudy, light winds

Tonight we cross the date line, 180 degrees longitude; we will fall back 24 hours and relive April 14th. For those who embarked before the New Year, the year 2008 will possibly be their longest year, one extra day at the date line and another for February 29, leap year. We will celebrate tomorrow with 'backwards day,' and in the evening will have a dance party on deck where everyone will dance to the tunes of their own ipod. It will be hilarious and very, very fun. We are motoring with the trysail, foresail and jumbo up; they provide a bit of stability and speed, though our speed has decreased today. The seas have picked up in lumpiness and the wave tops are white and sharper than yesterday. The wind is forward of the starboard beam. Yesterday morning during the 0400-0800 watch, Sarah B., Gabriel, and Susan found a flying fish on deck. It was about 20 cm. long and still alive. Susan and Sarah tried unsuccessfully to get it overboard and back into the ocean; Gabriel was finally able to grab the slippery fish and deliver it to its home. They are a beautiful fish to look at, and to watch soar over the ocean. This leg has been a great one for games. All day a variety of games are being played; there are always trainees, crew and little Anderson boys seated around the hold table playing cards or board games. Last night the Trivia Pursuit game was pulled out and 10 people enjoyed a full game. Dutch Blitz is still in full strength with Maddie taking over Steve's longtime lead. The game 'Settlers of Catan' is now one of the more popular games being played and we have 2 sets going regularly. Kaitlin was teaching Simon and Noah how to play this afternoon and they enjoy it. It's great when trainees treat children like anyone else, expecting the best, and believing that children are incredibly teachable and can understand and do pretty well anything they set their mind to; it is very encouraging for me to watch. This is just one way my kids truly benefit from their relationships with the trainees. Tonight a new card game was introduced called 'Spoons.' Eight trainees took awhile trying to figure out and agree on the rules, and then played some wild rounds of the game, grabbing for spoons to gain points for their team. Sean was up to some tricks last night. He found the alarm from the game 'Scategories' and taped the alarm so it continued to make an awful sound. He lowered it on a string into the foc'sle via the forward hatch. Emma swung at the noise and Leanne grabbed it, and then tried to take off all the layers of tape Sean had wrapped it in. In her frustration she threw it across the foc'sle and hit Elske, who got the tape off and thus the silence was restored. The night is clear and the moon is half full and shining a bright path of light onto the water behind us. We can see stars. It's nice to be able to come on deck and see each other; up to now it's been difficult to see anything initially, you just know others are there and you wait for your eyes to get used to the dark. The wind is light; we have slowed down and are hoping that a more northerly wind will come up as predicted. Tomorrow I will relate what happened on the second April 14th; I know you missed this first one yesterday, but the computer will not accept the same date twice, so I had to pick which day we'd send a log. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice"10,9,8,7,6,5,4,3,2,1 . . . we've crossed the dateline, welcome to yesterday!" This was Becca and Sophie calling down the hold and foc'sle hatches last night. We are now on the western side of the dateline with you. An interesting fact we discovered crossing the date line is that the GPS will not read 180 degrees longitude, east or west. It went from 179E59.9 to 179W59.9. This morning at 0930 the engine was turned off until we arrive in Honolulu. We raised the mainsail and the jibsail to join the foresail and jumbo which were already up. We are now dependent on the winds to get us to our destination. We have altered course to 175T, heading south, but



waiting for the wind to go around to the north. The sailing is lovely, though very slow, about 3knots. We are on a port tack and leaning comfortable to starboard. The motion is gentle. Today is 'backwards day.' Jose, James, Elske, Susan are some of the trainees wearing their pants backwards. Katie and Sarah B. are wearing 2 braids over their ears with a bandana tied backwards on their forehead. Many trainees are wearing their t-shirts and sunglasses back to front and Kaitlin has her underwear over top of her clothes. Emma and Gillian are wearing their bikini tops and tank tops back to front as well. Gillian cooked supper for breakfast (quiche), lunch for lunch (pea soup and scones), and breakfast for supper (pancakes). Jose taught a lesson on the bouyage system to the Intermediates this morning. Everyone is enjoying the sun; most of us are on deck. Some trainees are in shorts but the breeze is still cool and the majority of us are in pants and jackets still. I will send this early, on this second April 14th, so you will not have to wait 2 days for news from us. We are all well and enjoying the sailing and praying for stronger winds in the right direction. Please pray with us. Take care, Bonice.

April 15th 2008 @ 21:30

30°45'54.00 N 178°20'6.00 W

speed 3.1kn sunny skies, cool temperatures, windy, big seas

The wind increased today and is very slowly moving to the north; our course is heading more easterly, which is what we want. Skipper is still hoping for the wind to go more northerly so we can travel on a course due east until about 165 longitude, when we would head south towards Hawaii. The seas have increased and there is some pitching and wear on the ship and its rigging. Watch officers spent their watches constantly monitoring the jib and the seas that were coming over the sides, judging when and if the jib should come down. The jib was lowered during Sarah's 0800-1200 watch with Sophie, James, and Will out on the whisker shrouds furling it onto the bowsprit. The bowsprit dipped low into the water several times, getting the furlers wet to their armpits. They did a good job and were exhilarated by it. During Antony's 1200-1600 watch the jib was raised, and then again, just before dark in Jose's 1600-2000 watch it was lowered again when the bowsprit was going under too often. This time Jose asked, "Okay, who wants to get wet?" and quickly 3 hands went up; Elske, Liam and Blake put on rain gear, took off down coats, donned harnesses (both night harnesses and climbing harnesses), and climbed out onto the whisker shrouds and furled the jib. We have a great crew. At the moment we have a reefed main, a foresail and a jumbo up and we are pointing as high into the wind as we can. Progress is slow, about 3 knots. Jose's watch has started 'Show and Tell,' with every watch member presenting an issue, topic, story, poem etc. This happens at lunch and at supper; so far the discussions have been on climate change and the legalization of certain drugs, both very interesting and challenging. Yesterday we hauled in a piece of decomposing plastic on our fishing line; it brought two small crabs onto our deck, pets for Jacob, Noah, and Simon. There were 6 albatross swaying back and forth across the stern of the ship today, very beautiful. Jacob has been doing some leatherwork and finished making himself a sheath for his knife today. James has made a beautiful start on a sailor's palm, also out of leather. Arwen gave Skipper the final installment of a cache of chocolate bars Stephen Duff sent her in Guam. She has been portioning them out slowly and deliberately at opportune times or when needed. For the wrapping on the chocolate bar, she did a beautiful sketch of a branch with blossoms, giving color only to the blossoms and keeping the rest in black ink. After dishes tonight Arwen served 'eatmores' she had made yesterday and put to stiffen in the freezer overnight; they're made of cocoa, honey, peanut butter, and a mixture of almonds, coconut and peanuts . . . delicious. For supper tonight Raven, Gillian and I made chapattis. Gillian made the dough, Raven rolled it into chapattis (Gillian rolled some too), and I fried them on the stove top. It was fun doing it together in the galley, and everyone enjoyed them with rice and a pork stew Gillian had made. Our daily life on this ship continues as normal; our little community has found its routine and we try not to think of where we are going or when we will get there. The sky is clear and the moon is getting fuller. It is quite beautiful to be on deck. Sophie wishes her dad a great birthday today, April 15th. Happy Birthday dad, love Soph. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

April 16th 2008 @ 21:30

29°18'0.00 N 177°18'54.00 W

speed 6.3kn sunny and windy, big seas, cool temperatures

You will never guess what we found . . . a gas station in the middle of the north Pacific. The decision was made this morning to stop in at Midway Island for refueling and re-provisioning. The island is a restricted U.S. Nature Reserve and special permission is required to stop there. When Skipper made contact they were very helpful and excited about our visit. The wind has not gone around to the north as much as Skipper wanted, and the weather forecasted is for a week of contrary and light winds. We are being pushed further and further south onto the chain of islands that runs up from the main group of Hawaiian Islands. Skipper has spent some very stressful days looking for options and praying for a change in the wind. Last night he started entertaining the idea of stopping in at Midway. When the news was shared with the trainees, most of them were quite excited. This is an opportunity to learn about Midway Island, another experience to add to offshore, and one that fits in nicely with the history of the Pacific during World War II, that those of us who have been on longer have already learned so much about. With fuel, we are hoping to get to Honolulu in 8-10 days once we leave Midway Island. We will arrive at Midway at dawn tomorrow; it is an atoll which means we will pass through an opening in the coral. We are motor sailing with the trysail, foresail and jumbo. The winds are heading us and the seas are big; the decks have again been wet all day. Jose is on the 0400-0800 watch and for the past few mornings, after the decks are clean, has set up the deck hose as a shower for anyone who wants a good rinse in salt water. It feels wonderful, unfortunately I am usually still in bed and have missed it all 3 times. The sun has shone all day and we've enjoyed sitting in the stern together, though temperatures are still cold. This afternoon everyone did a bunk flip and bunk tidy in preparation for tomorrow. The day was spent as usual, playing cards, reading, sleeping, writing,



standing watch, sewing, knitting, doing galley help, school, studying etc. I've heard that the Intermediates are writing their exam on Friday. Simon taught Molly how to make an origami boat and Molly helped Noah with his math. Tonight Ian was making cookies. He read 1 cup instead of 1 tablespoon for the salt but realized something had gone seriously wrong when he tasted the dough. Arwen then joined in and helped rescue him and the cookies; the cookies have turned out well. Gillian has come up with a brilliant idea where I log in a typical day for each of the 'positions' we have on board i.e. trainee, cook, bosun, watch officer, and Skipper. Gillian has taken notes on what her day yesterday looked like, and so I will begin with her. Tuesday April 15, 2008 -alarm went off at 0530, staggered out (uphill on this tack) of my cabin, mumbling good morning to the fore watcher cleaning the head who just got off the wheel. -it wasn't too rough last night so there were no bags to trip over. -light the stove so that it is warm by the time I need to put breakfast in it; aim to have it in by 0600. -I love this time of day, especially when we're sailing because it is quiet, everyone is asleep and it feels like I've got the boat to myself. -generator went on between 0630 and 0700, shattering the silence. I turn on the freezer. -the first coffee drinkers start to trickle into the galley by 0700 and the kettle will be constantly on for the next hour. -port watch begins to find the hold table for first sitting breakfast; it's buried beneath the hold-sleepers bags. -we've made yogurt yesterday so it's fresh yogurt with breakfast this morning, a favorite. -short nap during dishes . . . almost forgot to get meat for dinner out of the freezer to thaw. -0930 start making lunch; I have to go under 4 bunks and a seat locker to find everything I need, two varieties of pasta, regular and dairy free [getting the ingredients is a big part of the cooks job as most everything is stowed under bunks. Gillian or Katie have to climb to the uppermost bunks, move the heavy bags and loose junk of whomever the bunk belongs too, lift the mattress, lift the slats, balance it all on their head and with a flashlight find what it is they need; it's a feat; we often see them heads down, bums up, and digging . . . appreciate your cupboards]. -people are playing cards in the hold and as I cook, we converse back and forth. -need to cook 5.5kg of pasta, we have some big eaters. -casserole is in the oven by 1045, time to marinate the pork for dinner. -first sitting at 1120, we run out of ketchup so it's under another bunk. -another short nap during dishes then up at 1330 to get Kaitlin, my starboard watch galley help set up; we need to clean the onion seat locker; they're starting to go a bit, but have lasted quite well. -I grind wheat for the chapattis for dinner while Kaitlin is cleaning. -need to clean the stove top from the huge salt spray the other day, so I can cook the chapattis on the stove top. Out comes the sandpaper and grill bricks; that and a bit of oil shines it up. -Raven comes down at 1600 as galley help to roll out the 80 chapattis. Bonice fries them and I run around making the rice and pork, and the sauce. -dinner takes a bit longer to cook tonight because we're on a port tack and the stove doesn't get as hot on a port tack. -port watch comes in at 1720 for first sitting and as soon as they've been served, fore watch comes below to get their food. They're on the 1600-2000 watch so they eat on deck while they steer. -starboard eats at 1800 and fore watch comes down for seconds. Fore watch is the biggest eating watch at the moment; they probably eat twice what port watch eats. -I hang out in the galley a bit before retreating to my cabin during dishes to talk to Katie. I realize I never made it up on deck today. -cards in the hold tonight; the 'eatmore' bars Bonice and Arwen made yesterday and put in the freezer to harden overnight come out to rave reviews. -I'm not cooking tomorrow so I can stay up a little later for games! A Dutch Blitz Marathon is planned. -I turn the stove off before I go to bed, good-night. The cooks work hard; this gives you some idea of how their days look. It is a beautiful night; Sarah B. is on watch, Sophie is on the wheel, Will is with them awaiting his wheel watch. Everyone else is in the hold or the foc'sle, most of them playing cards. Noah just returned from the Dutch Blitz Tournament that is continuing to the end of the leg; he just loves to play cards with the trainees. Gillian has joined Maddie and Steve in keeping points during the entire tournament. We are looking forward to tomorrow; it will be a nice change. Good night, Bonice.

April 17th 2008 @ 23:45

28°12'54.00 N 177°21'46.80 W

speed 0kn sunny, windy

Well . . . this has been an incredibly superlative day. How can I begin to describe this amazing island, our experience on it and its wonderful inhabitants; it overwhelms me. It is late and we just returned from the 'All Hands Club' where we had a huge Mug-Up with the islanders. We brought all our instruments, sang some boat songs and enjoyed the pool tables, shuffleboards, ping pong tables, giant shuffleboard and karaoke. At 0815 this morning Barry met us outside the reef's entrance. Midway is an atoll which means it lies within a coral reef. The coral reef encircles the atoll and in places forms small islets or motus; a lagoon is formed within. The bottom of the lagoon is fine white sand and the water is many different hues of brilliant light turquoise to intense deep aquamarine blue-green, absolutely stunning. It is incredible, one cannot stop taking photos. The beach we can go on (the others are for the monk seals and the green sea turtle) is wide, desolate, sandy, and has incredible water . . . everyone's image of paradise . . . with the albatross flying overhead. If a turtle or seal comes on the beach, they have priority and we are required to leave or give them at least 150ft clearance. At one beach the boys and I saw 9 sea turtles basking in the sun, quite big ones, probably with shells 50-90 cm. diameter. After we were tied up, a naturalist named Matt introduced us to the island, showing a map of where we could go, and explaining the important rules of the island vis-a-vis the wildlife. The 3 rules we had to know where: 1. This island belongs to the wild life, we and the islanders are the visitors. There are 2,000,000 albatross here and many, many, many . . . chicks, brown balls of downy fluff the size of basketballs, all over the road, all over the fields, all over the yards, all over the airstrip etc. We pick our way around them because they won't move; the adult birds will, but definitely not the chicks. Wherever you look you see big birds. Midway atoll is home to the largest population of Laysan albatross. There are 19 species of birds here and the island is only 1.2 by 1.8 miles (we're in the U.S.). There are also the endangered green sea turtles, the monk seals, petrels, canaries (brought by the first settlers as pets), terns, tropic birds, black-footed albatross and more. The albatross are big birds with a possible wing span of 2 meters. They soar over us all day long, hundreds of them, and you always hear them; it's a nice sound; they make at least 15 different sounds and motions, they're fascinating to watch. The smell isn't bad; I think we're already used to it. 2. The island is a memorial to the Battle of Midway. 3. The island is an emergency landing spot for



planes and an emergency harbor for ships needing a place to stop (like us). Everyone was free to explore the island. There's an incredible feeling of 'newness' when you come off the boat after a long passage. All the senses are sharper. To have that initial experience in a place such as Midway is truly a gift and we are thankful. There are so many senses being awakened; there are so many details of the birds' behavior to notice. We had lunch with the islanders at their communal dining room, the 'Clipper.' It was smorgasbord style; we ate and ate, there were so many choices and food we hadn't enjoyed for awhile: cold juice, apples, pecan pie, cheesecake, ribs, mixed cooked greens, hot dogs etc. The cook and his staff were thrilled to have us, they were especially happy to see the small boys; they repeatedly came up to them introducing foods they thought they might enjoy i.e. the hotdogs and the cookies, and asking them questions and touching their heads. It continued throughout the day. One of the islanders said it's been 2 years since there was a child as small as Simon on the island. It was fun to meet and chat with the islanders, to relax around a table on a porch with them . . . just to stop. All of us went on a 2 hour walking tour of the island with Murray, a naturalist on the island. He shared so many interesting details of the island, its history, its changes over the years, the refuge work being done, and information on the wildlife of the island, especially that of the birds. Trainees played beach volleyball in the afternoon and there's word that the islanders want to compete against the Grace tomorrow evening. After supper the islanders came to visit the Grace. Skipper gave an introduction to SALTS, the Grace, its programs and purposes. They were able to tour through the entire ship, talking to trainees and crew along the way; they were overwhelmed at how beautiful the ship is and they marveled at all the wood. We were able to share with a lot of them what goes on when we sail together and live in community; they wanted to know what it was like to live on the ship for such a long time with so many people. It was good for us to be reminded again of the uniqueness of this program and the benefits it affords all of us. At dusk the petrels return to their burrows in the sand. They descend quite quickly and in large groups. As we walked the 20 minutes to the Mug-Up we had to keep alert for low-flying petrels and albatross chicks in the middle of the path; it truly is an amazing place. I've been told that Pete, a naturalist/photographer who has come to work on the island for a year, has incredible photos on his personal blog. If you google pete@midway you will be able to see the how unique and wonderful this island is. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

April 18th 2008 @ 23:59

28°12'54.00 N 177°21'46.80 W

speed 0kn sunny, light winds

We have just returned from another late evening out with the islanders. Jose put a slide show together for anyone who was interested and we played a 2 hour game of beach volleyball under a full moon. The petrels are attracted to the light over the playing area and sometimes fly into them, stunning themselves. If this happens, the game is cancelled. Also, if an albatross crosses the court, the game ceases until he/she is off the court, it's great. We have had another incredible day; I will tell you all about it tomorrow. I have just finished yesterday's log; our days have been so full. Sorry the log is late. We are leaving at 0800 tomorrow; the weather looks good. Jordan and Antony would like to wish Caroline a magnificent birthday on April 19th. Happy Birthday Caroline from Antony and Jordan. Good-night, Bonice.

April 19th 2008 @ 20:00

28°36'18.00 N 176°15'7.20 W

speed 5.7kn sunny, light winds, blue skies

We are on our way to Hawaii; our visit to Midway has done so much good. We had an excellent visit with the islanders; it was so interesting and a change from the routine of the 25 days at sea. Moods and attitudes are good; we are looking forward to this passage and intending to make the best of our last 8-10 days together at sea. We had a wonderful send off this morning from 0715 onward, when islanders we've made friendships with, started coming to the dock to see us off. At 0800 we untied lines and waved our long good-byes. I sincerely hope we can make Midway Atoll a part of another offshore voyage; it is definitely worth the trip. Barry, Matt and one other islander accompanied us out to sea for about 45 minutes; these people have been very kind and generous. We have made connections with quite a few of them; it's been a lot of fun. Right now we have the trysail, the foresail, and the jumbo up though there is not very much wind. We are heading east-northeast towards the 30th parallel of latitude. The sun is shining; it is quite pleasant to be on deck. Many of the trainees and crew are tired from 2 late night evenings on the island and are finding some time today to sleep. We are all clean and most of us have some clean laundry . . . small luxuries. Yesterday was a day for everyone to fill as they chose. A group went snorkeling under the dock, many for the first time. There was a good selection of fish; schools of huge trevally, a sea turtle, a white-tipped reef shark, some Moorish idols, parrot fish, plus a host of other fish. The sea was calm and there was no surge; everyone enjoyed it. The water is quite cold; after 30 minutes, most were ready to come out. Jose was able to do some underwater filming of the snorkelers and the fish. The islanders gave the Grace crew a golf cart to use as transportation for errands; it's what they use, as well as bikes. I was using the cart in the morning and before I left had to gently encourage 4 albatross chicks to move away from under it. This is normal for the island. I drove very slowly, zig-zagging across the road and picking my way around the chicks . . . it's wonderful how this island is set up around the wildlife and once you're here you quickly get used to it being that way, it's right and feels normal. . . natural. After laundry, internet, and showers, many crew and trainees spent some time at the beautiful North Beach. Monk seals were quite close so we beach combed in the opposite direction. Elske found a glass float and others found intact shells and albatross head and bill skeletons, tall thin leg and wing bones, interestingly shaped coral etc. The sun shone, we used our sunscreen, put on bathing suits, and swam in the ocean . . . idyllic . . . what we've been waiting for. My 3 boys played and ran in the sand for hours; it's probably some of the nicest sand I've seen and there's so much of it. In the evening we had the slideshow and volleyball game which was a lot



of fun and gave all of us the chance to sit and talk with more of the islanders; it was a great evening and lasted until close to midnight. Tristan, Chris, Noah, Jacob, and Simon played tag on the beach, running in the loose sand till muscles hurt. The moon was nearly full and the sky was full of birds and everywhere was full of their cries . . . an evening to remember. In the National Geographic Magazine, April 1999 edition there is an article entitled "Return to the Battle of Midway;" it's the cover article and something I definitely want to look up when I return home. This morning there were complaints of sore muscles, sore after being forced to work after such a long time. Trainees resumed work on their ditty bags during Jose's 1600-2000 watch. Sophie learned how to make grommets. Gillian made delicious lasagna for supper with Caesar salad. She and Katie were able to buy some fresh produce and meat from the island to help us through the next week or so of meals. Antony has been growing his beard since Papua New Guinea, but today he had enough of it and shaved it all off. It had grown wonderfully big and bushy; I think he could hold 11 forks in it simultaneously. Trainees say that he looks 10 years younger and they find him quite different looking; we see them stealing longer peaks at him as they now notice his chin, his lips . . . the rest of his face. Tonight will be an early night for everyone, we are tired. There is a full moon and the night is clear, beautiful. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

April 20th 2008 @ 20:00

29°34'48.00 N 173°54'46.80 W

speed 6.5kn sunny, cool, light winds, calm seas

Today we started sailing due east, heading for a 'target' point of 165 degrees longitude, where we will head south across the trades towards Hawaii. If winds stay light, we may be able to turn down sooner and cut some mileage off our passage. It has been a good day and we are all enjoying being out at sea again, knowing that our days together in this tight-knit community, without the attractions of a city to pull us apart, are few. The weather during the day is getting warmer and the skies are mostly sunny; the air is still quite cool, like early spring. The mood on the boat is good; ditty bags are nearly finished, Molly has started a second hat, Leighsa, Gillian, and Kaitlin are well into their scarves, and I'm well into a hat I've started 3 times and pulled completely apart once. The Intermediates have their final exam tomorrow, Monday, and have been studying lights and signals, the bouyage system, chart work, terms etc. Jose gave a review on all the key points, pulling out charts, triangles, dividers, and questions for them to practice. Leighsa finished all her Intermediate level requirements today; she feels pretty good about it. Card games are still going strong in the hold during the evenings; Noah looks forward to them all day. Arwen and James are baking brownies right now for everyone to enjoy later on tonight. When we were on Midway we all received a publication put out by the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service. I finally read the entire pamphlet yesterday; it was well-written and very informative. I may have given some incorrect information regarding albatross numbers etc. If I did, I apologize to the Midway islanders. If you look up midway.fws.gov on your computers you may be able to find the same information. Today Simon and I were on lunch dishes with port watch, dumping the slop over the leeward side. Simon asked me, "Mom, do the albatross eat this slop too?" He remembered that their food comes from the ocean. His question made me realize that we are seeing the albatross differently now that we have been on Midway; it has affected us and the albatross has become a more personal part of our world. We still see them soaring around the ship, just a few at a time, and we now know that they are looking for food for those fluffy, basketball-sized chicks of theirs. Albatross couples take turns flying at least 300 miles offshore looking for food. They regurgitate the food for the chicks. The slop we dump over the side is something the albatross can use as food for themselves or their babies; it's kind of nice to be a part of their food supply. Today we caught the first fish big enough to keep, a Dorado, or mahi mahi, or dolphin fish, different names for the same fish. Jacob set up the rod in the morning and Sophie and Maddie took turns reeling in the fish when we heard the line spinning out. The Dorado is a beautiful fish; when they are alive and in the water they are bright yellow and turquoise blue. As soon as they leave the ocean though, their brilliant colors fade quickly. They have a big head and taper quite drastically to a narrow tail. Their meat is white and very good tasting. Skipper had a large group of trainees around him while he demonstrated gutting and filleting a fish. Molly filleted the second half of the fish with Jacob's help. Gillian cut the fish in small squares, covered them in flour, crumbs and spices, and then pan fried them . . . 'fish nuggets' we call them, after the legendary fish frying escapades of Scott and Chase from the previous legs. The fish nuggets were delicious; Gillian did an excellent job. We had Sunday service this afternoon; we discussed 'Boundaries' and the freedom afforded by them. Skipper read a chapter from "Fearfully and Wonderfully Made" by Phillip Yancey and Dr. Paul Brand. After the service Skipper gave an update on our passage so far and how he sees the remainder of it unfolding, if the weather goes as predicted. He also offered a 'lecture series' including sessions on Basic Weather, Building the Pacific Grace, and Planning an Offshore Voyage. A sign-up list was posted to see what the interest level was and nearly every trainee put his or her name down for all three topics. It should be an interesting week. We had a beautiful sunset this evening; our daylight lasts later into the evening than it has the entire offshore. After supper we can still be on deck without our headlamps; very nice. I think we are now 4 hours behind Victoria, B.C. daylight savings time. Tonight Sophie, Leighsa, Gillian, and I played 'Slap Scrabble' on deck in the stern while Jose's watch discussed Marriage and ate their supper of Chicken Caesar Pitas. Katie made pitas for the first time and they worked out incredibly well. Adam was the master pita dough roller tonight; he too did well, it's a long job. We are still enjoying fresh fruit and vegetables from Midway; it seems a small thing, but we notice it and appreciate it. This morning each watch had real orange juice for breakfast, thanks to a gift from Barry on Midway. We are motoring with only the foresail up, the wind is too light to keep the trysail up; it just flaps around which is wearing on the sail and the rigging. There is still a swell, but we hardly notice it anymore. Our night is beautifully clear and the moon is still very full; it's nice to be on deck . . . another thing to remember once we're home. Thank you to everyone for your good wishes for a safe passage via emails and phone calls from trainees on Midway; we do feel you following us closely. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.



April 21st 2008 @ 21:30

29°38'35.88 N 171°8'31.20 W

speed 6.9kn sunny, clear skies, calm seas

At 0800 this morning, the 'bite' was out of the air; it felt softer and slightly warmer. The sun shone for most of the day and the seas are flat calm. The foresail came down about 1200 hrs so we are now just motoring; none of our sails are up. There is still a swell rolling the ship side-to-side, but we're not complaining; life seems pretty easy. Adam has organized a Chess Tournament with 21 players, ranging in age from Skipper (44yrs) to Simon (6yrs). Games have started as we have only a week left at sea. After that our life will be quite different, less together. Sean has dedicated his wooden 40x40 cm elephant, Chad, as the trophy; he found Chad floating in the harbor in Osaka just when we were leaving. Sean, Steve, and Chris have not forgotten the Golf Course; they were waiting for some calmer seas in order to test out the course. Within the first 10 minutes though, they lost the ball overboard, which quickly ended everything. We caught another fish this morning, a small tuna; we let him go. Jordan did work watch with fore watch today, sanding and oiling the cap rails around the edge of the ship. Upkeep on a wooden ship is constant, especially when it is as well-used as the Grace is. Skipper started celestial navigation with Maddie and Steve today. He gave them a quick lesson on the theory behind using celestial bodies to navigate, and then instructed them on the use of the sextant. They took two sights, a morning and an afternoon sight. Once they had both their sights, he showed them how to plot their information on a special chart and how to use this information to find their position. It is a fascinating process. More trainees have signed up for a session; Skipper and Jordan are taking turns teaching. As long as there is sun, they will continue the lessons. At 1600 hrs the engine was turned off and we let the ship drift to a stop. It rocked back and forth, side-to-side in the swell, but stayed relatively stationary. Antony explained how a 'swim stop' works at sea. We swim in our watch groups, each watch getting 15 minutes of 'pool' time; the watches on deck are on shark watch. The heads (boat toilets) are not to be used while the 'pool' is open. Swimming in this huge ocean out of sight of land is an exhilarating experience, one we never get tired of; nearly everyone took advantage of the opportunity. Everyone was very excited; there were rumors all day that we may be having a swim stop some time today. The water was quite cold, but no one shortened their allotted 15 minutes of water time. The color of the water is incredible, an intense royal blue that seems brilliant and solid simultaneously; the clarity is like nothing else, it is amazing to look around you under the water, watching the bubbles, the hull, people's legs etc. through a mask; it's beautiful. We enjoyed a gorgeous sunset tonight, very orange and spread out. We are enjoying our extended daylight; it's a treat to sit on deck after supper without our headlamps. Leighsa, James, Diana, Sarah B., Susan, and myself enjoyed several rounds of SCRABBLE again tonight on the after deck, playing while the sun went down. Arwen and Maddie baked chocolate chip cookies tonight . . . we are well fed. The night is beautifully clear; Gillian has pulled out the northern hemisphere star chart we picked up at Mauna Kea on the big island of Hawaii in July. She has been able to find several of the constellations she learned on Leg 1 and 2 and is teaching them to the new trainees. There is always something to learn, something new to pick up. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

April 22nd 2008 @ 22:00

28°44'12.12 N 168°15'18.00 W

speed 7kn sunny, warm weather, no wind

Last night it was so calm the water looked oily under the light of the moon. We are still motoring though the wind is very slowly picking up from the west. If it strengthens we will be able to put up the course sails and sail down wind. We caught a fish early this morning, one we haven't caught before; Arwen ran below to grab the fish identification book (in true 'Tavish' style) and discovered it to be a 'Yellow tail,' a fish in the Amberjack family. It was at least 20 lbs. and a beautiful fish, fins and tail edges lined in brilliant yellow, on a body of silver. Antony reeled it in and filleted it. For a mid-day snack, Sarah B. and Noah baked the fish, half of it done in salt, pepper, lemon and oil, and the other half done in a teriyaki marinade. It was delicious. Today was probably the warmest day so far; the girls were in tank tops and the guys were bare-chested. Intermediates wrote their final exam today; this morning 15 of them were spread all over the ship's deck and houses, some below at the tables, with chart, dividers, triangles etc. seeing how much they knew. Jose was busy marking the exams this afternoon and going over them with the trainees. Work watch continued with fore watch sanding and oiling the cap rails. Antony is refinishing the wheel box while he is on watch. Gillian, Elske, and Katie are preparing a song for Sarah's birthday, honoring Karen Neale in the process; Karen started the pattern for personalizing songs for people's birthdays. Simon, Noah, and Jacob had a massive water fight on deck with empty soft squeeze bottles Jacob has been collecting for months (ketchup bottles). They were in their shorts, hats and t-shirts, and were soaked, cool and very happy. After work watch Elske and Arwen started massaging each other's backs with the palm sander. Soon everyone was lined up at the 'massage parlor' waiting for a back massage, foot massage, etc. It apparently feels wonderful and works well; even Skipper had a go with Elske trying to ease out a kink in his neck. After dishes Skipper presented the first in his 'mini-series,' a talk on the building of the Pacific Grace. Nearly everyone attended; they are excited about being a part of the design and building of a new boat. It is a beautiful night to be on watch; the sky is clear and full of stars. Gillian, Jose, Sarah, Leighsa and I were trying to find familiar constellations, some we haven't seen since we were in Hawaii 11 months ago. Leighsa finished her scarf in the dark tonight; it is 7 feet long and beautiful; it looks good on her and she began and ended with 24 stitches on her needles. Sara R. and Emma have nearly finished their ditty bags. They sewed in the hand-made grommets they made with the buttonhole stitch, and then spliced lanyards into the grommets. The lanyards meet in a star knot and there will be some kind of knot to cinch the lines together so the top of the bag closes. The bags look great; there are a lot of skills used to create them. Tristan would like to wish his sister Caitlin a very happy birthday April 23rd and Maddie also wishes her mom a wonderful 50th birthday April 23rd. Sarah B. has written a wonderful piece on what a typical day as a watch officer looks like. I will add it to the end of this log. Enjoy. A hand touches my shoulder and I wake up from a sleep that feels too short already. I look at the time. 0347. It's time to get up for



watch. I reach instinctively for the shirt that I wore yesterday (and probably the day before as well) and put it on, fumbling in the dark so as not to ruin my night vision with the intensity of a light. This is the 27th night run in 30 days and my eyes, feeling heavy, are telling me to go back to sleep, but up I get, knowing that a beautiful starlit sky awaits me on deck. As I finish putting on my harness Jose updates me on navigational information and I take a quick look at the radar before heading up on deck where I am greeted by Gabe at the wheel and Will walking his way towards us with a plate of last night's brownies, the perfect 4am sugar jolt to kick start us all. The next hour and twenty minutes passes quickly with quiet stories and laughs about the previous day and as the watch changes and two new trainees are woken up Will mentions how much he is looking forward to going back to his bunk again. 0530 and my eyes are finally staying open on their own as I head down to get the Brasso rags from the engine room. The next watch is responsible for shining all the brass onboard and wiping yesterday's salt and grime from the windows. I am glad for these simple tasks which help pass the time so quickly as we watch the sun rise slowly over the horizon ahead of us. By 0640 another new pair of trainees is on deck and I need my sunglasses on to cut the glare off the water. Maybe wearing my sunglasses from 0630 to 1930 is why I have such a fantastic raccoon tan? Next job . . . it's time for the decks to be hosed down, so as Susan sets up the hose for me, I head back down to the engine room to fire up the generator which will power the pump and the freezer this morning. As I head back on deck I'm thankful that we are over a month into our voyage and my watch is well trained in the art of deck scrubbing; it goes quickly and efficiently and by 7am I can turn the hose off again. I pass through the galley this time and say good morning to Katie, savor the smell of banana pancakes, and check to make sure the freezer is turned on. Heading back on deck via the after cabin, to wipe down all finished surfaces with fresh water, I nudge Antony, whose watch is eating first sitting for breakfast, so he can start his watch at 0800. At 0800 I whistle for second sitting and pass of the nav. information to him. Breakfast is usually a relaxed time. I've been reading a book called "The Robe" during this passage and we are nearing the end, but I have to cut it short this morning; we are responsible for doing the breakfast dishes. I run to the after cabin to get some speakers as my watch sets things up. Music always livens up dishes a bit and by 0920 we are done and I can take a break with a cup of coffee and a book, interrupted briefly to have a look at somebody's blister and put sunscreen on another. We have a talent show coming up so I need to work on that this morning too. All of a sudden it's noon and we're eating again. The weather has been so nice lately we are able to eat on deck and enjoy the cool breeze with our picnic rather than eat down below in the foc'sle where the table doesn't quite fit all of us and our plates. Lunch is eventful, even with the limited motion, we still end up knocking over a juice jug and a quick reflex saves Bec from sitting in a pool of juice. Instead, she just needs to dodge a stream that follows one of the deck seams down toward the scuppers. The afternoon is filled with reading, napping, sun-tanning, and chatting, before Antony calls the crew together for devotions at 1445. At 1500 we take a break for a swim stop! I'm excited! I love the feeling of swimming in the middle of the ocean; to know you are 15,000 ft. above the ocean bottom and thousands of miles from land is exhilarating. The water is so refreshing. 15 minutes is my watches allotted time and then we are on shark watch for the others' swim. Time seems to shoot by so fast and after a quick first aid call, all of a sudden it's 1600 and I'm back on watch. I send my watch leader to gather everyone together while I get the latest navigational information and I'm back on watch again. The 1600-2000 watch is responsible for clearing the decks for the night and it's always an adventure to root out what belongs to who and get things cleared up. We are also able to eat on deck (which, when it's raining isn't as pleasant, but this week it's gorgeous). 1730 we sing grace for dinner and file down to get our food. Someone brings an extra plate for the helmsman and me so we don't need to leave the deck. At 1845 the sun is setting and it's time to get the safety lines set, call for harnesses to be on, and turn on the running lights and radar. My watch checks to make sure all our safety lights are working and they find one that needs to be re-lashed. I quickly set to doing that while there is still light enough to see. We spend the rest of our watch playing word games and laughing after a joke that Will made. "What's the same about last time we were on this watch and at this time?" We couldn't figure it out because the last time was so radically different; it was pouring, squalling and there was constant spray soaking us as we sat on deck hove to. "We still don't have to steer!" was his answer, which brought a chuckle. The steering is easier in the calmer weather which is less stressful for me, knowing that it won't be a problem for everyone to stay on course. At 2000 Antony takes over again and we pass off the necessary information. It's such a beautiful night I want to spend some time stargazing. For the next hour I am able to enjoy some time up in the foc'sle chatting with the girls. Arwen made cookies today, so I steal a hot cookie on my way through the galley. By 2130 I need to be in bed so I can get about 6 hours sleep before I'm on deck again. It's time to put out the light, say good night and plug into some music to put me to sleep over the 'white noise' lull of the engines. Good-night, Sarah. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

April 23rd 2008 @ 21:30

27°11'12.12 N 165°24'18.00 W

speed 7.3kn rainy and cold, light winds

Today is our 31st day of the passage . . . wow; we've been out here a long time, an entire 31-day month. The weather changed drastically from yesterday; periods of drizzle and rain permeated the entire day, with port watch getting most of the rain. The wind switched last night and is now blowing out of the north. The trysail, foresail and jumbo are up and we are making good speed. The motion is still relatively comfortable. Today was a pretty quiet, somewhat quiet and uneventful day. We all deal with bouts of boredom at different points in the day. In a long crossing such as this, it is almost inevitable. You find yourself tired of all the things you usually do to fill your day; tired of reading, writing, knitting, chatting, etc. and tired of sitting in the same general area of the ship. Usually all it requires is mustering up the energy to start something anyway, or to find someone to sit with and to start a conversation, or to join in an already ongoing conversation. There is lots to do out here, but we've been keeping ourselves occupied a long time; small changes in our routine are a welcome diversion i.e. catching and eating a fish, mug-up, a birthday, a swim stop, discussion etc. Chess is the big game right now with everyone trying to play their tournament games on one of our 2 chessboards. Jordan and Jose started a game



this morning and are still at it, one slow move at a time. Several times they've had to take a photograph of their game and leave it until the two of them are free to resume play. Maddie and Kaitlin baked cookies this afternoon for a mid-afternoon treat. As everyone is running low or is out of 'stash,' cookies are very welcome and appreciated. About 1930 this evening there was a wonderful feeling on the ship with everyone being busy at something, somewhere. I took note of what was happening in each part of the ship and thought I'd write it down, sort of like a snapshot of the moment. For us it is now so normal to continue each day in this moving community; it really is a wonderful thing. Tonight I was able to remind myself just how special it is and how involved everyone is in this community and how comfortable we are here; this truly feels like home for all of us. On deck port watch, Sarah's watch was laughing and chatting away, playing games and keeping each other company from 1600-2000. They ate their supper on deck in the rain and it didn't take away from their enjoyment of each other. Port watch seems to get the most rain, Jose from fore watch agreed. Fore watch was in the galley doing the supper dishes to music from one of their ipods. Usually dishes in Jose's watch ends with a good round of towel snapping. In the foc'sle Ian had just played chess with Simon and was playing another round with Noah, while Simon and Steve watched. Steve just lost a wrestling match with Simon and was nursing a bleeding lip and a slightly bruised ego (Simon is 6). Jose and Jordan were continuing their chess game. Katie, Molly, and Keira were having some 'girl time' in Katie's cabin, with frequent loud laughing and shrieking emanating from the cabin. At the hold table Elske, Sara R., Liam, and a few others were letter writing or writing in journals. Some trainees were already asleep, preparing for watch tonight. In the after cabin, Tristan, Antony and Jacob were deep into a conversation on bosun and mechanical related subjects. Skipper was in his cabin playing his mandolin while I was knitting and listening to some music, enjoying a bit of time before putting boys to bed. It is a full boat with lots of things happening in every part of the ship, kind of neat to notice it all at once. Sara R. wrote in her journal of a normal day in the life of a trainee. I will insert it here; enjoy." I feel a shoulder shake and hear someone hoarsely whispering my name. Drowsily I wave them away after asking what it's like outside. Then I close my eyes for that extra five minutes in my bunk. Sooner than I'd like to, I unhook my lee cloth, hop over Susan, use the head, and step into my foulies (raingear) and harness. I climb on deck to be greeted by a moon so bright I can almost read by it. My watch partner has beaten me to the wheel. I steer for forty minutes and then stand at the wheel for another forty minutes while my partner steers. We either chat or remain quiet, together with Jose, our watch officer. One hour and twenty minutes later, we both return to bed. Jose stays up with the next pair. Too soon, the whistle blows for breakfast. It's time to haul my 2 heavy duffle bags off of the table and onto my bed. We are eating in the foc'sle, which means that juice jugs have to be held between people's laps and bowls of canned fruit and random utensils may fly across the table and onto the sole. We read and talk during breakfast. After breakfast I take my 2 bags off of my bunk and put them back on the table, now cleared by the watch doing breakfast dishes. I nap, read a bit, write a bit . . . the morning passes quickly. I am eating early for lunch, 1120, as our watch is on 1200-4000. After lunch our watch sets the table for the following watch and then I grab my sunglasses, sunscreen and a book and go on deck for watch. The entire watch will stay on deck together for the 4 hours, even if we are not steering. If sails need raising or lowering, our watch will do it. There will also be work watch for our watch; between 1300-1500 hrs, those who are not steering help Jordan sand and oil the rails. I realize I am chilly and need another layer from my bunk. Once I'm back on deck, I realize I've forgotten my knitting. I return below once more only to find that second sitting has started and I cannot access my bunk. I forget about the knitting and decide to work on my ditty bag, a turks head bracelet etc. to help pass the time. After our watch everyone waits expectantly for supper. Groups are chatting, the days' activity continues. Our watch is on second sitting at 1800 hrs and the smell of food pushes everyone towards impatience. Finally the whistle blows and we crowd around the hold table. After a noisy, singing grace with much clanging of cutlery, everyone passes down plates, and then the salt, pepper, sweet chili sauce etc. Conversation is lost whilst people devour their first helpings. By the time seconds roll round, we are talking about politics, religion, relationships . . . and then all of the boys in our watch tackle Jose. We do dishes to the tunes of Bon Jovi or Disney. I scam my favorite job, sweeping, and then the boys launch into a giant towel-whipping festival before tackling Jose again. The motion gets a bit rocky after dinner and it's a gamble as to whether or not the toilet seat will fly off the girls head while you use it. Everyone sits around the hold table playing cards, eating Arwen's baking or waiting until the galley is dark enough to perform some secret sit-ups and push-ups. Getting ready for bed is a battle of waiting for the head to be available, pushing people out of my way to get to my bunk, waiting with a mouthful of toothpaste needing to spit, and again, taking my bags off of my bunk and onto the table for the last time. I snuggle up against my lee cloth, my knees wedged up by my chest to stay as still as possible despite the rocking of the boat. I plug into my ipod to tune out the sounds of laughter and cries of card victory, and fall asleep before my next night watch, when the day will begin all over again. Good-night, Sara R." This is it for tonight, we have about 4 days before Hawaii; we are excited, but also trying to live in the moment. Good-night, Bonice.

April 24th 2008 @ 21:00

25°50'53.88 N 162°47'6.00 W

speed 6.6kn cloudy, light winds, cold

Today we celebrated Sarah Brizan's 23rd birthday; we never thought in Osaka that her birthday would be celebrated at sea, she was sure she would be having a day at the beach with her sisters, going out for supper and a movie etc. This way though, she has all of us, her 'family' around her on her special day and she can still spend a day with her sisters 'out on the town' in Honolulu when we arrive in a few days . . . the best of both worlds. She chose the meals today; yogurt with bananas, grapefruit, and lemon squares for breakfast, chapattis, 5-layer dip, and humous for lunch, and penne noodles with spaghetti sauce for supper. Molly, Skipper, Diana, Keira, and Simon rolled the chapattis; they were delicious. Arwen has made a vegan chocolate cake with mocha icing, which we will enjoy later in the evening after the 'Talent Show.' Her sister Emma made her a beautiful ditty bag, embroidering it with Sarah's initials and filling it with chocolate. Emma did a beautiful job on the sewing of the bag; Sarah is thrilled with it. Sarah's other sister, Diana, made her a



card and gave her all the rest of her 'stashed' chocolate; this may sound funny (and it is a bit) but at the end of a passage such as this, when most of us ran out of personal snack food awhile ago, half a chocolate bar is worth more than you can imagine, it was probably worth the most out of anything she could have given; again, Sarah was happy and . . . she shared it with Diana. Trainees and crew gave her cards and she proudly wore her 'birthday girl' button all day. On her 1600-2000 evening watch, when she was hauling in one of the fishing lines, she suddenly called out, "I've got a fish, I really have a fish!" We thought she was just kidding, the lines come in every evening and go out every morning; she was doing her job. But we soon realized by the sound of her voice that she really did have something on the line. It turned out to be a gorgeous brilliant yellow and blue Dorado, about 15 lbs. Sarah hauled it in and filleted it; her first time. Jacob and Noah taught her how to do it and stayed with her until the end. At the 'Talent Show' this evening, Elske, Gabriel, Tristan, Bec, Jordan, Gillian, and Katie sang the song they had written for Sarah; it summarized her life on the ship since her arrival in Fiji, to the tune of 'A Whole New World.' Sarah loved it and I just overheard her say this was probably the best birthday she's ever had. The wind is blowing light from the northeast; the trysail, foresail and jumbo are up, but the engine is also pushing us along. The air was cooler today; we wore our pants and coats again. This morning Skipper sighted a Japanese glass float and was able to retrieve it; it will decorate his house; a beautiful reminder of this passage. Jordan taught a seniors tide lesson and gave an introduction to the theory behind celestial navigation to trainees interested in the sextant. The sun has not shone the past few days and so no one has been able to take any sun sights. As soon as there is sun, Skipper and Jordan will teach the physical aspects of taking a sight and plotting a position. Antony taught a seniors chart work lesson. Antony and Jacob spent the early part of the evening creating fishing lures; the plan is to make some prototypes and then allow interested trainees to make one too; he has all the materials aboard to make them. Will made a leather sheath for the Japanese carving knife he bought in Japan; it looks good. Gillian completed her scarf, it's as tall as her. Sara R. finished her ditty bag today and feels good about it. There are so many projects under way; it is fun watching them come to completion. It is a gift to have unlimited time to start and finish something we would not undertake or have the chance to learn ashore. Skipper gave an introduction on 'How to Plan an Offshore Voyage.' Last offshore, a club was formed from this presentation and the present offshore is in part the result of that effort and interest. At the moment we are 370 nautical miles from Honolulu; our E.T.A. is for Sunday morning. It has been a very full day; we have been at sea for 32 days yet there are always things we still want to do before we arrive in Hawaii. That is a good thing; a sign that we're doing well. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

April 25th 2008 @ 20:30

24°12'54.00 N 160°22'19.20 W

speed 6.5kn cloudy, cool, rain in the evening

We are just over a day from our destination, Honolulu. Feelings are mixed; we are all very excited to see land and to move around on it, and of course there are also all the favorite foods we look forward to tasting again. At the same time we are hesitant; it's been a long time since some of us have been in North American culture; and even for those joining us in Osaka, there has been a lot of sea between then and now. I think we may feel somewhat out of our element initially; life will seem to be moving a little too swiftly around us. At lunch our watch discussed what was going through each of our minds as we approach the end of the passage and a time that for many will be irretrievable and a once-in-a-lifetime experience. Most of us find it somewhat unbelievable that land is so close; as far as we can see, it looks just as it has for the past 33 days, all water. Most of us are trying to live in the moment and enjoy the final days of this life, usually aware though that arriving at our destination is going to feel wonderful. For many of the trainees, now that they are close to Hawaii, the 33 days have gone quickly. Gabriel remembers some really slow moving times though, yet all in all, he agrees and he's surprised only 10 days of this leg remain. It's sad in many ways; we have experienced and grown, and come through a lot together this past month. When we tie to the dock, life will be moving incredibly fast and efficient around us and those looking at our ship and at us from the dock will have no idea what we've just experienced, just how much wear this ship has taken, just how much movement in so many ways we have lived with, and how much we've grown because of it . . . it's indescribable really . . . one needs to have been with us to fully understand and appreciate it. I don't think any one of us would have wanted to miss any of it. Because it was what it was we have grown and been offered an experience that we can only learn from and feel good about. I'm pretty sure that thoughts and impressions from this passage will continue to come to our minds regularly over the next while; you may hear many of them when your trainees get home or when they email and phone you. Enjoy the stories. The crew is looking forward to some restorative time; a chance to rest, have a change . . . a break that will 'feed' them physically, emotionally, and spiritually so that we can be wonderfully 'full' and prepared for our final leg; we want to offer our best to the leg 7 trainees and make it another amazing experience. We are looking forward also to family and friends that are coming to visit crew and trainees on the ship. Jordan's parents and his sister are coming from Vancouver, Jose's mom and his brother are coming from Winnipeg, Arwen's best friend Jocelyn and her mom are coming from Victoria, Leighsa's mom and dad are coming from Edmonton, plus there are parents coming to meet some of the trainees. The 10 days in Honolulu will be busy; there is a lot to do to prepare the ship for the last leg. We continue to talk about Midway Atoll; it had a huge impression on all of us and we believe we were very fortunate to have the chance to stop there. Skipper and I are reading a book about the albatross. The book was given to the ship by J.R., a wonderful man we got to know on the island. The book is titled "Eye of the Albatross" by Carl Safina. It's an excellent book and we have already learned so much more about these amazing birds and have gained a deeper respect and an incredible sense of awe for them. The sun came out for a short time today and Skipper was able to teach 8 trainees to take a sight. Hopefully tomorrow they will be able to take their second sight and learn how to plot the information to get their position. Kaitlin stitched a pouch for a deck of cards, in leather; it turned out well and has motivated Jacob to make one next leg. We caught another Dorado today; Raven, Liam and Blake filleted it and Gillian will turn it into 'fish nuggets' tomorrow. We enjoyed yesterday evening's Dorado baked today at lunch . . . delicious. I have a few funny stories to relate: Gillian woke up to cook



one morning and found her food hammocks all undone from their hooks. It turns out that Liam dreamed he was caught up in the lines and to free himself, pulled the hammock down. Another night, Will appeared on deck (it was not his watch) without his harness. The watch officer on watch approached him and asked him where his harness was, to which he replied, "down below, where it's supposed to be." He was brought back down below because he wasn't quite awake and was somewhat confused; he was sleep-walking and cannot completely recall what happened. Leanne woke up spluttering and angry one night when a cup of water slid down the table, hit the rim and toppled onto her face, pillow and blankets. She was not impressed; in the morning she discovered that the cup was her own. There are hundreds of hilarious stories like these of our lives together; you will hear of them shortly when trainees start returning home. Leanne would like to wish her dad a belated Happy Birthday for April 24th. Yesterday was such a busy day, going late into the night with the 'Talent Show.' She came running into the after cabin minutes after Skipper had sent the log. Sorry. Happy Birthday dad, I hope you had a great day, love Leanne. It is very dark outside; the clouds are hiding the moon and the stars. The wind has shifted and is now heading us, though we have been making great speeds of up to 8.5kts all day. We've slowed down somewhat but are still doing well. The winds are light so we are motor-sailing. It will be nice to turn off the engine again. We are well and looking forward to tomorrow; hopefully it will be sunny and warm. Until then, good-night, Bonice.

April 26th 2008 @ 22:30

22°5'53.88 N 158°39'7.20 W

speed 6.7kn sunny, warm, light winds

We are just 58 nautical miles from Honolulu. Our final day of this epic passage has been a good one. The sun shone and was warm all day; there are a few sunburns and the aloe vera is being passed around. Jose is playing guitar and Antony is playing the kazoo for an impromptu Mug-Up on deck around the helmsman. Trainees and crew have their headlamps and harnesses on and are singing, laughing . . . enjoying one more night of being together out at sea; it sounds like a lot of fun. We had a one-sitting supper on deck so that we could have a Sunday service tonight before we come into port tomorrow. Skipper read from the end of C.S. Lewis' "The Silver Chair" where Prince Rillian is finally freed from his enchantment. We discussed recognizing deception in our world; it was a good example. Everyone seems to enjoy being read to, especially under a star-filled sky, with a soft breeze blowing, and the ship drifting noiselessly on a wide ocean (we turned off the engine). Because the sun was out today Skipper and Jordan were able to teach 10 or so trainees how to take sights, plot and find a position via the sextant. This afternoon we had a swim stop . . . it was incredible . . . we were all child-like in our enthusiasm. The water was warmer and bluer . . . delicious. People jumped from the bowsprit, swam, hung from the bobstays, washed and shampooed, dove off the rails etc. We had to lower the sails in order to slow down the ship and raise them again afterwards, but it was well worth the effort. Our moods were already high but a swim stop only improves any situation. We are now clean for our entry into the harbor. Spirits are definitely up and expectant; at the same time we are hesitant and unsure. A landfall after a long passage is often bittersweet. Adam and I were chatting and realized that we both feel we could easily continue for another 2 or 3 days, now that we know land is attainable. It's as if we needed to be this close to acknowledge to ourselves that we can last this length of time, that 'getting there' isn't important anymore. Some of us sighted Kauai this morning. Today Sarah finished reading "The Robe" to her watch; it's an excellent book. Fore watch spent some time sharing with each other what they've learned and what they appreciate about each other. Even though we know that tomorrow our lives will change, we subconsciously feel our lives on the ship will go on somehow; it has been our pattern and routine for over a month, it's hard to imagine anything different, it's how we all got to know each other. We are looking forward to Honolulu and all that that entails; we just hope that what we've had the past 35 days stays with us. Yesterday I said that Leighsa's mom and dad will be joining us in Hawaii. I made a mistake and only her mom is coming; her dad will be in Victoria when we arrive there. Jordan has written up a typical day as a bosun. He started a wonderful narrative, full of interesting details, and was enjoying the process of writing. He needs more time to complete it and so we've decided to give a brief outline of his day today. Enjoy. And here begins a point form of the day in the life of a bosun. 1.. The day really should begin with the end of the previous day for it was a night that seemed to carry through sleep and into the next day; a series of events that never seemed to stop, save for a moment of fitful sleep. We check the batteries at night (we check them twice a day because they are, as we say in the trade 'on the fritz') and find that they are unusually hot. Trainees are notified that all lights will be going out for a few moments and told to grab a headlamp. A change in mood on the boat happens and questions fly through the air. People know that something serious, but not too serious is up; it feels almost exciting. Tristan and I disconnect 1/3 of our main bank to exclude the hot batteries. 2.. Next morning I awake early to the sound of air and no water running through the galley sinks. Hmmm, that's not good. I tear bunks and bilge apart because of a suspicion we may have a leak. I spend the morning in and out of bunks and with my head in the bilge, checking everything that could be the problem until my mind rests clear. 3.. Tristan takes the rig walk; he is awesome and a constant support. The rig walk involves walking up the masts and checking all the working pieces, making sure everything is holding up. Up in the rig is where we spend a lot of our time; it allows us to see the boat differently. Sometimes it is peaceful and we can slowly and meticulously go over the rig, other days its terribly rocky and we are being tossed around. 4.. I tackle the bright work and refinish a sky light. 5.. Tristan and I break for lunch. I've joined fore watch and Tristan has joined starboard watch. It gives us the chance to get to know a small group of trainees well. 6.. I 'hit the ground running' at 1300 hrs and take advantage of a rare moment to do bright work. The sun is shining and water is not splashing over the rails. Fore watch is a power house and gets a lot done; we have fun and they are fun to work with. Everyone puts a lot of energy and care into their work. 7.. I teach a seniors lesson on tide interpolation. Teaching is a welcome break in the day of a bosun. 8.. I work on the fire caps to the vents and ensure that they will fit. Tristan is making a new cap out of a French franc (coin) for the trysail block. 9.. At 1700 hrs I run all the systems, the water and the freezer. 10.. I eat with fore watch. Gillian has been invited to our watch. She reads something out of "Eye of the Albatross" and a one-hour discussion ensues.



11.. I continue with a game of chess for the tournament; phew, I'm still in. 12.. I have a moment by myself in my bunk before I go to bed. Susan, a veteran trainee, suddenly approaches, somewhat apprehensively, knowing that I'm in bed. I can tell she needs help with something; she's been on long enough to know when something is a problem. She says that the head is spewing forth brown water and her smell seems to confirm her words. "Okay, I'm coming." I take a deep breath as I get out of my bunk and get my tools. Good-night, Jordan This is it until tomorrow. Good-night, Bonice.

April 27th 2008 @ 22:10

21°18'29.88 N 157°51'54.00 W

speed 0kn sunny and hot

We are tied up at Pier 11 under the Aloha Tower in Honolulu. Everyone was on deck as we sailed the last few hours into the harbor. People were quiet, expectant, excited, tired, a whole range of emotions and thoughts going through each of us. Even now I find it difficult expressing what I feel. Perhaps I need another day. We are all happy . . . happy to be here, but not necessarily happy that our passage together is over. I know that we all feel very fortunate to have experienced the crossing together as we did. We also all feel incredibly blessed to have been able to stop at Midway and we also all know that we are incredibly fortunate to have sailed on the Pacific Grace. What do we feel? Yes, there is a sense of relief, especially for the crew who are very tired from standing continual watch for 34 days. There is hesitation; we want some of what 'land' has to offer, but we also want what we've had the past 34 days. How can we meld the two; how can we hold onto all that we learned? These questions are just a few of the many that travel across our minds and color how we feel about being here. We are definitely enjoying the chance to walk, to cycle, to eat some favorite foods, to just wander through the grocery store and marvel, to find some quiet time alone, to connect with family and friends. . . We've all had a chance to walk into town and see some of Honolulu. As it is Sunday, we saw many local Hawaiians on the beach with their families, friends and barbecues. It had a very Polynesian feel when we stopped to swim at a beach nearby, not frequented as much by tourists; for Skipper and I it was a wonderful reminder of where we've been; it was a familiar sight, lovely large Polynesian men and women with their children and babies just 'hanging out' with each other under a tarp with blankets, coolers, lots of food, and playing in the water. The water was wonderful, a perfect temperature. My boys played with Tristan; they just never get tired of it or of him. The air temperature is very hot, it will take a bit of getting used to but we're not complaining, we love it; it's what we've been waiting for. As soon as we were tied up we pulled out the 3 tarps and set them up for shade. It's been awhile since we've had to use them for the sun. There is a nice breeze that with a swim, makes being on the beach wonderful. Our shipping agent, Troy, came with a large amount of mail soon after we tied up; we were thrilled. Mail is like Christmas; we all hover around hoping there is something for us. Thank you, thank you, thank you so much to everyone who sent mail, it means a lot. Thank you to Diane and Wes, Susan's parents, for their incredibly generous gifts, and the wonderful and very personal mail that made so many of us very happy. Over and over I heard exclamations of "how did they know . . . they knew that I . . ." You have definitely been keeping up with the log; thanks again. And to everyone who connected via letters, news clippings, gifts, photos, notes of appreciation and thanks . . . you are a big support in this way. It is appreciated. Jocelyn and Kerry Chalmers, Arwen's friend and her mom, my friend, welcomed us on the dock; it was great to see them. I think it's always nice to see someone you recognize when you arrive in a new place i.e. airport, train station, ferry terminal, port etc. Arwen and I have a years catching up to do; it's been fun. At supper Molly told me she had spent an incredible day with Raven, Chris, James, and Steve. The guys had taken her to their favorite shops i.e. the bike shop, the surf shop etc. and all she asked was that they let her try on a few dresses at 'Roxy's." So the 5 of them all piled into the store and the 4 guys helped Molly find a summer dress. She would model and they would comment. In the end they all agreed on a really sweet yellow dress. How many women know of 4 men they would take dress shopping and actually find something they all agreed on? I thought it was quite something; that's what spending 34 days such as we did, can do! Barry from Midway dropped by for a quick visit tonight. He is here for a few days preparing a cargo ship for Midway in May. It was good to see him again. It is late and I am very tired. It's been a wonderful and very full day. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

April 28th 2008 @ 22:30

21°18'29.88 N 157°51'54.00 W

speed 0kn mostly sunny, very windy

It's nearly the end of another good day. Trainees and crew are mostly still out enjoying some city life. Jose's watch went for a final dinner together. They met at the boat at 1800hrs looking clean and pretty smart in clothes we never saw during the passage. Antony's watch had dinner at a restaurant in Waikiki last night; I heard that the burgers were good. Many trainees have gone to watch a film at the \$1 movie theatre just a 10 minute walk from here. We have enjoyed this theatre every time we are in Honolulu. There is a choice of about 7 films, each offered 3 or 4 times a day; it's a great deal and a fun and inexpensive thing to do as a group in the evening. Yesterday when we received mail it was interesting to watch people eagerly take their letters to a quiet part of the ship and sit alone, hungrily reading their news from home, 'visiting' with people they miss and love. Last night we were able to sleep on deck. Trainees and crew from previous tropical legs have their favorite spots, and early in the evening put mattress, sleeping bag and pillow on the deck or on the houses to 'reserve' their spot. If you need to use the head during the night it's an obstacle course to get around all the sleeping bodies, breathing so close together. You move gingerly from hatch to house to hatch and then down the companionway. It is wonderful to be able to sleep under the starry sky. It is warm below but on deck quite perfect. My boys love it; we do our entire bed routine up on deck; brushing teeth, sitting together and reading Arthur Ransome's "Secret Water' with our headlamp, and then singing, rubbing



backs etc. I've missed it; it feels so wonderfully familiar to do it again, the majority of our nights during legs 3, 4, and 5 were spent in this way. I'm glad these trainees have a chance to experience it. We are tied up in a very private place; on the quietest side of a complex made up of a nice selection of shops, restaurants, and cafés. It is primarily here for the cruise ships but no ships are here, it's very peaceful. The ship has been here many times before; it feels like home for those of us who have sailed from Victoria, or who have sailed on previous offshore voyages. About half the trainees sign up for supper on the boat and Gillian and Katie have been making fantastic meals; they are able to stock up on food, both fresh and staples, that they haven't had for awhile and we all benefit from it. Other trainees and crew choose to eat ashore which is enjoyable too. I rather like returning to the boat in the early evening, sitting on deck with everyone, and finding out what they did that day; what they saw, what they learned, what they bought, where they went etc. We all 'show and tell' of our day; it feels good, it's what a 'family' does, and gives us ideas for our next day. There is lots to do in Honolulu and we did a bit of everything i.e. swimming at the beach, visiting Waikiki, shopping, internet, Sophie and Ian went surfing, Raven and Blake rented bikes, some found quiet places to write postcards or read, eating out etc. Chris had his hair cut today; the very blond tips are gone. Noah and Simon had their hair cut just a few days ago, tropical cuts. Arwen is enjoying spending her days with Jocelyn and Kerry; they come by the ship regularly and we have wonderfully long talks about absolutely everything. Last night they joined us for supper and stayed afterwards, sitting around the hold table, talking till late into the night. It is a treat to have a change in the routine though I've heard several times already how trainees are glad to be able to return to the boat; to have the ship as their base. Trainees are sticking together, doing things in groups; we have developed into a close group. There are still feelings of being overwhelmed by the city; it helps to have the Grace and each other to return to. I think most of us are working on reconciling our life at sea with our very different existence in Honolulu. We are all very happy. Skipper and Antony were able to do a lot of the boat shopping today for bosun-related materials. Jordan replaced some of the batteries in the battery bank; he feels better about it now. Jose started sanding the hull in preparation for our 3 workdays Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday, when the hull will be repainted. The sun shone today though there were long periods of clouds. The wind has picked up and is blowing quite strongly; Skipper says we are fortunate we are tied to the dock as the winds would be heading us if we were still at sea. Yes, we feel very blessed. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

April 30th 2008 @ 21:30

21°18'29.88 N 157°51'54.00 W

speed 0kn cloudy skies turning to sun

Today is the first of 3 workdays. The purpose of these days is to prepare the ship for the following leg. It happens at the end of every leg. Trainees work alongside the crew choosing one of 3 groups; the rigging crew tightens the rig and wire brushes and paints the iron work, the deck crew sands and repaints the hull, and sands and oils or varnishes the woodwork on deck, the galley crew goes under all the bunks, except fuel and water tank bunks, emptying them of 'stuff,' and then wiping and vacuuming them out. Gillian and Katie have started buying the next leg's food and their crew helps stow it all. A lot of work was done today. The ship is beginning to look good. The day started out cloudy but early in the afternoon became very hot and the sun came out; there are quite a few sunburns despite frequent application of sunscreen. After a wonderful dock shower most crew and trainees went into town to enjoy a movie, some food, a walk on the beach, or just a change in scenery. Skipper and Jacob made a shower yesterday with a stand-up pole and shower head; it works well. They are hoping to get some PVC piping to make a curtain for private showering . . . possibly even without bathing suits on! Last night Jordan and Raven headed up the team that created an incredible meal for everyone. Many trainees helped out along the way doing dishes, serving, dealing with 'slop,' carrying bags from SAFEWAY etc. Molly, Sophie, Ian, Blake, Keira, Liam, Elske and more were part of the team. Blake wore his ditty bag upside down on his head as a chef's hat, serving all of us diligently and proudly; we called it his 'ditty hat.' There were several courses; brushetta with a tomato, fresh herb, and melted cheese topping, mixed green salad with pine nuts and an amazing dressing, meat cannelloni's with cheese, fresh spinach, cottage cheese, meat, and fresh herbs, Turkish coffee and chocolate, and finally a rolled flakey pastry with almonds and walnuts rolled up inside . . . it was all amazingly tasty. Jocelyn and Kerry, our friends, and Barry from Midway were our honored guests. The meal lasted several hours. At 1945 hrs I started pulling clean pillow slips, t-shirts etc. out of my laundry bag to begin getting the boys ready for bed while we waited for the dessert, when Blake came below to the after cabin with a Turkish coffee and some chocolate for me, very thoughtful. Everyone who was involved with the meal had a fun time. Jordan and Raven were even starting to envisage opening up a restaurant, partnerships . . . Tomorrow we move into day 2 of the workdays. Our shipping agent is trying to return us to our previous dock; that would be nice. We are now at Pier 31, a commercial dock for very, very large freighters unloading and loading their cargo i.e. hundreds of new cars were unloaded this morning next to us and 2 other freighters, loaded with containers, are waiting for their turn. There are massive cranes that drive up and down the dock to help in the unloading; the magnitude of what happens here boggles our minds; where does all this stuff go . . . ? More family and friends are starting to arrive tonight. Sara R. is expecting her dad and there are some surprise visits happening as well (can't say anything yet). It will be wonderful, we are all excited; anyone's family is automatically all of our family. Good-night, Bonice.



May 2nd 2008 @ 22:30

21°18'29.88 N 157°51'54.00 W

speed 0kn a mixture of sun and clouds, some light rain, very hot

It has been a very busy week; I can hardly get around to doing the log. Today was the final day of the 3 workdays. Trainees and crew tackled more jobs than we ever have during the workdays; the ship looks really good. There are still several jobs needing completion i.e. gaffs oiled, sails laced on, cabin houses painted, bosun materials stowed etc. and crew and volunteer trainees will slowly finish them off during the next few days. The weather has been very hot; there have been significant changes in skin color, from pink to red to red-brown to brown to very freckled. Attitudes were great during the 3 days; everyone has worked hard and it's not always easy when the sun is so hot; crew and trainees are looking forward to some time off the ship to explore Honolulu again before either flying home or continuing on to Victoria. Sara Ross's dad arrived 2 nights ago; I haven't met him yet but Sara has been able to visit with him several times. Last night Matt, Katie's boyfriend, surprised her with a visit from Vancouver; she was elated and very, very happy. Her final leg looks very different from what it did 3 days ago; Matt is now her fiancé and they will have had some days to re-connect without all the extra details of returning home. This afternoon Leanne's parents arrived, as did Jordan's parents and Caroline, their daughter, Jordan's sister, and Antony's girlfriend. Caley from legs 4 and 5 arrived today from Japan and will sail home with us to Victoria. Tomorrow Jose's mom and his brother will arrive . . . a big family gathering in many ways. We consider ourselves 'family' on the ship and so everyone takes an interest in 'extended' family that comes to visit any one of us. We love it. I myself have had a wonderful and busy week with my girlfriend Kerry and her daughter Jocelyn, Arwen's friend. The Anderson boys have enjoyed boogie boarding on the closer beaches and being thrown around in the wild surf of Waimea Bay on the north coast of Oahu; we have done a lot of walking, about 3 hours a day, getting to the various places we need to be; it's been good. Thanks again to everyone for the continuing mail; we love it. Thank you Corinne and Dave Eggert for your parcel for the crew; it's still unopened as we've been too busy and 'all over the place' to get everyone together. The boat is quiet, Steve is playing the guitar on deck; the music sounds nice. Most everyone else is in town in groups and we'll see each other again in the morning at breakfast. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.(EL

May 3rd 2008 @ 21:30

21°18'29.88 N 157°51'54.00 W

speed 0kn hot and sunny

It's been a good day. Trainees and crew have had the opportunity to leave the boat and enjoy a day on the beach, catching up on quiet time and rest; some have finally been able to make contact with home for the first time. The sun shone beautifully; we are all enjoying the heat; the cooler weather will return soon enough. Tonight we returned to Pier 11 by the Aloha Tower; it's great to be back. Pier 11 is a complex with 3 levels of nice shops, cafes and reception room for cruise line passengers. We really don't look anything like cruise line passengers, but we enjoy the facility. There are tables to sit by in an outdoor but covered courtyard, nice cafes, internet at some of them, good restaurants, and shops full of beautiful things you don't really need but fun to wander through and look at. Yesterday Leighsa offered to make supper so Katie and Matt could have a evening together. She made nachos and placed the 3 big cookie sheets side by side on the counter layering them all up with chips, salsa, cheese, peppers, onions etc. When she went to lift up the middle tray to slide it into the oven she realized there was no cookie sheet under the beautiful mound of nachos; it was all sitting on bare counter top. She had unthinkingly layered and put the middle tray in the oven first on its own and then continued filling the other two plus the space in between the two. The edges of the 2 outside trays looked like the edges of the middle tray and so she didn't notice there was no tray in the middle. It was very funny. We have been given a garbage skiff and Ian very nearly got dropped into it. Ian had been on the outhaul, removing tape from the narrow stripes of new paint on the hull. Whoever was on the hauling end of the line either had trouble bringing him in or was up for a joke; it was good for a laugh and a story. Skipper and Antony worked on the bright work today, trying to finish off jobs started during the workdays. The weather is perfect for it. Jordan spent the day with his family; those of us at the ship had a wonderful moment to chat with his family when they came to pick him up. Sarah B. and Jose have left for their 2 days off. Sarah B. is with her 2 sisters and Jose is spending some time with his mom and brother who flew in today from Winnipeg. Molly and Keira got tattoos today, black anchors; don't worry, they're supposed to come off in a week. We are all doing well and are very happy. There are things to enjoy here and we have the ship to return to at night or mid-day if we want; it can't get much better. We intend to make the best of our final few days together. On Monday night we will have our end of leg dinner, where the crew serve the trainees. A table is created out of the after house and everyone sits together around tablecloths and candles, being served, and eating a fantastic meal together. There is usually some form of an 'Awards Night,' where everyone is recognized for some funny, heroic, interesting, admirable etc. trait we have all grown to know and love in our time together on the ship. Someone will hopefully put together a slide show of the leg that allows all of us to 'travel' together one last time. It's always fun. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.(



May 4th 2008 @ 22:30

21°18'29.88 N 157°51'54.00 W

speed 0kn mostly sunny, some clouds and misty showers

It has been a good day; the weather is great. The regular and very light showers are just enough to mist us, helping us stay cooler. Gillian, Steve, James, and Elsie left by 0900 to make the Anglican service; they were welcomed by the congregation and invited to an 'aloha lunch' afterwards. When people discovered the story of the Grace and its travels they were fascinated and asked many questions. A group of 10 trainees caught the bus and visited the North Shore of Oahu. It is a wide expanse of beach, usually with strong winds and big surf. The past few days though it has been very calm and one sees no surfers. It is still beautiful though, and very peaceful, especially in comparison to Honolulu and Waikiki. Leanne, Sophie, Keira, Molly, Ian, Blake, Adam, Liam, Raven, and Sean spent a great day together seeing famous surf spots, the home of Jack Johnson etc. While they were on the beach they met Jose, his mom Terry, and brother Daniel who were touring the island, and stopping at Shark Cove to do some snorkeling. Near supertime Jose and his family dropped by the boat to say hello; it was good to see them again. Jordan joined his family on a walk through an interior rain forest to a waterfall; they said it was stunning and a refreshing change from the busy and very tourist-oriented city. Caley from legs 4 and 5 came by the Grace to say hello; it was wonderful to see her again. She joins us again for leg 7. James made supper for anyone who signed up. It was delicious; we had Polynesian chicken with fresh, gingered green beans and real iced tea (with ice cubes!). He did a fantastic job and hopes to treat all of us again during the next leg. I went to the beach with some of my kids; it's so great to be able to go there and just swim off a few hours, the water is perfect. On Sunday many Hawaiian families go to the 'A la Moana' beach to be together, bringing along barbecues and big coolers. We are trying to savor our remaining days in a tropical country. We are beginning to feel our proximity to 'home,' to Victoria, and this ultimately means the end of our voyage and our experiences together on the ship. We want to enjoy and remember fully so many details about this life and this community, something so irreplaceable once we are home. Some of these small, seemingly insignificant details are; the water temperature and the ability to play in it and use it for so many water activities i.e. snorkeling, boogie boarding, scuba diving, swimming etc., the air temperature in the evening and during the night . . . perfect for walking and wandering the beach, the warmth of the sun, the lack of need for towels, sweaters etc., a life lived mostly outside, our simple yet incredibly full and satisfying lifestyle on the Grace, the opportunity to be with people one knows well any time one wants . . . there are so many more. I find that the more I involve myself in the lives of others, the more interesting my life is because of these people, and the more valid my life seems because others have come into mine. I feel fortunate. Tomorrow is our final day and the leg end dinner; we're all looking forward to it. Today Skipper and I celebrated our 23rd anniversary; at breakfast the crew presented us with a card that perfectly rendered the comfort we have with each other, and added some money so we could have an evening out. They told us they were all on 'stand by' to watch the kids whenever the evening looked good. We are well looked after. It is late, most crew and trainees are asleep on deck; I will grab my toothbrush, paste, and water bottle and enjoy a few quiet moments on deck amongst the breathing and sleeping bodies before I too will go to sleep. It's one of those times I will miss at home; the night is beautiful and the stars are out. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

May 6th 2008 @ 22:30

21°18'29.88 N 157°51'54.00 W

speed 0kn hot and sunny

The past day and a half have been incredibly full and wonderful . . . and sad. It's always difficult to say good-bye and let some of our 'family' go. I like to think I will see them all again at some time during our lives. Most of us spent our final day together on the beach, climbing Diamond Head, shopping, etc. The packing was left mostly until this morning; there were more important things to do. By 1730 hrs everyone was back on the boat clean and beautifully dressed; summer dresses and skirts on the women, and dress shirts, ties (a few), and nice pants on the men. Will looked especially smart with his trim beard, tidied up just before the dinner. Will and Kaitlin have another 10 days on the island once the ship leaves. This will be a fun place for them to hang out for awhile and process some of the many experiences of the past 2 months. Gillian and Katie made an amazing meal. Crew sets up the table, serves the trainees and do the clean up before, during, and after the dinner. It's always a lot of fun, serving and being served. The after cabin house becomes our table, one we can all be seated around and which is decorated with table cloths, candles, flowers, ribbons, etc. It looks beautiful. The dugout canoe turned upside down becomes a bench for sitting on along one side, and four 5 gallon oil buckets supporting two 6 foot fender boards become benches along the other side. In the dusk, with the candles burning, it looks very cozy. We started the evening with hors'd'oeuvres; cucumber slices with goat cheese and cream cheese, with finely grated carrot on top, baked garlic, shrimp with dip, and a selection of fresh fruit with a vanilla yogurt dip, delicious. Trainees wandered around the deck, chatting and visiting, and taking lots of photos, while nicely dressed crew served. Crew then escorted trainees to the table where a green salad with strawberries and walnuts was served along with a very tasty punch. Noah and Jacob made the punch and made sure everyone's cups stayed full. Main course was very generous portions of chicken cordon bleu (or pork cordon bleu), brown rice and steamed broccoli. Dessert was ice cream sundaes, as much as you could eat. Between the main course and dessert Jordan presented awards to everyone. The awards all pertain to some characteristic we have all come to know, love, and appreciate about the particular person the award is for; some of them remind us of funny details, some of them are more serious, all of them are wonderful reminders of how we have grown together. After dessert we watched a slide show set to music; it allowed us to relive this leg, there are so many experiences we have gone through as a community and it was wonderful to go through it again with each other. We laughed, we 'aahed,' we remembered . . . nothing needed saying as we had all been there, it's something we all have in common and always will. We woke up this morning at 0800 to another gorgeous day; departing trainees enjoyed their final sleep on deck, I overheard Keira say she would miss sleeping under the stars on a



very hard deck and I sensed she was serious. It's quite special to sleep as a group, on deck, out under the open starry sky. Port watch was up early for a final cup of coffee together at Starbucks. They took the time to tell each other what they appreciated and learned from each other. It's a very uplifting and encouraging group activity; one we often do at the end of a leg. Antony and Jose did the same activity with their watches earlier on in the week. Katie served bagels and cream cheese, with an assortment of fresh fruit for breakfast. Skipper, Steve, Chris, Ian, Tristan, and Jordan played a final round of Par 3 golf together, using the funnels as the holes, with a cereal bowl placed in it to prevent the turks head ball going down irretrievably far. It was an exciting game; I'm not sure who won. The final word on the Chess Tournament is that Liam won by default, as Jordan and Steve did not play their final game. The winner was to play against Liam, so, congratulations to Liam, his name will go on the elephant trophy named 'Chad.' I mentioned at the beginning of the leg that we held a 'Landfall Lottery, with everyone guessing what day we would reach land. Leanne won by 'Price Is Right' rules; she was the last to guess without going over. She guessed April 25th, and we arrived on the 26th. Will and Kaitlin won if Midway was considered our first landfall, which it was, but the lottery was set up for our arrival in Hawaii. Trainees packed up their things and good-byes were started. It was sad; it is difficult to leave the ship. We as a crew will miss them; our family of 37 is tight and it is not easy to let go. For those of you looking forward to seeing your kids, boyfriends, girlfriends, etc., I wish you a wonderful coming together; enjoy their photos, enjoy their stories, enjoy them; we sure did. The next few days are days off. Skipper, Antony, Gillian, Leighsa, Tristan, and Katie will have 2 days of rest. Some of the trainees continuing on have rented a condominium on the North shore, while others will enjoy some quiet on a quiet ship. We will all come together again on the night of the 8th, ready to invite new trainees the following day. This will be the final log for this leg; I will take 2 days off and resume again on May 9th. Thank you for all the encouragement we have received via letters, emails, etc. from both crew and trainees. Until Friday, Bonice.





Pacific Odyssey - Leg 7

May 9th 2008 @ 22:00

21°18'29.88 N 157°51'54.00 W

speed 0kn cloudy and sunny, rainy spells

Trainees arrived this morning, excited and expectant, ready for the final leg of this amazing Pacific Odyssey. The weather has been wonderful; a nice mixture of clouds, sun and the occasional light shower, which cools things off nicely. The crew have had two relaxing days, resting, playing on the beach, taking a break from some of their responsibilities; we are ready again to make this leg the best it can be and to build a strong community. By 1300 hrs most of the trainees had boarded and were enjoying a delicious lunch on deck prepared by Katie. The new trainees are relieved to finally come on board, deposit their huge bags and begin to create a 'home' out of their bunk. All the things they've been collecting and buying for this trip can finally be unpacked and used; it's quite exciting, but also daunting as their personal space is not very big. The first night or so of the leg is quite intense with trainees learning how living in tight quarters works; they are still getting to know each other and very polite, but yet they need to crawl over each other to get to their bunks, and into their bags. They learn quickly how to change in a crowded space, how to avoid line-ups for the head, how to sleep with people breathing, sleeping, and getting up for watch around them etc. Life on the ship is intense though, and it takes only a few days until routine begins to set in and things feel more normal. After 2 weeks it's like we never knew anything else, wonderful; I always look forward to watching this process, this change from not knowing, to knowing so well, and feeling like family. The afternoon was spent with introductions and information from several members of the crew. Jose led a game between the sessions that encouraged trainees to work together. Katie made delicious lasagna for supper. After dishes we held our first Mug-Up with Jose and Sarah playing the guitar, Susan the ukulele, and Antony the mandolin. We have a great group of singers; it could be a musical leg. Arwen made rice krispie squares as a birthday treat for Adriane, who celebrated her birthday yesterday. After Mug-Up, former trainees took new trainees to enjoy a film at the \$1 a show Movie Theater down the street; one of the best deals in town. It has been a very full day for everyone; we are very excited and looking forward to what lies ahead. We will spend one more day in Honolulu before sailing to Kauai early Sunday morning. Welcome home to all leg 6 trainees; enjoy telling your stories, going through photos, and staying connected with each other. We are thinking of you. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

May 10th 2008 @ 20:30

21°18'29.88 N 157°51'54.00 W

speed 0kn mostly sunny, very hot

It is still warm out, there's a gentle little breeze blowing, and the sun is just setting; this is one of my favorite times of the day in the tropics, and because we know there are so few remaining, everyone is savoring each moment. We have had another intense but good day of introductions from crew. Trainees are instructed in health and medical procedures, safety and emergency procedures, dory handling and rowing, boat-related procedures, galley procedures, lesson schedules, watch routines, and they have a tour of below and above decks in their watches, with their watch officers pointing out to them where everything is. There is a lot to remember, but in a few days much of the knowledge will have come into play and will become a part of their shipboard life. At 1430 hrs trainees were free to explore Honolulu, visit the beach, and do last minute errands. The sun shone gloriously today; it was very hot. We have a few sunburns and cases of heat rash; the aloe vera is making its rounds. We are fortunate to have both a registered nurse (Leighsa) and watch officer trained in Wilderness First Aid (Sarah B) on board; we are well looked after. Christina had her hair cut professionally; it looks great and will be easy to look after on the passage. The nearby surf-clothing store 'Honolua' is having an amazing 50% off sale and many of the crew and trainees are checking to see if there's anything there they may need. After dishes a group is going for ice cream and to see a film at the \$1 Movie Theater, a great deal, but I've heard some of the movies are not that good. We are leaving Honolulu at 0230 hrs tomorrow morning. It should be a nice sailover and take about 12 hours. We are looking forward to leaving the city and being on the water. I am looking forward to getting to know the new trainees and to building our community. We will be working in our watches tomorrow, standing 4 hours at a time. Tomorrow I will introduce the watches and the trainees in each watch, a wonderful idea from Adam's mom. Thank you. I would like to wish my little nephew Salal a terrifically fun day on his 6th birthday today, May 10th. Happy Birthday Salal, so much love from Simon, Noah, Jacob, Arwen, Becca, Elsa, Auntie Bonice, and Uncle Tony; we will see you soon. Tomorrow is Mother's Day and we would like to wish all mothers, grandmothers, and stepmothers an incredible day with their children and family. Here are some personal wishes from trainees and crew.- Happy Mother's Day, see you in a few weeks, love from Antony.- Happy Mother's Day, thank you for everything! From Tristan.- Have a good day, get dad to take you somewhere, Blake.- Hope you have a wonderful Mother's Day, love Chris Epps.- Hi mom . . . I can't think of anything else to say . . . love Steve.- Greetings from Honolulu! Have fun with Baby Brother! Chris P.- Mom, thanks for loving me so much! Love Jordan T.- Hi mom, thanks for always supporting me and know that you are loved and appreciated for all that you do, love Raven.- Happy Mother/Oma's



day. It was good to talk to you both, love Adam.- Best wishes for a wonderful Mother's Day; I look forward to seeing you soon and trading stories with you and the family. God bless and love to you mom, Emily.- Thanks for everything you are and do. The trip was wonderful! Miss you, love you, Happy Mother's Day, love Caley.- Mum, here is a bunch of love from the middle of the Pacific; you are amazing, love Adrienne.- Mom, you're the best; I miss you lots, love Maddie.- Thank you for everything mum (and dad)! I wouldn't be here if it wasn't for you =ADall my love and God bless, Rona.- Happy Mother's Day Colleen, I'm looking forward to sharing experiences; not long now, love Gillian.- Happy Mother's Day; have a wonderful day with all the family, love you so much, Katie.- Happy Mother's Day! Thank you for bringing me into the world and never taking me out, no matter what I did, love James.- Aloha mom, have a great day; I hope it's sunny for you today, Mark.- Mom, you rock my socks, love Selena Rose!- Hey mom, have a great Mother's Day and send my best to grandma, love the good twin. - Hi mom, Happy Mother's Day from your favorite son Sean.- Hi mom, Happy Mother's Day. It's not long now, love you, Tony.- Have a great day mom, love Lola. I have a massive heat rash, not so great, ha ha, Keith.- Happy Mother's Day! Have a fantastic day, love Sarah B.- Mama, ik wens je een fantastische dag met Monique, Bob, Silas, en Salal; wij zijn bijna weer thuis, sterkte. Thank you for all the love, support and encouragement you have given all of us during this entire voyage; what a day we'll soon have! Love Bonice.- Happy Mother's Day; I can't wait to see you, love Christina.- Thank you for your support and encouragement. I have treasured the time we had together in Hawaii, love Leighsa.- Hi mom! I can't wait to see you in Victoria. Thank you for your love, support and for being such a wonderful mom! Sara R.- Hey mother dearest! It's amazing, only 5 weeks left before I get to see you again. Thanks for your endless support and love. You're the best! =Susan.- Mom, so good to see you again; love you lots, Jordan C. I think we actually got everyone except for Jose, whose mother is still here in Hawaii with him. He will be able to hug her in person. Happy Mother's Day to all of you; we wish you a perfect day. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

May 11th 2008 @ 22:00

21°57'18.00 N 159°21'18.00 W

speed 0kn sunny with cloudy periods, windy

We are tied up in Nawiliwili Bay on the east southeast end of the island of Kauai. The closest town is Lihue which is close to the airport. We have been on this dock several times during the past offshore voyages; we like being here. It's a 10 minute walk to some small shops and a beautiful beach. There is a resort at the far end of the beach but it doesn't necessarily set the tone for the area, the area feels sleepy and quiet after Honolulu, something we're all ready for. We left Honolulu at 0230 this morning and arrived just before supper at 1730. For the main part of the day we sailed along beautifully in 15-20 knot winds, beam to broad reaching. We made speeds up to 9 knots; it was great. A handful of the trainees were feeling seasick as a rocking motion started quite soon after we left. I was surprised though how many people were able to eat below and help out with sail handling. We raised a double-reefed main, the foresail, the jumbo and the jib while the winds were strong. The mainsail is at the back of the ship and is the biggest; from there I mention the sails moving forward to the bow; thus, the jib was the most forward and smallest sail we had up today. 'Reefed' means that we take some of the canvas at the bottom of the sail and tie it to the boom with lines called 'reef nettles,' so that not all the sail goes up i.e. the sail area is less. This happens in winds that seem too strong for the entire mainsail to be up. Mid-afternoon the wind died and after trying several different sets of sails, Skipper decided to lower everything and turn on the engine. When winds are light, the sails flap, the booms bounce hard, and the rigging takes a beating as everything gets jolted and crashed against itself. There were a couple of rain squalls in the afternoon otherwise the weather was sunny and quite hot. Towards evening we started pulling out our sweaters; is it getting colder or are we just getting acclimatized to the tropical weather again? It was great to see new and former trainees working together raising sail, coiling lines, lowering sail etc. It takes awhile to get one's sea legs and stay balanced; it's easy to feel awkward and clumsy trying to walk and work at the same time on a rolling deck. Trainees did well; they seem eager to learn and to help, there were always enough trainees to do the job. We had a chance to eat in our watches today for breakfast and lunch. This is a time when we really get to know each other; I look forward to it. Fore watch is led by Jose and contains James, Steve, Mark, Chris E., Becca, Maddie, Rona, Caley, Tristan, Bonice, and Simon. Port watch is led by Sarah B. and contains Adrienne, Selina, Elske, Lisa M., Adam, Raven, Sean, Jordan T., Arwen, and Jordan C. Starboard watch is led by Antony and contains Keith, Blake, Chris P., Susan, Leighsa S., Emily, Sara R., Christina, Noah, and Jacob. With Katie, Gillian, and Skipper we have 37 people on board; a very big family. Tonight after dishes we had our first Sunday service; an introduction to the next 5 Sundays, some singing with Jose on the drums and Gillian on the guitar, a personal story by Jordan of something lost and found, and a look at the parables of the lost coin and the lost sheep. After service many of us took a short walk to the beach, bought a cold drink and enjoyed a first taste of Kauai. For Skipper and I, Kauai is so wonderfully familiar. We were remembering being here 11 months ago, imagining the year ahead of us; now here we are with that year behind us, it feels as if it went too quickly. We remembered our mothers today; we hope you had a wonderful day. I received numerous hugs and messages from my immediate and 'extended family'; I was thrilled and honored. Tomorrow trainees will have the opportunity to explore Kauai; it is a beautiful island, very lush, green, mountainous, and not quite as touristy as Maui or Oahu, though there is definitely an infrastructure set up so it can be seen by outsiders. We are looking forward to a few days here before we set out on our crossing of the Pacific to Canadian shores. Everyone is well and very happy. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.



May 12th 2008 @ 22:30

21°57'18.00 N 159°21'25.20 W

speed 0kn sunny, hot, windy

It feels wonderful to be here; Kauai is a more relaxed island than Oahu for us. The dock is big, quiet, private, but yet close to a beach and ice cream/drink store. The security guards remind us of the many friendly guards we've had throughout this voyage . . . Fiji, Madang, Chuuk, Guam, China. We have made many good friends with these people who watched over us, I think we added a bit of sunshine to their day; they were always happy to see us and exchange a word or two. Here we've met Robert and Primrose, two very beautiful people who have befriended the Grace and her crew; it feels great. Trainees and crew have taken advantage of their first day here with most of them leaving the boat and renting cars, scooters, or going by foot to the beach; many are still out. Gillian, Rona, Emily, Jose, and Antony rented a car and drove around the eastern coast to the top end of the island, snorkeling in Ke'e Bay near Hanalei and seeing a sea turtle. They visited Hanalei, a smaller and older town with interesting shops and cafes. Steve rented a car with Chris E., Chris P., Lisa M., Selena, and James and drove in the opposite direction, west, to Waimea Canyon and Koke'e State Park. This is an incredibly stunning drive inland to lush vegetation and red-copper dirt cliffs. They did some walking to a waterfall and then returned towards Lihue where they found another waterfall that they could swim in. They said they had a fantastic day. The remaining trainees are still out; I'll find out tomorrow at breakfast how they spent their day. Jordan T. brought a skateboard on board and is sharing it generously with the 3 Anderson boys; they are taking turns on the dock, and enjoying it immensely. The security guards smile when they see the boys out practicing their basic skills or new tricks. There was a smaller group at supper tonight. At breakfast a sheet gets put out by Katie or Gillian, the cooks, and those eating supper on the ship, put their name on the list. This helps them know how many people to cook for. I enjoy returning to the ship for supper and listening to everyone's stories of their day. A smaller group can be cozier, we all sit around together on deck eating and chatting. Afterwards, anyone who ate does dishes, usually accompanied by music off someone's ipod and via Chris' speakers. The weather was beautiful; some of us went to the nearby beach, playing in the surf, making sand castles, and boogie boarding. We had a chance to have a quick, but lovely swim in the Merriot Pool . . . how luxurious. Tonight a group of trainees went for ice cream and shower, taking Noah and Jacob. Simon was invited by Adam, Raven, and Elske for an evening out, and treated to ice cream, traveling in Adam's rent-a-wreck vehicle, and listening to Disney tunes. It took a bit of convincing to get him to leave 'mama,' but in the end he went, and loved it. The deck is littered with bedding; crew and trainees have either fallen asleep or are reserving their sleeping spots. It is a beautiful night; we are appreciating and enjoying every day. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

May 13th 2008 @ 23:30

21°57'18.00 N 159°21'25.20 W

speed 0kn mostly cloudy with sunny periods

It has been an incredible day; people are taking advantage of our time here and all the beautiful places to visit and things to do. First thing this morning, at 0500, nearly everyone woke up to go surfing with our island surfer friend Ambrose. Skipper and I met Ambrose 4 years ago when we were looking for second hand surfboards. He's nearly 60 and has lived on the island for a long time. He has surfed with and built boards for many of the great surfers and still loves to get people hooked on surfing; he's passionate about it. It's fun and interesting to chat with him and get to know him a bit. Last offshore was the first time he took a bunch of large boards and a group of trainees and taught them how to surf. On leg 1, he taught another group, and today, the third group. He begins by giving everyone a board, teaching some basic techniques, and then sends them all off into the water, moving amongst them, encouraging, joking, correcting etc. in his unique personal style; it's quite funny, the trainees enjoy him. The session lasted till about 1100 hrs with Ambrose in the water the entire time, making sure everyone got as close to riding a wave and getting up as they could. His energy is catching and trainees, once they began to get the hang of surfing, caught the 'bug' and were thrilled with themselves and the sensation of riding a wave. Today's group was the largest he's ever taught and it took a bit of organizing to get everyone going; Skipper heard Ambrose shout out, 'Oh, yeah, cool, it's like puppies in a box man!'; commenting on all the beginners scrambling about on boards in the same section of ocean. He's quite someone and we've enjoyed every encounter we've had with him. He gave us a few boards on leg 1 to take with us around the South Pacific, and we were able to use them in several of the islands. Skipper and Jordan took the video camera and the underwater housing and got some good footage of everyone learning how to surf, and Ambrose moving amongst them. After surfing most trainees left in groups in vehicles to explore. Steve, Elske, Becca, Tristan, Jordan, and Adrienne hiked 2 hours on the Nepali coast to an incredible waterfall. They said it was stunning; the entire Nepali coast is supposed to be superlative and spectacular. It's something I always want to do when I'm here. Sarah B. had a car full and they went to Waimea Canyon and had a picnic supper at one of the spectacular lookouts. Raven and Adam plus some others went to Ke'e Bay in the north and snorkeled. They built a campfire and roasted hot dogs and made 'smares.' Skipper and I took our 4 younger kids and visited Tipu Falls, a beautiful waterfall near to the boat down a beautiful country road away from the town, through fields and along the base of the mountains. We jumped from a cliff into delicious fresh water, wonderful. We visited Waimea Canyon and looked out over a deep gouge through the island with a multitude of steep peaks angling in all directions with valleys and river bottoms running between them. The two distinct colors are the green of the vegetation and the orange-brown of the dirt; it is very spectacular. From there we went the furthest one can go west on the island, down a sandy, washboard road to a place called Barking Sands. Here there is a most amazing beach with dunes, flanked by cliffs, the other end of the Nepali Coast. The sandy beach is very wide and goes on for miles, perfect for walking. The water is a wonderful temperature, there is nice surf, and best of all . . . there is hardly anyone there. We saw a few tents up, but that was it . . . it pays to go a



bit off the beaten track. We stayed and played until the sun had set, then swam and rinsed in the ocean; it was incredible. It is very late and everyone seems tired, returning late to the ship and dropping to sleep quickly on the deck somewhere. We are looking forward to tomorrow; there are so many great things to do. Good-night, Bonice.

May 15th 2008 @ 23:00

21°57'18.00 N 159°21'25.20 W

speed 0kn mixture of sun and cloud

Today was our last day in Kauai and it sounds like trainees made the best of it, continuing to visit the various beautiful places in their rental cars. Raven, Adam, Steve, Jordan T., and Tristan and Jordan C. were able to make it to Barking Sands and agreed that it was spectacular, a place not to be missed. The surf was huge and we spent hours playing in it, body surfing, letting the force of the water push and pull us. We brought 2 boogie boards and several pairs of fins and rotated them through the group; they had incredible rides. Steve made an amazing sand castle with Simon and they watched it slowly disintegrate as the tide came crashing in. On the beach there were 'candle nuts,' little black walnut shell-like nuts that have a high oil content. I was introduced to them years ago when we were on Pitcairn. The island people told me that before fuel, kerosene etc., 'candle nuts' were used as a type of light to see by. I think on the beach they are used as fuel in the many beach fires we see the remnants of. We have done our best to find eating and drinking coconuts both on the island of Oahu and Kauai; we haven't found any that we could bring back to the ship. I enjoy the older eating nuts and like to give the trainees a chance to see how the coconut is husked, cracked in half and how the meat is taken out. It tastes delicious and it's nice if they can have a chance to try it. We also were hoping to see more fresh local fruit stands; the few stands we saw were outrageously expensive, especially after all the delicious and cheap fruit we enjoyed in the South Pacific, we have become spoiled. The flowering trees on the islands are beautiful; I will miss them. A favorite flower is the 'plumeria' or 'frangiapani.' The smell of this flower is strong but lovely; it comes in various colors from white to white/yellow, to lighter and darker shades of pink. The white ones smell the strongest; many women wear them behind their ear, this too is something we will miss. Returning to the Grace today we noticed that everything on either side of the road was covered in a fine red dust. The wind blows the dry dirt from the fields over everything; the buildings, shops, houses, telephone poles, street markers, road signs, everything . . . anything that remains stationary. A large group returned to the ship for supper tonight, Caesar Salad Pitas, delicious. It was good to see everyone; we've been quite separated, seeing the island in different vehicles. I'm looking forward to everyone being together on the ship, finding our routine at sea and getting to know each other; it's always rewarding and so much fun. We celebrated Rona's 18th birthday today; she had a great day in a van of mostly women (James was the lucky male), cruising around, and visiting several southisland beaches. At 2130 hrs everyone gathered on deck and Rona held a 'caley,' a dance in Scottish. She taught us 6 dances; line dances, partner dances, group dances, all very fun; there was a lot of laughing and a lot of bumping into each other as 35 people tried to dance in a small space. Afterwards we had iced brownies made by Blake, Adam, and Arwen. We sang 'Happy Birthday for the 3rd time and Rona blew the candles. It was a very fun evening. Gillian, Katie, and Christina did a final food shop today. The ship is beginning to feel close to being ready to leave. Today several of us commented that we now feel we are actually going home. Leaving Hawaii is a real indication that leg 7, the passage from the Hawaiian Islands to British Columbia, is underway. We are ready to start. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

May 16th 2008 @ 21:45

23°10'36.12 N 159°2'52.80 W

speed 6.3kn mixture of sun and light clouds, very hot

At 0900hrs we untied our lines and left Kauai. As Noah stated so perfectly, "now it feels like we are going home." We have had a good day. There were very light following winds this morning and for about 2 hours we had the course sails up along with the engine. The course sails are the square sails that hang down on the yard arm hanging on the foremast; they are big, safe sails for any kind of down wind and broad reach sailing. Fore watch lowered the sails and learned how to stow them; sail handling has begun and the new trainees seem eager to learn and the former trainees are eager to teach and 'show off' what they've learned from all the excellent sail handling we did last leg. It's a good combination. We are motor sailing on a calm sea. There is some swell but no one is feeling ill and I think most everyone was able to eat meals with their watch and help out with dishes below. It is nice to be able to spend time in our watch groups; this is when we really get to know each other. Several watches started 'interrogation' today. One person tells his or her life story and this is followed by questions from the watch. Some questions are just fun, others are more serious. I found that when I first started being a part of this process, we were asking and answering questions about details I often hadn't even asked my best friends at home; I realized there were so many things I didn't know about people close to me, life stories I had never asked about. Interrogation allows us to see where we are each coming from, what is important to us, and where we hope to be heading. Everyone is at different point in their life but this just makes it more interesting. Several times today we thought we had a fish but each time it got away. Elske and Sara R. saw a marlin jumping in the distance. Christina started a 'writing club.' She began by having us write freely for several minutes on whatever came to mind. We then discussed various aspects of this process, rereading what we'd wrote, taking note of interesting phrases, patterns etc. She then gave us a writing exercise where we combined thoughts of seemingly unrelated objects; some interesting 'poetry-type' writing came from it. The plan is to meet 2 or 3 times a week throughout the passage. Steve, Emily, Rona, Skipper, Jose, Sara R., Jordan T., Christina and I were present. The sun was very hot today; memories of the tropics and trying to stay cool came up and the fans are whirring in the cabins tonight. Trainees put up a tarp amidships to provide some shade and buckets of salt water were poured over bodies to try to cool down. We are enjoying the warmth in the evening though; we know that soon enough we will be bundled in



clothing, fondly remembering how hot we were. The evening is soft and we can sit on deck in a t-shirt. The moon is more than half full and sheds quite a bit of light, enough so we can see each other, beautiful. Adam, Adrienne, Susan, Raven, and Elske found a quiet spot on the deck in the semi-dark and did some stretches, push-ups, and strengthening exercises. Clusters of crew and trainees are seated around the deck chatting, watching the stars from a horizontal position listening to Jose playing guitar, etc., all wearing harnesses and clipped into the safety line. It is very hot below and we are putting off going to sleep in this heat. On deck there are several little spots of light where trainees are reading with the aid of a headlamp, very cozy. Crew and trainees spent the day standing watch, steering, sleeping, chatting, reading, and getting used to being at sea again. It always takes a few days for this life to feel normal; in two weeks it will be difficult to imagine anything else. It feels good to be underway; for the new trainees it is nice that the motion is so gentle, it allows them to enjoy the first few days at sea more. Sarah B. has drawn up a 'Landfall Lottery' on which everyone will have the opportunity to guess what day we will arrive on Canadian soil. Last leg we did a similar thing, though it was complicated by our slow progress and unexpected and fortunate stop at Midway. This leg should be straight forward. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

May 17th 2008 @ 21:30

25°33'11.88 N 158°45'54.00 W

speed 6.4kn mostly sunny, very hot, light clouds, no wind

Day 2 of the passage and we continue to motor under a very hot sun. Along with the tarp set up yesterday amidships, we put up a smaller tarp over the helmsperson and afterdeck area; it makes a big difference. We thought at one time this morning that the air temperature was slightly cooler, but we were mistaken, the day continued hot. I overheard several trainees discussing how they were trying to attain a deep and dark enough tan, so that after the possibly 4 weeks of cold weather at the Canadian end of this leg, they still have something to show friends and family of the 'tropical' side of this leg. Everyone is definitely changing color; some pink, some red, some brown, some both. Sunscreen is still being applied liberally as the sun is intense and it takes sometimes only 10-20 minutes to feel that one has had too much sun. We are enjoying the chance to spend our days and nights on deck; this is one aspect of offshore that is so memorable for crew and trainees. It is a unique experience to sit on deck all day and into the evening, and then to stand watch at night, sailing (or motoring) under a starry sky and a perfect temperature, with just a t-shirt or light sweater on. Below decks it is very warm. The crew head and the little boys' cabin are quite hot as it backs onto the engine room. In the crew head we are now enjoying running hot water out of the tap! The Anderson boys sleep as close to naked as they can with a fan whirring over them and they still sweat. This evening, 10 red-footed boobies have chosen to alight and rest on the yard arm, the end of the main boom, and the bowsprit. The yardarm is the horizontal spar high on the forward mast from which the square sails hang. The bowsprit is the spar that sticks out of the front of the ship, and the main boom is the largest horizontal spar that hangs off the mainmast and has the foot of the mainsail attached to it. It hangs out over the back of the ship. There are 2 boobies just behind the tarp that covers the helmsperson; they are beautiful with their bright red legs and feet, blue beaks and blue by the eye, and black stripe along their lower wings. They have been soaring around us for the past 2 days; we enjoy watching them, especially after our visit in Midway. Chris P. and Sean had haircuts today; Jose lent them his shaver and they both received 'tropical' cuts (short, not bald), much easier out at sea; they look good. This afternoon we had a 'swim stop.' We turn off the engine and drift slowly to a halt and then watches take turns jumping off the ship and enjoying the deep blue sea for 15 minutes each. It is an incredible and unforgettable experience. There is no land anywhere, the sky is blue, and the color of the ocean is intense; a deep, radiant royal blue that seems concentrated yet luminous . . . spectacular. In the water at eye level with the horizon, we watch as the Grace rolls from side-to-side and shows us what is below her water line. From in the water the swells look like moving mountains and we rise up and down with them . . . it's stunning. This evening trainees spent as much time on deck talking and laughing as they could before the watch officer sent them below decks; it's a fabulous evening and the moon is nearly full so there's light to see by. We hope to enjoy a few more of these nights before the weather cools down too much. I thought I would introduce the crew and family aboard so you have a better idea of whom I'm talking about in the log. Skipper is Tony Anderson, mates and watch officers are Jose and Antony, 3rd watch officer is Sarah B., cooks are Gillian and Katie, and bosun is Jordan C. These are the professional crew on board. Volunteers for this trip are Tristan who is bosun's mate and former trainee on legs 2, 3, and 4, and Christina who is watch leader, helping with the teaching and leading of the 3 watches. The family besides Skipper, consists of myself, Elske and Bec, who are part of a watch, and Arwen, Jacob, Noah, and Simon who are being home schooled. This and 21 more trainees make us a family of 37. It is late and Jacob is not feeling well, heat stroke we think. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

May 18th 2008 @ 21:30

28°1'54.12 N 157°56'13.20 W

speed 6.3kn mixture of sun, cloud and rain

We were given a hint of how quickly the seas and weather can change. We woke to another hot day, exactly the kind we want. Tarps were up, sunscreen applied, shady spots found to read, write or sleep, etc. Mid-afternoon the clouds started moving in and within an hour or two the weather was quite different. Initially we felt just splatters of rain, but this was soon followed by a dark grey cloud covering a large area with vertical lines of rain hitting hard onto the sea and coming toward us. We counted to 10 and it was upon us. Trainees not on watch scrambled below to stay dry while those on watch had gone below earlier to gather their rain gear. Tristan and I donned swimsuits and tried to shower in the fresh water, a habit we acquired in the tropics. The half hour rain squall cooled the air considerably and crew and trainees changed into warmer clothes. Later in the afternoon, fortunately, the sun returned and at the moment the sky is clear with stars and a full moon; hopefully the good weather will continue for a bit longer. The wind has picked up



slightly and we have raised the foresail and the jumbo, 2 of the forward sails. Having the sails up steadies the rolling motion of the ship and helps increase the speed somewhat. Several of the fellows have started a competition to see who is the 'toughest.' The winner is the one who lasts the longest on the passage keeping his shirt off, his chest bared; this includes during night watch. The guys have set the rules themselves and so far only Adam, Chris E., Raven, and Keith are in the running. Christina taught a juniors chart work lesson. The second meeting of the Writers Guild met this morning and Christina led about 6 of us through some writing exercises. Antony, Jacob, Sean, Blake, Noah, and Tristan started making lures, creating a personalized decorative interior piece that will be put into a clear canister and filled with resin. Leighsa has begun knitting a second project with wool she purchased in Oahu. Lisa M. is knitting a lace scarf, something she can hopefully teach the rest of us. Sara R. is working on the second sock, hoping to complete it soon as she has another ball of wool for a third set of socks; they are very colorful and beautiful; Elske received the first pair at Christmas. Steve allowed himself to be tied up by Simon, Jose, and Blake, and then was left to free himself on his own. He succeeded eventually but Simon knows his junior knots and did a pretty good job! Everyone ate together at 1700 hrs, spaghetti and salad, so that we could hold a Sunday service on deck while it was still light. The sun sets at about 1930, the latest so far this offshore; it was beautiful tonight. We are discussing how God speaks to us and tonight's focus was how he speaks to us through Creation and our responsibility to the environment. Thank you to Stephen Duff who helped with finding the chords for a Bruce Cockburn song, 'Lord of the Starfields.' Christina and Sarah B. practiced the song together, wrote the words on a white board, and then taught the song to everyone during the service. It has been a good day. Gillian is studying the stars with Adrienne, Rona, and Emily, and although the moon is full and this makes stargazing difficult, they were still able to pick out several constellations; it is exciting to notice the night sky and slowly start to orientate oneself to a few familiar star patterns. Katie would like to wish her mom and Tim a happy birthday. "Happy Birthday mom, I love you! Enjoy the Rodeo. Love, your baby, Katie" and "Happy 31st Birthday Tim, from Katie." This is it for now; we are all well and happy. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

May 19th 2008 @ 21:30

30°18'54.00 N 157°4'40.80 W

speed 7kn sunny and clear, no wind

The sunset and moon rise tonight were glorious; Maddie said it was the most beautiful sunset she's witnessed. We were lined up along the port rail with our cameras, quietly watching the final stunning 20 minutes before the sun kissed the horizon. The sky is perfectly clear and the ocean is glassy calm, the water and sky nearly meld into each other, incredibly beautiful. The sunset reflected shades of yellows, oranges, pinks, purples, and reds on the smooth surface of the ocean. Soon after the sun set, the moon rose on the starboard side; big and full and yellow, on a dark royal blue background of sky . . . phenomenal. It rose quickly and now sheds a bright shaft of light onto the water, allowing us to see each other clearly in the night. Gillian is on deck with her group of stargazers learning the night sky and becoming familiar with some of the constellations. We've had a good and full day. Last night was cooler than the previous nights and most of us found ourselves pulling a blanket over us for the first time this passage. Keith said it felt good to sleep under a sheet again. We woke to a clear, blue sky; we feel very fortunate. The air temperature is cooler which makes it more comfortable, but the sun is still intense and sunburns, sunscreen and aloe vera continue; for some, the suntans are coming along nicely. Susan, Emily and Christina started their morning with some stretching and yoga; a good way to start. Raven pulled out his K-mart Special deck chair and lounged, offering it generously to others also wanting to lounge for a bit. Elske started designing her lure while Blake and Jacob poured the resin for theirs. This morning Jose spotted whales and we slowed down the ship to watch them, losing them after half an hour or so. There were at least 3 and they seemed quite large; it doesn't matter how often one sees whales, they are always majestic and amazing to watch. We hope to see them again. While we were watching the whales, a Dorado skipped out of the water several times, as if being chased. We dragged our fishing lines by him a few times but he didn't take. First thing this morning we had a beautiful and big Wahoo on the line, but it unfortunately got off the hook just as we were about to bring it in. Jordan and Tristan led work watch with Starboard watch from 1300-1500. This is when the watch on duty puts in a few hours of maintenance-type work on the ship, helping Jordan out and also allowing for a sense of ownership for the ship and its appearance. Today's job was sanding and oiling the port side cap rails. Cap rails are the top piece of wood on the ships outside rails. On the Grace they are made of Purple Heart, an incredibly hard wood. Once sand paper, oil, paint brushes etc. had been stowed away, we turned off the engine, drifted to a stop and held another swim stop. The water was somewhat cooler than 2 days ago but just as wonderful, just as refreshing. Nearly everyone took advantage of a chance to cool off, get clean, and experience swimming in translucent royal blue water 5300m deep. Simon (6 years old) jumped in from the rail twice, he loves the water. Keith has been writing messages in small glass bottles and sending them out to sea. He has included his home address, hoping someone will find them and make contact. Christina made Chicken Stroganof for supper to give Katie a break; it was delicious. Mark and Steve played a rowdy and very fun game of chase around the deck houses with the 3 Anderson boys, Simon, Noah, and Jacob before the sun set and harnesses were required. After the sun set tonight Jose took out his guitar and Antony joined him on the kazoo for some informal singing; those who were seated in the stern joined in. The evening is cooler and those on deck are dressed in pants and jackets. We are enjoying this passage so far; we feel the weather is a total gift and we are able to continue spending time together on deck longer than if the weather was colder. Skipper says there may be wind in a day or two, from astern. It will be nice to turn off the engine, but in the meantime, we will enjoy our days as they come. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.



May 20th 2008 @ 21:30

32°42'29.88 N 156°32'49.20 W

speed 2.9kn clear skies, light winds, warm temperatures

It's been another incredible day; we are now 5 days into the passage and everyone is settling nicely into the routine of life at sea, it's a wonderful feeling, it's felt within the entire community. We understand how things work, we are used to the motion, we're beginning to feel like the ship is 'home.' Within just 5 days many projects have been started and many 'clubs' have begun; we have a very self-motivated group, it's exciting to see. The sun shone brilliantly for us again though the air is steadily getting cooler. I think the combination is perfect, similar to late Spring or early Fall weather; the heat of the sun is still comforting during the day and the evenings are comfortably cool. The air is quite humid and one feels quite 'damp' when the temperature drops. We are wearing our pants and down coats, hats etc. The sunset was beautiful and Skipper, Becca, and Leighsa saw the 'green flash' just after the sun set; Leighsa was ecstatic, shrieking her excitement. The stars are out and Gillian and I spent a few minutes looking for constellations; Gillian has gotten to know quite a few and has been teaching anyone interested. Once the sun was down, trainees and crew hung around on deck in groups chatting. Steve brought out Jose's guitar and sang. Arwen baked mint chocolate chip cookies and Katie made vanilla steamed milk, a delicious treat. This morning the wind picked up and sail was raised. The mainsail, the foresail, the jumbo, the jib, the main topsail, and the fisherman staysail went up . . . wonderful. We were heeled slightly to port, with a gentle forward and aft rocking motion, very lulling. We sailed the entire day at a good speed of 6-8 knots, it was idyllic, perfect; some of the best sailing we've done in awhile. There was another meeting of the Writer's Guild. We practiced writing Haiku and started a short story. Rona led a drawing lesson in the foc'sle this evening. James did a great job on some of the exercises Rona set out, using a toothbrush as the subject. Jacob finished his lure and had it trailing on the line for the day; his is the first home-made lure we've fished with. Blake's lure is nearly finished; it's titled the 'porksicle' lure. He sealed a pig surfing on a surfboard in the interior of his lure. Antony made a lure mold today out of a rubbery material, something new. Skipper shared with a large group of trainees the process of planning an offshore route. Afterwards Sarah B. continued with those who were interest in planning a possible route for the next offshore voyage. Caley and Sean were busy this afternoon, on the foredeck with pilot charts, cruising manuals etc. starting to look at places the Grace could visit and when. Before supper everyone listened to the voices of Steve, Noah, Mark, Tristan, Jacob, and Simon repeatedly calling "Marco" followed by answering voices "Polo." This is a 'catch me' game played by kids on the school ground where one person with eyes closed tries to tag the others using their voices as clues to where they are. Catcher calls out "Marco" and those being caught answer "Polo;" it was fun to watch and fun to play; my boys are very fortunate with the relationships trainees form with them. For supper we had Calzones; Chris E. helped roll the dough and fill them, a lot of work; they were delicious. At 1900 we lowered every sail except the foresail. This is always a lot of work and can take up to an hour; everyone helped out with the sail handling, it was great, it's a lot of fun when everyone does it together. We lowered sail to decrease our speed because there is some stormy weather ahead and Skipper is hoping to let it pass before we get there. Hopefully we will catch the end of it and have some good sailing. We'll see. Sara R. finished knitting her second pair of incredibly beautiful and colorful socks today. She told me she was giving them to her mom, but tonight she presented them to me! I was thrilled and completely surprised; a very generous gift. Sara R. has a third ball of sock wool with which she will knit her mom a pair of socks, starting in a few days. On deck, Jose is now playing guitar while Caley sings, it sounds beautiful; they have sung together before, on legs 4 and 5. Selena wishes her parents a Happy Anniversary: "Mom and Dad, Happy Anniversary! Be sure to take some alone time, love Selena." We are looking forward to another day of sun and light winds, until then, good-night, Bonice.

May 21st 2008 @ 22:00

34°34'5.88 N 155°50'60.00 W

speed 6.3kn mostly cloudy, some sun and rain, cooler temperatures

It feels as if we have passed into a more northern frontier. We awoke to sun, but soon the clouds moved in, and the air was much cooler. Instead of the usual shorts, tank tops, and swimsuits, we've switched quickly over to pants, sweaters and jackets; hats and the wind-proof SALTS jackets also made it out of duffle bags. Mid-afternoon the rain started and we have officially pulled out the rain gear and the gum boots as well, the biggest parcel in most of our bags. From now on, they will fill and haunt the areas behind and around the companionway when they are not being used; there is never enough room for everyone's rain gear, especially when it is wet, it's one of those things we learn to live with. Today we celebrated Emily's birthday. The hold was decorated with balloons and streamers saying 'Happy Birthday to you,' and she was presented with a 20cm diameter button to wear proclaiming her to be the 'Birthday Girl.' Many versions of 'Happy Birthday' were sung and tonight we gathered in the stern of the ship and held a Mug-Up with Jose leading on the guitar and everyone else singing and requesting songs; very fun. Arwen, Caley, and Becca baked chocolate cupcakes this afternoon and Arwen iced them this evening. They were decorated with candles and offered with another round of "Happy Birthday" and enjoyed by everyone after the singing. We usually make cupcakes instead of cake because the ship is heeled over i.e. leaning heavily over to one side. If a cake is made with the ship in this position, one end of the cake usually comes out thin and dry, the other tall and sometimes under baked. Arwen's cupcakes turn out perfect. The Offshore Club met this morning and is decided on a general area for the route. 2 groups have been created to study what times are best to be in which areas of the world. Intermediate lessons have started; juniors wrote their exam yesterday. Skipper taught a seniors chart work lesson and Jordan has begun teaching Celestial Navigation. I noticed Raven taking a quick sight when the sun peeked through the clouds. We sailed all night until noon today under just the foresail, making 2.9- 6 knots. The wind is steadily picking up strength. At 1200 hrs the trysail and the jumbo were added to the foresail. Maddie tied the lacing lines of the trysail to the mast, while Port watch raised the sails. The engine remains off and we have made excellent speed all



day, averaging 6-7 knots. The motion has increased and the decks are covered in water. Water comes up between the scuppers when we heel over. The scuppers are the holes in the rail of the ship at deck level which are made for water to escape the deck. The waves have increased in size and some of them slap the hull and water sprays over the deck, soaking anyone with the bad luck to be in the wrong spot. Several splashes made their way below through an open hatch, surprising trainees below. The Grace usually rides nicely over the swells; they are coming onto the starboard side, which means the starboard side lifts up as the wave moves under, then the starboard drops down again as the port side gets lifted. This creates the intense rocking and rolling motion of the ship. A few of the trainees are feeling the effect of the motion and are back on seasick medication. There were several times when things flew off the counters or the deck houses; it takes us all awhile to get used to it, to constantly check our footing, where we put our things, compensating for the angle when we use the head, wash our face etc. The water coming out of the tap hangs at an angle away from the spout and swings from side to side with the ship over the sink. Today we caught our first fish on a homemade lure. Blake's 'porksicle' lure caught a spectacularly colored Dorado; it was especially beautiful and everyone was pretty excited about it. Tonight during Mug-Up a flying fish flew over the rail and smacked into Blake. Jose pulled it off him, showed it to everyone and then threw the fish back into the ocean. Our 'fishermen' were disappointed as they would have liked to use the flying fish as bait for tomorrow. During Jose's watch today there was a great discussion on music and film. Jordan T. led it and was introducing new tunes to Jose and Christina on his ipod, each one having one earphone. A group gathered around them listening and commenting, adding their thoughts and ideas to the discussion; it's great to have the chance to spend hours in this way. Work watch started sanding some of the bright work today; as the weather gets cooler and damper, the chances to finish the bright work get less. The sailing is beautiful; it is incredible to feel the power of the wind on the sails, to feel the Grace surge forward. With the engine off, the sounds are just those of the ship, the water, and us who are aboard, wonderful. Katie would like to wish Matt well on his exam: "I hope you feel good about your exam today Matt. I'm thinking of you and praying for you, love Katie." The sky has cleared up, there are lots of stars; it is cold and damp (humid) on deck but incredibly beautiful. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

May 22nd 2008 @ 21:00

36°43'41.88 N 153°50'34.80 W

speed 6.2kn cold, windy, wet

Today was a great day for sail handling and enjoying each others company on deck. Last night was a difficult night for sleeping; the ship was quite roly. It takes a bit to get used to how to wedge oneself in one's bunk to prevent rolling from side-to-side. The trick is to make one's bunk as narrow as possible, to line the lee cloth or the hull side with blankets, towels, back pack etc. There was some napping today to catch up. We sailed through the night under trysail, foresail and jumbo, lovely and quiet, though with quite a bit of sideways motion. This morning we dropped the trysail and raised a single-reefed main. Reefing the main makes the sail smaller, thus safer in a strong wind. The trysail is smaller than the mainsail but goes up in the same place. The trysail often goes up during the night; it is easier to handle quickly if the wind increases. Folding up and stowing the trysail is usually quite a task, especially the first time, but today fore watch and some extra volunteers did an amazing job at fitting the sail into its deck box. Sail handling also went very smoothly; we have a great crew, Skipper was impressed. It's a satisfying feeling when everyone works together to handle sail. Writer's Guild met again this morning. We each brought a picture from a magazine and passed them around. Christina had us write a synopsis for a story about each one, a very fun and interesting exercise. The purpose is to help with writing ideas. Soon after lunch, the rain started and it has been raining off and on ever since. When a watch is on, the entire watch stays on deck for the 4 hour period. In the rain, the watch clusters around the helmsperson and they pass the time chatting, laughing, listening to music (not the helmsperson), playing games etc. It's a fun, albeit wet, time. During Sarah B.'s 1200-1600 watch the wind did a 180 degrees switch and very quickly Skipper was orchestrating the lowering of the mainsail. Trainees did well again, working together efficiently. The trysail was raised, the foresail and jumbo remained up, but the wind lessened and so we are now motor-sailing. Sarah led a seniors chart work lesson this afternoon. Antony's starboard watch, during their 1600-2000hr watch, saw a large pod of dolphins come towards the ship. The dolphins spent about half an hour playing with the bow of the ship, diving in the water and arching out again, side-to-side. It's beautiful to watch. Antony figured that they were 'short-beaked Common dolphins.' They could be heard vocalizing; it was raining so it was quite quiet on deck with only the 7 members of starboard watch present, it was a memorable experience. The 3 Anderson boys and Arwen continue doing their lessons each day we are at sea. Simon's reading is going well; I'm excited for him, he's suddenly able to put together so many more sounds and I hear him trying to sound out the words of script he finds all over the ship. Noah has finished most of his math for grade 4 and Jacob has only percent, integers and some beginning algebra to finish and they all spend at least 30 minutes each day reading a book they enjoy. The entire crew would like to wish Miray and Luke an incredibly amazing wedding day tomorrow May 23rd. We sure would love to be with you; we are thinking of you. Congratulations and we look forward to seeing you in Victoria, love from all the crew and Anderson kids. There are only 3 people on deck; this is usually what happens once the weather turns cold and wet. The watch officer and 2 watch members will rotate throughout the night, taking turns on the wheel and keeping each others spirits up. Everyone else is below, chatting, reading, writing, playing chess, cards, etc. Some crew and trainees are already asleep, anticipating their nightly stint at the wheel. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.



May 23rd 2008 @ 22:00

38°57'18.00 N 151°41'6.00 W

speed 7.1kn mostly cloudy, cold

Skipper mentioned yesterday that an arctic front may be brushing by us and we're pretty sure it did; today the air was chilly. Most of the day was dry but this morning, on Antony's 0400-0800hrs watch, he had only 15 minutes of dry weather. The rest of the time it rained and for 2 of the hours it rained hard and steady. Antony has good raingear, from Arcteryx, and after his watch his clothes underneath were still dry. But, while he was on watch he could feel the pockets of his jacket filling up with water and he emptied them regularly! His trainees were completely wet, not all of them come with as good raingear as his. During the night (from between about 2200hrs - 0600 hrs) there is only the watch officer and two watch members on deck around the wheel. The trainees take turns at the wheel, each steering for 40 minutes, but both remaining on deck till they have both steered, i.e. 1hr. 20 min. They then wake up the next pair of trainees who repeat the rotation. The watch officer, however, remains on deck for the entire 4 hours; it is a gift at times to have animated and talkative trainees to help keep the time moving. Jose's fore watch came on at 0800 hrs and the rain had stopped, and it stayed that way. Several times the sun tried to peek through, and it made a difference when one sat on deck, but for the most part we were bundled in fleece, long underwear, jackets and rain gear. Yes, the tropics are just a wonderful memory. We've heard though that Victoria finally had a day of hot weather, 24 degrees Celsius; wonderful, we're on our way. Below decks the temperature is now cool, except in the galley, where many more of us hover, making tea, coffee, and hot chocolate, or just trying to warm up. Katie and Gillian are having a few more offers of help as the galley is a really nice place to be right now. Skipper and Jacob exchanged an old bit of interior stove pipe for new pipe in the after cabin stove, allowing us to turn it on for the first time since Osaka, Japan. The stove is small, but the heat it emits is enough to at least take the dampness out of the after cabin, a luxury. In the foc'sle the heater we purchased in China will be plugged in again to provide some heat. The change from very hot to very cold is incredibly quick when we travel this way, straight north over the water. Jordan taught a senior lesson today and Sarah B. held another meeting of the Offshore Club. Simon and Jose spent about 30 minutes wrestling back and forth playfully; it was fun to watch, Simon loved it. Susan finished embroidering on her ditty bag; it looks good. Leighsa has taken up the knitting needles again and is well into her second scarf. Lisa is also making progress with her lace-patterned scarf. Elske poured the resin for her lure and Antony is doing some detail on his. This group of trainees is not as much in to playing card games as was the last group, but this afternoon we pulled out the SCRABBLE board and found that many people are interested. Before supper Adam, Christina, Jose and I played an excellent and very fun game. Raven, Jordan T., and Selena were the spectators. In the 'how long can you stay shirtless' competition, Raven and Chris remain in the running. On watch they are both dressed in as much as they can, except that their torso's are still bared . . . brrrrr. Last night Adam decided being so cold wasn't worth it anymore. Halfway through his 0000-0400hr watch, after he'd had his turn on the wheel, he went below, put on multiple layers of long underwear, fleece, a coat, hat etc. and came on deck again stating to Sarah B., his watch officer, "if there was a human-sized microwave down there, I'd be tempted to dive in." I will keep you updated; I'm hoping they'll both give in soon, there are enough things to get used to living on the ship, being cold is one I can do without. Jordan and Tristan continue to organize work watch with the 1200-1600hrs watch Monday to Friday, rain or shine. Yesterday port watch was working on the deck and today the safety lines were given another coat of black paint. Over the past few days, several trainees on work watch have been painting different sections of the engine room; it is looking really smart. The wind is very light and the sea is quite calm; we are still motor sailing. Skipper says we will continue on this course until 40 degrees latitude before we will start heading more towards Canada; at this point, the weather forecast predicts northerly winds at that latitude which means we will have headwinds for a few days. Usually the Westerly winds would help us on our way and we would enjoy some good sailing; we're still counting on them. Everyone seems happy, life stories and interrogation within the watch groups around mealtimes is going strong. We have learned many interesting and funny details about each other. Living so close to one another, we get to know each other well and thus we are able to share personally much easier than we do back home. Adrienne would like to wish her dad a very Happy Birthday, today May 23rd. Happy Birthday dad, love Adrienne. Until tomorrow night, good-night, Bonice.

May 24th 2008 @ 22:00

40°32'17.88 N 149°7'22.80 W

speed 6.6kn very cold, windy

The wind switched slightly overnight and strengthened; we are now heading into it. The motion has increased; there is still a list to starboard, with a deeper roll in that direction every now and then, plus a forward plunging as the ship plows her bow into the wind and waves coming from ahead of us. A few of the trainees are back on seasickness medication but in general, they are doing well; we have been pretty fortunate with the weather and the motion. As I sit here typing the log I am wearing my down coat, a MEC fleece jacket, a sweater and a t-shirt; Skipper beside me is also wearing his down coat. The air has turned extremely cold and everyone is layering up; the long underwear is out. We have sealed up the ship, all the washboards are in (the horizontal boards that close up the forward part of the hatch), and the hatch covers have been pulled over to meet them. For the watch on duty, it is cold; for the watch officer it is even colder as he or she stays on deck for 4 hours. There are endless pots of tea, hot chocolate, and coffee being made and brought on deck to keep crew and trainees warm. Spirits are up and we keep each other good company; passing the time chatting and laughing. One thing I miss about the warmer weather is the life that happens on deck; when it's warm we are all together, when it's cold, we tend to stay in our areas below, not mingling quite as much. The after cabin stove is on strike, due to our port tack; the tank is situated so that fuel flow to the tank is more difficult and thus keeping the stove lit is finicky. We are over halfway distance-wise; I feel that in a few days we will begin to feel the days passing too quickly. The next 2 or 3 days may be somewhat bumpy and uncomfortable as we have



strong headwinds, but hopefully after that we will have some good sailing. Our speed has slowed down and water is coming over the bow regularly as the ship plunges down into the waves. Moving from the foredeck to the stern is a risk one takes; if one's timing is bad, or luck is against you, you may get sprayed with water. Except for a small area in the stern, the decks are wet, but despite the cold and the motion the mood on the ship is positive and the days pass quickly; we always have enough to do. The Writer's Guild met again this morning; we looked at similes and metaphors, trying to create some clever ones. The 'no shirt contest' has come to a close with Raven the winner. This morning after an hour of watch, Chris E. decided he'd had enough of the cold. When he was asked 'how it felt' he responded 'warm' and put his shirt on backwards, unaccustomed to wearing one. There was a small ceremony on deck congratulating Raven and allowing him a few words to the public. It ended with him and Chris shaking hands. Interviewers and film crew were on hand to record the event i.e. Jose and Christina. Elske, Noah, Antony and Jacob continue to work on their lures, but so far the finished ones haven't brought in fish. Adrienne has begun cutting the leather and preparing the stitching holes for a pair of moccasins. Sarah B. taught a seniors lesson this afternoon. Arwen made chocolate chip cookies for tonight, delicious. We heard from Chris E. in fore watch today that when he was in elementary school he was chosen to be photographed for the front cover of a children's book. I happened to have the book on board and we passed it around; a celebrity on the Grace. It is late and I'm feeling somewhat queasy, good-night, Bonice.

May 25th 2008 @ 21:45

41°10'30.00 N 146°46'12.00 W

speed 2.3kn cold, windy, cloudy

I sit here in a very quiet after cabin; my boys are asleep, Skipper is setting up the berth control board in our bunk, and Jose and Antony are in their bunk reading and listening to music. In the hold and foc'sle trainees are sleeping already or sitting around the tables chatting, writing, reading, playing cards, drinking tea and staying warm. While I'm listening to music on my ipod, the Verve's 'Sonnet,' dressed in my layers of fleece, down, woolen underwear and rain pants, Sarah, Elske, and Sean, members of port watch, are bundled in even more layers on deck. I can't hear their talk and laughter because the hatch is pulled tightly closed to prevent any of the cold air from entering below. All the ship's hatches are closed, they have been all day. On starboard's 1600-1800 dogwatch (a mini-watch set up on Sundays so that the watch times rotate back, creating a new watch schedule for the following week) Sara R. came on deck looking, and feeling, like a 'Michelin' man and wearing 4 hoods over top of each other. Yes, it is cold, but it is not affecting the good time we are having. Of course some sun and some warmth would be welcomed, but life continues pretty well like usual, with a lot of interaction (especially within our watches at mealtimes and on watch, and around the hold table between meals), projects (knitting, leatherwork, sewing, knot tying), reading, journal writing, helping in the galley etc. The last 3 days have flown by; every morning I set a few goals but usually I complete only 1 or 2 if I am lucky. I think others feel likewise. Last night we jumped forwards an hour; we took the hour off of the 0000-0400 watch, to give Sarah B. one less cold hour to stand watch. We continued under sail and engine until 1600 hrs today. We have been making steadily less knots per hour since last night, with the wind and the waves increasing. Skipper decided to turn off the engine and wait out the headwinds, thus saving on fuel; the silence is stunning, wonderful, and makes up for the slow speed we are making, 2 kts . . . for now. We held Sunday service this afternoon in the hold; Skipper steered for a few hours and dolphins entertained him the entire time he was on the wheel. Just before supper Jose's watch spied a small seal/otter-looking creature following us, peering curiously at the ship, lifting itself out of the water to have a better look. It came quite close, within 10ft, and soon everyone was coming up from below, braving the cold to have a look. Antony, who I feel knows most on this ship about sea mammals, thought it was a young California Sea Lion far from its normal habitat. It was very small and very cute. Christina wanted to put it in the dory, saying we would catch fish for it to eat. Sarah B. smiled and responded facetiously, 'yes, and we're good at that.' Elske finished her lure, dressing it up with a homemade 'skirt' (the rubbery threads of colour hanging off the end of the resin lure and hiding the hook). We tried it out yesterday. Skipper says that we probably have about 24 more hours of strong headwinds before the wind dies down and we may then have to deal with no wind. Where are those predictable north westerlies? Weather seems to be less and less predictable in comparison to offshore trips I remember 10 and 12 years ago. The waves are big and beautiful; I can watch them for a long time. They are green-blue in colour with streaks of lighter turquoise blue where air mixes in close to the surface. The waves are slamming into the hull slightly forward of amidships on the port side, rolling the ship steeply from side-to-side and causing havoc down below. At supper tonight 2 jugs of liquid; one filled with water and one with juice, were swept off the foc'sle table onto Chris P's lap. Usually if the watch is eating in the foc'sle, someone holds onto the jugs; the motion is not forgiving, reminding us regularly of this fact. There was a resumption of the 'towel flicking wars,' popular during leg 6, in the galley. This time Elske and Blake came dressed up to compete against Adam and Raven; I heard it was quite a battle, but I'm not sure who won. There have been many great conversations taking place, both of a serious and non-serious nature; many are personal, others revolve around a certain issue, and the rest are just fun and silly. Katie would like to wish her sister Amy a wonderful birthday May 25th. Happy 31st birthday Amy, love Katie. This is it for tonight. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.



May 26th 2008 @ 22:00

41°26'30.12 N 145°1'12.00 W

speed 2.4kn cold, windy, cloudy

Today was probably the most boisterous day weather-wise so far this leg. The ship continues to move violently up and down, the bow plunging into the waves with water soaking the bowsprit and foredeck. Sometimes a wave crashes onto the port side of the Grace spraying water as far back as the after cabin skylight. A trip from the half open foc'sle scuttle hatch, across the deck to the after deck is taking a very good chance of getting doused by a wave. Today I needed to go from the after cabin to the galley to get a drink for Simon. It was no small errand; I left the after cabin, climbing on deck over the closed wash boards (see previous log), down the deck of a very moving ship in a strong wind, through an opening left as small as possible in the foc'sle hatch, down the companionway and into the hold of the ship. I then had to navigate my way through trainees and crew filling the hold, playing games, sitting around the table, standing around the table, hanging in bunks chatting, making tea etc. and get Simon's mug off a hook and fill it with juice from a rocking gimbaled table over the heads of people sitting. Then, with a full cup of liquid, I retraced my steps back to the after cabin, hoping I was not tempting fate by trying the 'deck traverse' twice within 5 minutes, hoping to stay dry. Small, seemingly minor tasks take at least twice as much work as normal, probably more. Christina felt proud she had taken a sink rinse in the head; it's quite a feat, cleaning oneself in a moving small room. Watch officers and trainees on watch try not to have to use the head during watch; it takes a lot of effort to go below and remove all one's layers and then put them back on again to return on deck. No one sees any of this as abnormal; we've become used to it. Tristan and Sean spent a few very wet moments out on the bowsprit fixing the whisker shrouds. Mark wanted a good photo of the wild water coming over the bow of the ship and unthinkingly positioned himself by the fore shrouds (port and starboard cables that support the foremast). The rest of fore watch watched from the wheel, anticipating something worth watching . . . which came in the form of the huge wave he was wanting! The day was mostly grey but there were several moments when the sun tried to come through and we could feel a slight warmth through our raingear. Right now, from the deck I hear the reassuring sound of Becca laughing, keeping her watch happy and entertained. I think James is also performing his whale poem with sound effects, it's excellent and consistently makes us howl with laughter. Spirits are good; a few trainees are still getting used to the motion and the rhythm of not knowing quite when we will 'get there.' For most of us, life is here on the ship without too many thoughts of the land ahead. Every so often it creeps into our consciousness, some more than others, but for the most part, we are trying to live in the moment. We made our lowest mileage for a 24 hour period today, 55 nm. At about 1000hrs Skipper and Jordan started the engines and we made close to 6 knots for several hours, until 2000 hrs. We are down to 2 knots but again, the silence is heavenly. The engine room door was opened for an hour to allow some heat into the after cabin as the stove refuses to work on this tack. Watches continue to enjoy themselves despite the cold on deck, though more and more layers are being added when we go on deck. Chris E. had only his eyes visible as he covered his forehead with his gore-tex hood and wrapped himself in a scarf and closed his raincoat closures to above his nose; yes, it's cold but we're managing just fine. Tea, coffee, and hot chocolate continue to flow. Dolphins swam with the ship again today during Antony's 1200-1600 hr watch, always wonderful to watch. The Offshore Planning Committee met today; they are getting closer to figuring out our next route, there are so many wonderful places to visit, but winds, hurricane season etc. dictate so much of when and where the Grace can go. The club members are finding that out; it's an excellent exercise. Our California Sea Lion was newly identified as a Northern Fur Seal; it is difficult to see details close enough to distinguish one from the other. Our 'Words of the Day' today were 'zoilism' (noun) - nagging criticism, 'zneesy' (adj) - freezing, and 'zumbooruk' (noun) - a small cannon fired from the back of a camel. We have had many words presented as 'Words of the Day' throughout this offshore, thanks to a good friend, Stephen Duff, who collected them and gave them to me. Steve would like to wish his brother Ben a great day today May 26th. Happy Birthday Ben, from Steve. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

May 27th 2008 @ 21:45

41°38'35.88 N 143°26'31.20 W

speed 5kn cold, windy, cloudy

The days are starting to roll into each other, each one feeling in general quite similar to the previous day. This is a good thing; shipboard life has entrenched itself and I find myself forgetting that we are trying to get anywhere; perhaps it is just a 'leftover' of our passage to Midway. The days pass quickly and all are full and satisfying. We continue to motor into headwinds; we are looking forward to sailing again, to handling sail. Sail handling as a group and individually is invigorating and we were discussing on deck this morning how much we miss it. The wind and the seas have ever so slightly, hardly noticeably, started to become less. The waves break less violently, the crests are not as white and foamy. The waves are still very large and the bow of the ship continues to be lifted up, up, up . . . pause on the crest . . . then down, down, down into the trough, all the while rocking from side-to-side because of the side hit of the water on the hull. Big waves seem to come in a series of 3 or 4, followed by smaller waves confusing the pattern, creating deeper dips to port and starboard. The deck stayed somewhat drier with water coming only as far as the break (the big beam that runs port to starboard amidships). I still enjoy watching the water, it's always different. No dolphin show today but Leighsa noticed a large fin sticking out of the water. Those of us on deck thought at first it was a shark fin; it didn't move, it just floated high out of the sea. We saw a big form under the water but are still not sure whether it was a shark or a sunfish. Sunfish get very big and have a fin too; we'll never know. When something like this fin, the seal, etc. comes along we so badly want to 'see' more, we can never get close enough or watch it long enough to satisfy our curiosity and desire to have a thorough look and figure out what it is. We continue to bundle up on deck while below deck the hold is busy. Tonight there are 2 card games being played and a group of 3 or 4 trainees have packed themselves into one bunk laughing and talking. In the galley Katie is doing some prep work for Gillian's birthday tomorrow; breakfast is huge, almost



a brunch. Christina taught an intermediate chart work lesson this afternoon. Caley enjoyed a cup of coffee and the 'New Yorker' this morning at the hold table; there was a quiet 20 minutes after breakfast when many trainees returned to their bunks to catch up on sleep, and the dishes were done, and Katie had not started lunch yet. Yogurt was made for tomorrow's breakfast. Jordan T, James, Blake and Chris E. have been supplementing our 'Quotes of the Day' with some great ones of their own finding. Jordan and Tristan led work watch with starboard watch this afternoon. Tristan did a 'rig walk;' the bosuns regularly take turns walking up and down both masts checking all the running and standing rigging. Tristan checked and cleaned filters and started preparing another area of the engine room for painting. The bosuns are always busy; there is a lot of upkeep on a ship like this. Skipper beat Bo at a game of SCRABBLE this morning (Karen, I'm making more use of my unlimited Scrabble gift certificate from Skipper at Christmas and Skipper is improving because of it!). The sun is going down close to 2000hrs now; this is so much later than what we've had all offshore, it's too bad it's so cold and no one really wants to be on deck. Tomorrow we celebrate Gillian's 26th birthday. Until then, good-night, Bonice.

May 28th 2008 @ 22:00

42°22'48.00 N 141°14'34.80 W

speed 5.3kn cold, cloudy, light wind

We have had an amazing day, but then, all our days are good. Today we celebrated Gillian's 26th birthday. Sarah B. organized a game of 'Assassin' that started at breakfast and ended at 1830 hrs with a winner. Everyone starts with a name on a slip of paper and sets out to assassinate this person by coming up to them stealthily, without anyone else noticing and pointing a finger in their side, back etc. and saying quietly "Bang, you're dead." If no one else has witnessed the murder, the victim is out of the game and gives his/her slip to the assassin and the assassin then goes on to tackle the next target. If someone witnesses a murder, the murder doesn't count, the game continues. It took until suppertime to find a winner; in the end, Skipper tricked Adam into the little boys' cabin and got him. Adam was suspicious but fell into the trap nonetheless. It was a very fun game; everyone was on pins and needles for most of the day, trying to stay 'alive.' Simon lay in wait for Sara R. as she came out of the head and got her. Jacob approached Katie and asked if she'd killed anyone yet; she answered 'no' then moved in behind him and got him . . . 'are you kidding?' he asked her. Leighsa had made Gillian a beautiful birthday card along with a chocolate bar and as Gillian hugged Leighsa to thank her, Gillian also added a 'bang, you're dead.' There are many very funny examples of people laying in wait for the perfect moment; the boat is a good place to play, we are all confined to an area just large enough. Katie made an amazing birthday breakfast: eggs, toast, hash browns, sausages, yogurt, granola, fruit . . . many of Gillian's favorite breakfasts all rolled into one. The sea and the wind have calmed down somewhat. The ship still rolls from side-to-side but that is inevitable with a constant offshore swell. The plunging of the bow and the slapping of water on the hull is gone, the decks remain dry, it's nice, it's easier. The scuttle hatch doors were both opened today and the washboards came out of the after cabin hatch. They are closed for the night, but it was nice not to have to deal with the cold wind and the boisterous motion and feel some fresh air below. Since the ship is not heeled as far over, Skipper was able to light the after cabin stove and the dampness and cold have been lifted . . . aaaah, nice. The air on deck is still very cold and one still needs to wear many layers, but the sun did try to make an appearance several times. At 1600 hrs the hold was very busy, a 'fun busy' with chapattis being rolled by several people, a few of them assassins still left in the game, who were trying to kill and stay alive. They figured if they helped out and stayed where the witnesses were, they could possibly last longer. Christina led another great Writers Guild class this morning; we worked on creating poetry together. Leighsa is knitting faster than we're moving; she's at least halfway through a very long scarf. Sara R. has made a good start on another pair of socks; they're beautifully bright with reds, purples, blues and more. Maddie and Adrienne have designed the canvas shoe part of their moccasin and have started sewing it on to the leather sole; they look good. On the 1600-2000hr watch Steve noticed the spout of a whale. We watched for awhile longer seeing only 3 more spouts, still exciting. Work watch has sanded and painted the funnels as well as scraped, sanded and oiled the flagpole. It all looks nice, ready for our return into the harbor in a few weeks. Even though this voyage is finished in a few weeks, we feel very far from that life. We continue moving through this vast ocean on our 'island,' the Grace; an island of our own making, not attached to anything, physically or mentally. We feel as if we belong here and nowhere else, this life feels sufficient. It is a strange feeling and like usual, as one nears the end of something precious, everything is perceived as more concentrated, the senses are heightened, and the loss seems greater. I wish you could move with us through our day and see us, so familiar with this life. After supper Tristan, Steve, and Mark played a massive game of tag with Simon, Noah, and Jacob. They were sweating, removing jackets and moving at great speeds, completely into their game, all 6 of them. In the end, Steve pinned down all 3 Anderson boys twice, and then the little boys tackled him and forced him to his knees. He agreed it was a great wrestling match. Christina and Elske have been putting lyrics together for a song for and about Gillian to the tune of 'I Hate Winnipeg' which was changed to 'We Love Gillian.' Jose played the tune on the guitar while Sarah B., Christina, and I sang the personal rendition to her and the trainees; she loved it. At 2000hrs we held a Mug Up in the hold with Jose playing guitar and Noah playing the big marquesian drum. Arwen and Lisa M. made oatmeal cookies, Gillian's choice. It's been a full day, very fun from beginning to end. Raven would like to wish his dad Paul and Uncle Ian a very Happy Birthday. "May you both have a wonderful and great day, love from Raven." Leighsa wishes her dad an amazing birthday today, May 28th, Happy Birthday dad, love Leighsa. Adrienne wishes her sister Lauren a great day on her 20th birthday tomorrow, May 29th. Happy Birthday Lauren, love Adrienne. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.



May 29th 2008 @ 22:30

43°21'54.00 N 138°42'54.00 W

speed 5.7kn glassy calm, light clouds, cold

Jacob slipped into my cabin this morning when I was just in the transition between sleep and waking and whispered, "Mom, the sea is glassy calm, it's beautiful, you should see it." What a nice way to wake up . . . and yes, it is beautiful, incredibly peaceful and so different from what we woke up to a few days ago. We desperately want to sail and we ask Skipper regularly about possible weather predictions bringing wind. At the moment there is a storm brewing north of Vancouver Island that we may get the end of as we get closer. The foresail is the only sail left up and it flaps sadly, it will probably come down soon. We don't even need it for stability as the motion consists only of a gentle roll over the swells, nice for sleeping. The chart shows us about 5 or 6 days from the entrance to Juan de Fuca Strait; it's quite strange to see Vancouver Island so close on a chart after so long. We've had another very fun day. A funny thing I heard yesterday and forgot to mention was when Lisa was 'shot' by Skipper during our game of 'Assassin.' When he came up to her in the galley and whispered "bang, you're dead," Lisa exclaimed, "Oh Skipper, I never thought you would kill me!" Tag has turned into a major event. Yesterday Chris P. played tag with Simon, running after him all over the ship. I thought Simon had thought of a nickname for him when I heard, "Crispy, Crispy, come and get me," when in fact he was just using his last initial to distinguish him from Chris E. This morning Adrienne, Chris P, and the 3 boys chased each other furiously, and this evening, what started as the ritual evening tag between Tristan, Steve, Mark and my 3 boys, turned into a massive game with 14 people playing, all guys except for Arwen. Jordan C, Raven, Blake, Adam, Mark, James, Steve, Tristan, Noah, Simon, Jacob, Chris P, Jordan T, and Arwen were hot and tired after an hour of running hard and trying to stay away from each other. The game ended just before the sun set and harnesses were needed; Jacob made a gallon of 'stiff' orange tang for the thirsty players and they sat, drank and shared like any team in a locker room after the game. It was great. Chris E. and Steve spent about an hour playing Lego with Simon, Noah, and Jacob in the very small, boys' cabin. Jordan taught a seniors chart work lesson this afternoon, while Rona led an art session in the foc'sle. Skipper pulled out pastels, water colors, charcoal, and various pencils for crew and trainees to use. Caley and Maddie, along with some other trainees have been working hard on pinning down 'ports of call' for the Offshore Committee; they will be meeting soon. In the Writer's Guild, Rona shared one of her poems for the first time, a big step. She did an incredible drawing of a ship and light on the water in pastels on black paper. It's posted in the foc'sle. Adam, Raven, and Chris P. took bucket showers today! I couldn't believe it; the water is freezing, as is the air. What do the rest of us do when we feel we need a shower? Usually we mix some warm water, rubbing alcohol and cold tap water in the sink in the head, and just scrub down with a wash rag. To rinse we fill a water jug with some more warm water mixed with cold and pour it over our body onto the floor. Once we're done, we scoop up the water with a bailer or sponge it up. It takes a bit of getting used to but it works until we get to something better. Interrogations and life stories continue at lunch; I think we've heard from nearly everyone now. Skipper was invited as a special guest by fore watch. He gave his life story and let us interrogate him; he shared interesting insights and experiences as well as some very funny stories. The evening was beautiful; many crew and trainees brought out cameras and were taking pictures, some experimental. Sarah B. is doing a study on hands; in one day she has filmed about 10 activities involving hands close up. Once the sun was down, about 2000hrs, many trainees went below. There was a game of 'Catan' and a card game of 'Dutch Blitz' happening around the hold table. Others were grouped on bunks chatting, discussing music and other various topics, reading, sleeping, knitting, writing, making tea or hot chocolate etc. I think we will miss these evenings where we are all together, dependent on each other's company. It's nice to have a time with fewer options of places to go and to be forced to amuse ourselves without transportation, movies, TV, face book etc. All these activities will always be with us; it's good to be without for a bit and realize what we miss because of them, no matter how good and fun they can be. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

May 30th 2008 @ 21:30

44°26'17.88 N 135°56'13.20 W

speed 5.7kn calm, very cold, clouds, beautiful

Today was great in so many ways but what stands out is that we were able to raise sail this morning and turn off the engine for about 3 hours. It was idyllic; the silence was stunning. We drifted along slowly at about 3-4 kts and that was fine with us, we were sailing and we had handled sail again. All fore and aft sails were raised; a full main, the foresail, the jumbo, the jib, the fisherman, and the main topsail . . . beautiful. By 1130hrs, the wind had disappeared and one of the two engines was started up. We have been motor sailing since, making between 5 and 7kts. When we woke up the sea was different again from the previous day; instead of the glassy calm there were small ripples on the surface and the swells had flattened out considerably. The temperature has been very cold today; we stay layered up and keep the tea and coffee coming. The sun looked like it was trying to break through, the clouds were lighter; cottony and layered, like the sand ridges on a beach. Right now the sky is nearly clear and the ocean's surface is glassy again. The stars are reflected in the water, it's stunning. Gillian is in the stern with Sarah B, Adrienne, and Raven, finding stars and constellations. Everyone else is in the hold or the foc'sle 'hanging out;' there's a good feeling there. Christina is making books with the Writer's group; they are put together without glue and look smart; we'll start filling them up at the next get-together. Today Sara R. taught the Writer's Guild how to write sonnets and they had some time to practice writing one. Steve and Emily wrote beautiful sonnets and read them out loud. Fore watch laughed through morning dishes listening to Brian Regan, a comedian, on Jose's ipod. Everyone enjoyed homemade granola and yogurt this morning; Gillian makes delicious granola and Adam has decided to call the yogurt 'bogurt' as Bo is the one that makes it. On the ship there is time for practical jokes and one of the better ones so far happened last night. Adam has been plaguing Elske with his garbage candy wrappers; she consistently finds them in her jacket pockets and under her pillow. She tried stuffing them in the fingers of his gloves but he discovered them and returned them to her. So, yesterday, Elske unpicked a few inches of the casing stitching



of his pillow (which is a hand-me-down from several legs ago and ready to be thrown out). She found his alarm clock and buried it in the foam filling of the pillow, trying to keep the hard corners soft. She set the alarm for 0345, and told his bunkmates on either side of her joke; they were totally 'game.' Adam, unfortunately for us, was so tired that he slept through the alarm, though his bunkmates heard it. Tonight as Adam was resting he felt something hard in his pillow and was dumbfounded as to how the alarm clock got in his pillow. I'm not sure whether he has put everything together yet, but I'm sure this story will continue. Jordan T, Maddie, Selena, and Jose have started a photo club. They are taking photos of interesting and different objects i.e. the bosun's whistle, the brass inclinometer etc. and comparing them, looking at them from an artistic point of view. Work watch today sanded and oiled the after cabin hatch, started sanding the stern seat lockers, and sanded and oiled the stern bitts. We had a beautiful evening tonight, the clouds were light and the ocean was calm. The horizon was barely visible with the blues of the sky and sea so similar, yet with so many variations in hue. Just before the sun went down and harnesses were needed, Jordan, Tristan, Elske, Bec, and Arwen had a massive wrestling match on the foredeck. It was a great spectator event; Selena exclaimed, "This is better than TV!" The main topsail was lowered after supper with Steve, James, and Mark climbing the mainmast to stow and furl the sail. They were up the mast about half an hour; it takes awhile to get the sail stowed so it looks good, especially if it is a first time. The view from up the mast is incredible and I noticed that at least Steve had his camera with him. Our days continue to feel full. I know that some of the trainees are looking forward to land and having the chance to visit restaurants, do some shopping, see something new. Some trainees are starting to think of home and feel ready for that part of their lives, and are looking forward to it. Everyone on the ship has a different view about the end of the leg, or the end of the voyage. For myself there are definitely things I am looking forward to about home, but also, I know there is much about our life aboard this ship that I will relinquish reluctantly. I am quite content to stay out here for another 2 weeks and squeeze out all that I can; I think the majority of crew and trainees feel this way. Katie would like to wish Matt a Happy Birthday for May 29th. "Happy Birthday Matt, I love you! Love Katie" There are 2 weeks remaining of this offshore voyage and I would like to spend a bit of time in the evenings being with the crew and trainees in the hold, or up on deck viewing the stars, chatting, playing games etc. If I don't write for an evening here and there, this will be why; I will have taken the opportunity to be amongst the trainees and crew after my boys are in bed. Thank you. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

May 31st 2008 @ 22:30

45°39'47.88 N 132°48'10.80 W

speed 6.4kn light clouds, light winds, some sun

Today was spectacular in that we sailed all day and continue to do so. Skipper says we may be able to sail all the way to the mouth of Juan de Fuca Strait. The winds are light but with the Grace's rig we were able to make between 7 and 8 knots all day. The swell is minimal and the heel is slight; we are gently leaning to port with a very, very gentle rocking motion . . . wonderful . . . just what we were wanting. The air seems to be getting colder and colder and has a real icy feeling to it. The clouds were light and the sun regularly peeked through; we could feel some of its faint warmth on our eager and upturned faces (bundled in hats and raingear hoods). This morning we reset the main topsail and the fisherman staysail which came down yesterday evening. These two sails are light weather sails and in today's breeze, did most of the drawing. If we could have a few more days like today, I'm pretty sure that the amount of motoring we have done would fade from our memory. Sailing like we are now is what everyone who dreams of making a passage on a sail boat longs for; nice seas, steady wind, comfortable sailing, a bit of sun, quiet, sounds of water rushing by the hull, sounds of rigging being gently worked, people talking . . . quite idyllic and relaxing. Other than the sailing, which filled our day and our souls, nothing out of the ordinary happened. The daily games of tag, the gorgeous sunset, the comfortable chats, meals together around a table, etc. Right now most people are below enjoying each others' company. From the stern I will walk you through the ship and give you a glimpse of our life. On deck Sarah B. is standing a very cold watch with Sean and Elske and they are laughing boisterously about something. The sky is beautiful, as is the ocean. In the after cabin, which is cozy because of the stove, Antony, Jose and the 3 Anderson boys are asleep in their bunks. Skipper is checking weather and looking through books, preparing for tomorrow's Sunday service. We go through the engine room, where the generator is running and water is being made, to the galley, where Blake, Steve, and Mark are leaning up against the counters talking, while Katie is finishing off a huge batch of buns for tomorrow's birthday breakfast, and where trainees and crew continually come to plug in the kettle to make a hot drink. In the hold there are 14 people around the table playing 2 different card games. Keith is sleeping in his bunk and several others are sitting in bunks 'hanging out,' chatting, and starting to think about getting ready for bed. In the foc'sle Lisa is brushing her teeth, waiting to spit while someone else is using the toilet. Leighsa and Sara R. are making Japanese-style bound books; they are beautiful. Caley is reading, or trying to read; there are so many things to get distracted by. Jordan and Christina are playing chess while Sean watches; all three are plugged into an ipod, taking turns picking music. Some of the girls are in their bunks, attempting to catch some sleep before their watches tonight. Yes, it's a busy boat and there's an incredibly wonderful feeling permeating it as I walk through. Everyone feels the ship is their home, and it is. A big Happy Birthday to Tavish and Farlyn tomorrow June 1st, from the crew and all of the Anderson family. We look forward to seeing you on the dock. We are looking forward to this night, the engine is off and the sailing couldn't be better. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.(EL



June 1st 2008 @ 21:30

47°12.00 N 130°3'46.80 W

speed 7.6kn clear blue skies, perfect breeze, very cold

I wrote that yesterday was a perfect day; well today was even more so as today was like yesterday but with blue skies and some warmth from the sun. We woke up to blue skies, a calm sea, a gentle motion, a perfect 15 knot wind coming from the beam (hitting the starboard side of the Grace), and all our sails drawing. It was absolutely memorable; possibly one of the best 'passage days' of this leg. Last night at about 0300 hrs Antony called Skipper out of his bunk saying that there was a Sei whale just 30 ft from the ship. Apparently it was amazing, stunning . . . Keith said it was so close they could see its' 12 cm blowhole! It was about 15 m long and dove under the ship, following the Grace for about half an hour. Today we celebrated Selena's 21st birthday. We enjoyed 'eggs benedict' for breakfast, pizza pretzels for lunch, and delicious spaghetti with meat sauce and vegetarian lasagna for supper; all Selena's choice. Katie, our cook, did a spectacular job, starting late last night with the food preparation. The hold was decorated with balloons and birthday banners and Selena proudly wore her 20 cm diameter birthday button pinned to her shorts. Writer's Guild held their final meeting this morning in the hold. Steve shared some of his 'stash (personal snack food) while others shared favorite pieces of poetry i.e. by e.e. cummings and T.S. Elliot. Christina wrote a beautiful sonnet, as did Steve, and they read them out loud to us. (Will, ask Christina to read it to you). We created stories together, writing a sentence or two then sending the paper to the right and continuing with the story that was passed to you from your left; it resulted with some very funny and entertaining stories, which we also read out loud. Maddie and Rona decided to wash their hair on deck with salt water; the water is very cold, they were very brave. After lunch we had a beautiful 3 hours where nearly everyone was on deck enjoying the sun and the sailing. The wind was coming from dead astern and we brought the foresail to the starboard side and sailed 'wing-on-wing' or what is also called, 'reading both pages.' This is when we have the mainsail let out on one side of the ship and the foresail on the other; it's magnificent, something special, we don't get the chance to do it very often. We've been making good speed all day. The sun had some warmth in the middle hours of the day and a few of our layers were shed; the sun was glorious and we thoroughly enjoyed it and took advantage of it. By 1600 hrs the 'bite' in the air had returned but the sky was still clear. Skipper taught a theory lesson on Celestial Navigation to 12 trainees. Afterwards, Skipper and Jordan helped the trainees use the sextants and take a sight. Elske was below, using the sightings to help gather the information needed to begin plotting a course. Arwen served 'eatmores' at about 1500hrs. 'Eatmores' are an absolutely delicious chocolatey treat we make when there is room in the freezer, usually near the end of a leg or a passage. They are similar to the 'eatmore' chocolate bars: a mixture of cocoa, peanut butter, honey, and all the almonds, peanuts, raisins, coconut, seeds, etc. you can stir into the batter. They are pressed into a cookie sheet and put to cool in the freezer for 24 hours. They definitely hit the spot for everyone. At 1530 hrs we lowered all sail and spent a half hour jigging for fish in a shallow patch of ocean. Within 10 minutes Simon (6 years old) caught the first fish, a spotted sand bass, and the biggest out of the 4 fish we brought in. He was a proud little boy and everyone else was proud of him too. Blake caught a bass on his 'porksicle' lure, while Adrienne, Selena, and Sara R. also caught fish. We return the small ones to the sea. It was quite exciting. Chris P. and Raven filleted most of the fish and we'll eat them tomorrow as Katie had started supper already. By 1700 hrs we had raised all the sails again and were majestically sailing and on our way. Soon after we brought in the jigging lures and set sail, our line caught a salmon. For us this was a true welcome home to west coast waters. The salmon was beautiful; it truly is an outstanding fish. The sea is very calm; Skipper says he has never seen it so calm in this portion of the Pacific Ocean. It felt wonderful to handle sail together. Trainees are eager to help and come when called; it's wonderful, a huge help to the crew. The trainees are getting proficient at raising and lowering the fisherman staysail and the main topsail; these sails go up in the morning and are lowered at night. Tonight sail handling is happening in the dark under the deck lights; the main is being lowered and the trysail is replacing it. The forecast is predicting a front coming through at around 0300 hrs which should bring stronger winds from a different direction. We had supper early, one sitting at 1730 and our final Sunday service at sea right after dishes. We spoke on 'grace' with several of the crew sharing personal stories, some singing, a group activity defining the word 'grace,' and a reading out of Yancey's "What's So Amazing About Grace?" Hot chocolate and 'Chewy Puffed Wheat' squares were served afterwards in the hold. It is a clear night; the sky is full of stars, and people are enjoying themselves. We are very aware that tonight is one of the last nights at sea, and that by Tuesday morning we may be in Juan de Fuca Strait. It's a bittersweet feeling to be so close. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

June 2nd 2008 @ 22:00

48°8'53.88 N 126°48'7.20 W

speed 4.4kn windy, cold, wet, lumpy

Today was possibly the most difficult day weather-wise this passage and such a contrast to our glorious weather and sail yesterday. The wind picked up during the night and with it came larger seas. By this morning we were sailing along wonderfully and swiftly at 8+ knots; we had visions of entering the Strait early Tuesday morning. It is awesome how quickly the weather can change; from a flat sea to big swells, our ship was moving quite intensely today. We are on a starboard tack, heeled to port, with a side-to-side and forward dipping motion. Several trainees were quite sick today, throwing up and nauseous. Seas coming over the side kept the decks wet and some good-sized waves hit the hull and sprayed the entire watch standing in the stern of the ship. The temperature was very, very cold and trainees were bundled up more than ever. As well as the wind and cold, we have driving rain. Wet rain gear and rubber boots abound below decks. With the motion, many things were thrown into disarray; the galley, our bunks, table tops etc. things get dislodged easily. The watches were wonderful at keeping each other's spirits up on deck; it isn't always easy to stand in the cold wind and rain for 4 hours at a stretch, I admire the watch officers and their crew. Those who were not on watch were below, sleeping, drying off, warming up, reading, writing etc. It was a quiet day. Because we were hoping to come into the Strait tomorrow morning, today



was the final day of my boys' 'organized' school work days. We spent a long day in the after cabin finishing things off; it feels great and the boys are thrilled, they've done well. Jordan celebrated with a 'beef jerky' party for all 4 of them in the boys' tiny cabin. Tonight we made contact with Tofino traffic, the regulatory body for ship movements on the coast. It was a welcome sound. It was also good to hear Environment Canada's weather report on the VHF, voices we haven't heard for such a long time but that ring so familiarly. Mid-afternoon the wind shifted and subsided somewhat and we are now heading into it. Our speed has gone down to 4.4 knots but we're still sailing . . . wonderful. We are sailing under trysail, foresail and jumbo. Skipper is expecting a change in weather tonight, the wind is supposed to switch to a light westerly which would provide us with a great wind to sail into Juan de Fuca Strait with. For Antony, Skipper, Jose, Gillian, Katie, Jordan, our 6 kids and I, today was the 1 year anniversary of the day we started this offshore voyage, with trainees for Leg 1 boarding and all of us moving aboard, June 2, 2007. We were remembering that day together; it is still very clear in our memory. We are hoping for nicer weather tomorrow, though the seas are remarkable and I don't tire easily of watching them . . . it would be nice if it was just a little warmer. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

June 3rd 2008 @ 21:30

48°13'18.12 N 123°55'30.00 W

speed 3.9kn cloudy, cold, light winds

Last night the wind started to die down soon after the log was sent. In the middle of the night Jordan started the engine and we motored until morning. The westerly wind came as expected and was blowing nicely. We raised the square sails and lowered the jumbo; the wind has been coming from astern all day and continues to do so . . . it's wonderful. The trysail and foresail are down; we've probably stowed the infamous and amazingly well-used trysail for the final time this offshore voyage. Once we entered the Strait the sea leveled out and we were stunned by the stillness and lack of sound; we had to make an effort to hear the swishing of the water going by the hull. Below decks it felt as if we were tied to the dock, or anchored. It's interesting how you notice something more keenly once it is no longer with you. The sky is very grey and the air is cold. Stronger winds are predicted for tonight. It was fun to peer into the cloudy skies ahead of us, looking for the American promontory known as Cape Flattery and the long length of our coastline. Arwen mentioned how different it was to see pine trees, something we've seen so rarely this past year. The mood was good; trainees are excited to see land and are anticipating going ashore; they are looking forward to experiencing things we've done without for 3 weeks. Selena, Rona, and Maddie are baking ginger snaps to eat with 'chai'spiced hot milk after a Mug-Up. At the moment a game is being played in the hold, '4 on a couch,' and this will probably be followed by singing. Tonight we move our clock forward one final hour and we will then be on Victoria time. We are sailing along slowly under our 2 course sails; the motion is incredibly gentle, but if you stand on the foredeck you can hear the light rush of water as it moves by the hull . . . a comforting sound. There will be no need for lee cloths or berth control boards tonight, our bunks are quite level. We hope to be tied up or at anchor tomorrow during the day, until then, good-night, Bonice.

June 4th 2008 @ 22:30

48°6'54.00 N 122°45'0.00 W

speed 0kn cold, cloudy

In yesterday's log I confidently stated we no longer needed our leecloths and berth control boards; I was mistaken. During Antony's very cold 2000-2400hr watch the westerly winds picked up and the Grace picked upspeed, making up to 9+ knots. The magnificent sailing lasted well into Jose's 0000-0400hr watch. We sailed under courses to within miles of our destination of Port Townsend, USA. When the wind picked up, the motion on the boat became intense for one final time. Water was coming through the scuppers as the Grace rolled from side-to-side. Skipper stayed on deck with the watch officers as we sailed by Port Angeles and the many buoys marking the Strait. As we neared Port Townsend, the current strengthened, slowing the ship to 3 knots. At 0520 Jordan started the engine and by 0700 we were tied up to a great dock, the same one we tied to 4 years ago. Sugar and Leslie, 'boat friends' of SALTs and Skipper for many years, and who own and sail one of the most beautiful schooners on the coast, the 'Alcyone,' were on the dock in the rain, to welcome us. Skipper and Sugar enjoyed each other's company, 'shooting the breeze' about details of offshore trips both have made. Sugar and Leslie have sailed extensively with their 2 girls Alice and Darby, sailing to many of the same places the Grace has. There are a lot of stories to share and laugh about. They left the Grace their Volvo to use for the day so Gillian and Katie were able to buy groceries, and Jordan and Antony were able to shop for boat supplies . . . what a gift. We have been warmly welcomed by the community; they seem excited to have us and are interested in the ship and its program. Port Townsend is a small, old town with a wonderfully relaxed atmosphere. It has one main street with wonderfully motivating shops selling many beautiful, interesting, if not completely useful items. There is an amazing second-hand bookstore and many great cafes. The buildings are beautifully old and are made of brick or wood, somewhat like the buildings in Market Square, a nicely restored shopping area in downtown Victoria. Many here have also been restored and are architecturally very interesting, remnants of the late 1800's. The community is very maritime-oriented, it is a wooden boat centre for the Pacific Northwest; the Grace fits in well here. It has been a very cold day; it doesn't feel like June. The stoves continue through the night and we continue to wear all our layers, even in town. We put up 2 tarps against the rain; the forecast for the next few days is dismal, it's nice to be tied up. Everyone has had a great day. We have been offered wonderful laundry and showering facilities along with the opportunity to meander through some interesting shops and great cafes. Even SAFEWAY offers a new experience for those of us who have been away from North American culture a long time. The kids and I picked wild flowers we recognized from home and the boys commented on the familiar trees and smells. Nearly everyone returned to the ship for supper, taco salad. For desert we



enjoyed 2 gallons of chocolate and orange ice cream; it was delicious. It was free from the local Elevated Ice Cream Store up the road. They make their own ice cream and for some reason turned this batch green. Seeing the ship, they offered it to Adrienne, as a gift, as they couldn't sell it in their shop. Elevated Ice Cream has been here since we first came to Port Townsend with the 'Spirit of Chemainus' 22 years ago; it's a local landmark that makes amazing ice cream. After supper a group of trainees went to the theatre to watch Prince Caspian while Sara R., Jose, Katie, and Noah went to the Port Townsend Community Centre to join the weekly 'drumming circle' where anyone is welcome to jam along on the drum, drums provided. A few trainees, Caley, Sean, Raven, Selena, and Jordan C, found a place they could watch the Stanley Cup final. Trainees are just starting to filter back to the ship; it's been a good day. We look forward to tomorrow. Until then, good-night, Bonice.

June 5th 2008 @ 23:30

48°6'54.00 N 122°45'0.00 W

speed 0kn very cold and windy, wet

Port Townsend continues to treat us well, though the weather is not very nice. Last night was a fun night for crew and trainees; the film 'Prince Caspian,' the drumming, some basketball with a group of handicapped young women and men while waiting for drummers at the Community Centre, an open-mike performance by Jose and Antony at a local restaurant, masses amounts of green chocolate chip/orange ice cream from 'Elevated Ice Cream, hot showers, clean laundry, hockey game viewing . . . So much to do. This morning the entire crew visited Carol Hasse's Sail Loft and had an incredible tour of the work space and a passionate and excellent explanation of sail making. Carol and her fellow sail makers were very willing to share their knowledge and we were ready to ask questions and listen . . . A wonderful opportunity. Jordan and Skipper returned later to buy some sailmaking tools and Carol mentioned how much she enjoyed the trainees. Antony has arranged a tour with Brion Toss, a well-known Rigger in Port Townsend, for tomorrow. Trainees and crew are enjoying spending their days roaming around the town, looking through the interesting shops, picking up Carhartt's' cotton pants from the local department store, reading and buying books from the well-stocked second-hand book store in town, drinking coffee at some of the many great cafes, picking up more knitting wool, etc. Tonight Steve spent an evening with the 3 Anderson boys, taking them to the park, teaching them the proper way to fence, putting them to bed, and reading to them from 'A Wrinkle in Time.' They adore him. We have one more day here before we head north to find a place where we can prepare the ship for our re-entry into Victoria. We are living in the moment, trying to make the most of our last 8 days. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

June 6th 2008 @ 23:00

48°6'54.00 N 122°45'0.00 W

speed 0kn cold, some sun in the afternoon

It is very late and most trainees and crew have retired to bed or squeezing in last minute showers. We have enjoyed another full day. Brian Toss, a well-known Port Townsend rigger gave an excellent tour and presentation of his rigging loft. Brian is a colorful character and crew and trainees enjoyed the visit. Later in the day the rigging crew came by the boat for a tour. Carol Hasse from the Sail Loft also came by for a tour and was thrilled by what she saw. She gave the Grace a book entitled 'The Arts of the Sailor' by Hervey Garrett Smith, one of her favorite books on sail repair. Tony, the kids, Tristan and I spent an amazing evening with Sugar and Leslie and Helen and Bill, sailing friends of years ago, and both their families, at Sugar and Leslie's new home. There were 18 of us and we played volleyball, shot some arrows, played chase the flying fox, ate delicious barbecued hamburgers and banana floats, and had wonderful conversation, catching up on the past few years. The day was very cold but just after mid-day the sky began to brighten and by 1500hrs the sun made it through. It was nice to feel the sun again. Several of us, Steve, Rona, Jacob, Noah, Simon and I enjoyed playing in the park along the beach. Starboard watch went to the 'Salal Cafe' for breakfast and port and forewatches went for supper tonight. I heard it was fun. Many of us spent the day perusing the shops once last time; it's a fun place to spend a few days, we'd love to have a few more of them. We are leaving tomorrow at 0800hrs, heading towards Bedwell Harbour where we will clear into Canadian Customs. We are hoping the winds will be light and the sky blue. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.



June 7th 2008 @ 22:30

48°44'48.12 N 123°13'48.00 W

speed 0kn initially cloudy and cold, sun in afternoon and evening, still cool

We have arrived in Canada. We cleared customs at Bedwell Harbor and were able to enjoy the pool belonging to the 'Poet's Cove Resort' after supper. The coastal program anchors in this bay regularly, it's a beautiful spot; I never tire of it. Seeing this coast through eyes that have been away for a year, I am reminded that we truly live in one of the most spectacular places in the world. We have seen so many islands, so many beautiful countries, yet these waters and these islands are the best to come home to. We left Port Townsend at 0800hrs with strong winds and a very messy sea. The motion was intense as we made our way through some fast moving current and tide rips. We raised a double-reefed main, foresail and jumbo and sailed along beautifully up the west coast of San Juan Island. The morning started out very cold even though the sky was beginning to clear. Anthony's 0800-1200 watch was bundled up in their jackets and rain gear, hunkered down on the deck out of the wind. By 1400hrs the sun had become warm and everyone was quickly removing all their layers. By supper we were tied up and looking smart in our uniforms. We had a beautiful evening. Raven and Adrienne made supper tonight; it was absolutely delicious. The menu consisted of pork loin chops, stuffed Portobello stuffed mushrooms, baked sweet potato, rice, an amazing salad, homemade apple sauce, and brownies with raspberries and whipping cream for dessert. They enjoyed making it; we sure enjoyed eating it. On a sailboat nearby, board member Ryan Smith is sailing with a few of his friends. He was wonderfully surprised to see us. Skipper did an amazing job docking the Grace at the fuel dock; it was a shoehorn fit and it impressed a few boat owners watching from the dock. We are all doing well, enjoying these final days; we are home, yet not quite home . . . a nice place to be for now. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

June 8th 2008 @ 22:30

48°45'0.00 N 123°13'55.20 W

speed 0kn cold but sunny

Today was a tremendous day. We moved breakfast to 1000hrs, allowing everyone to sleep in an extra few hours. It was wonderful; a few of us had plans to wake up early and wander the beautiful grounds of the marina, but found ourselves waking at 0940hrs, just in time for breakfast. We must have needed the sleep. Katie made a great breakfast of bagels, cream cheese, fruit salad and yogurt, delicious. The sun was up but the air was still very cold. After breakfast people had a bit of time to wander the docks, enjoying a coffee from the marina coffee shop, checking out the nice buildings or just using the amazing washrooms on site. At 1200hrs we untied lines and moved to the anchorage nearby. It was the first time we've used the anchor since we waited the night to come into Osaka in the morning. We lowered the dories and prepared to go on a hike up Mt. Norman. The last time we used the dories for getting ashore was at Tsoi Island in Papua New Guinea! They look wonderful as we repainted and varnished them on the workdays at the end of that leg. The first dory ride of any leg is often quite the experience and today's proved no different. The dories seem unstable and trainees climbing into them from the Grace often feel like the dory is going to tip. The secret to the dories, which we continually remind trainees, is that the heavier they are, the more stable they are. Nonetheless, not everyone enjoyed the dory ride to the beach. Rowing them for the first time takes patience with oneself and each other. Tristan was sitting furthest forward in the dory, not in a rowing position. Rona was new to the oars and on every stroke her oar would skim the water and spray Tristan; it was pretty funny, lots of laughs and a damp Tristan. Most of the crew and trainees hiked the 1 hr. climb to the top of Mt Norman. Maddie, Susan, James and Chris P. took a dory down to the end of the bay and explored by Sharks Cove, the head of Port Browning. They had an eventful expedition, meeting another ship in the narrow pass and breaking an oar. The hike up Mt. Norman was beautiful; the smells, the new green foliage growing at the end of the plants, the familiarity of the plants and trees . . . the beauty of the Gulf Islands. For us who have had minimal exercise for a year it was a good workout and a reminder of our 'work' ahead to get back in shape. We were hot and sweaty when we arrived at the top, but the hike was the perfect length, long enough to push ourselves but not long enough to not enjoy it. The view from the summit was absolutely spectacular; we could see all the islands towards Victoria. The sun was shining and there were very gentle and even ripples, stretched across the bay, all of them moving in even formation into the harbor. We find the ocean very calm, so even. Elske made a pretty crown of dandelions and a small purple flower and gave me the honors of wearing it down the mountain. Lisa had the greatest bout of sneezes we've heard in awhile; we all laughed, including Lisa. Adam climbed a huge pine tree and with a stick batted pinecones thrown to him by other trainees. Everyone seemed very happy and content; the feeling on the ship is wonderful. People want to be with each other and activities happen in large groups. We had a late lunch of sandwiches, bagels, cream cheese, cheese, tuna, crackers, cucumbers, lettuce, tomatoes, carrots, trail mix, and apples. At 1700 hrs we held our final Sunday service on deck in the sun, though it was beginning to get cold again. We wrapped up in our layers and blankets before the service began, knowing how cold these Sunday services can be. It was a great service with involvement from both trainees and crew. Afterwards Jose continued playing songs we all know and love i.e. 'One' by U2, on his guitar, with whoever wanted, joining in the singing. The mood was one of total contentment and relaxation. Antony then remembered he still had his 'Air Hog' with him, a birthday present from Leighsa Smith. The 'Air Hog' is an air-pressure propelled toy plane. By pumping 90 times into a plastic plane, then spinning the propeller and letting the plane go, it will fly a distance of 200 feet. Sarah B. and Arwen stood by in the zodiac to retrieve the plane, nearly running over it several times as it swerved back towards them before landing; it was a lot of fun. Jose then set up the Rope Swing on the end of the yardarm. We do this regularly in the tropics and it's very fun, especially as the water is so warm. I was surprised how many trainees (note: 'trainees,' not one crew member tried it) wanted to swing off the outhaul line into the freezing cold water, some even 3 or 4 times! Those of us on the deck, in our warm jackets, watched the surprised faces of those emerging from



the cold water. Those who jumped were; Sean, Tristan, Chris P, Raven, James, Adrienne, Caley, Adam, Mark, and Keith. Keith received the sportsmanship award as he really wasn't sure he wanted to jump, but did so anyway to the encouragement of all those watching. At 2000hrs we had supper, delicious burritos. After the dishes we scheduled a few zodiac runs to take people in to the marina where there is a nice-looking restaurant/pub. We all sat together, chatting and enjoying each other's company. We leave tomorrow for Saturna. Breakfast has been moved to 0900hrs, life is good. At one point today Skipper said, "let's forget about our watches for a bit" which is truly the way our day felt today. It was a great day and we look forward to another one tomorrow. Until then, good-night, Bonice.

June 9th 2008 @ 22:30

49°0'42.12 N 123°41'42.00 W

speed 0kn cold and wet

We are tied to the dock in North Cove on Thetis Island. Chris Wickam, a former bosun on the Swift, now the Managing Director of Pioneer Pacific Camp, invited the Grace to tie up at the camp dock in order to do rigging and bright-work before our entry into Victoria Inner Harbor. Both the 'Pacific Swift' and the 'Pacific Grace' visit the camp regularly during the spring and fall season with school groups. The camp is situated on a beautiful piece of property right on the water at the north end of Thetis Island; there is a large field for playing wide games on. We feel fortunate to be here; now we need the weather to warm up so we can do some painting and oiling. We will have our leg end dinner here as well as our talent show. Chris has allowed us to use the small boats as well as the shower facilities; we are being well looked after. Today has been a good day; the hours seem to fly by. We had breakfast an hour later, 0900hrs. I overheard Skipper and Jordan discussing that they find they sleep easier and deeper now that the huge sense of responsibility is mostly over. We left just before noon heading out of Bedwell Harbor, towards the southeast corner of Saturna Island. The weather has been cold and wet today and this evening the wind picked up. We have put up the tarps over the hold hatch and the wheel box trying to keep some of the damp away from down below. "Where is the warm weather?" we keep asking each other. We went ashore on Saturna, enjoying the lushness and greenness of the vegetation, and the familiar smells of the Gulf Islands. Further north we stopped near to where the 'Robertson II' rests. We lowered the zodiac and took groups to her to have a close look. It isn't very nice to look at. Skipper and I were married on the Robertson and spent the first year of our married life living on her. The 'Robbie' is where we were both watch officers together, running the coastal program. Seeing her stirred up many good memories. Skipper peered down the hatches, looking for anything worth retrieving, but everything worth anything seems to have been removed. I'm surprised how derelict she looks; I'm amazed that 10 months ago she could sail, or at least move from point A to point B. We left the wreck site at about 1530hrs and motored for the rest of the day to Thetis. Only those on watch were on deck, everyone else was below, playing cards, reading, sleeping, studying, chatting etc. In the after cabin Jose, Sarah B, and I started a game of Scrabble while the Anderson boys played Yahtzee. I also finally finished the hat I've been working on this leg. Katie made a tremendous supper of baked chicken breasts, brown rice, salad, and broccoli with cheese sauce. Maddie made oatmeal cookies, passing them around after dishes. Several Intermediates had a re-test after supper. Chris and a friend of his were on the dock to welcome us. Skipper and the crew enjoyed chatting with him and catching upon some news; we will see Chris and his family again tomorrow. The crew gathered to prepare for tomorrow's workday, while trainees hung out in the hold for a bit. Many retired to their bed. Tomorrow night Caley's mom has invited the entire boat crew of 37 to her cabin on the island, for a barbecue. We are looking forward to it; it is a very generous invitation. Pray for sunshine, I'm sure you want it just as much as we do. Until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.



June 11th 2008 @ 23:45

49°0'42.12 N 123°41'42.00 W

speed 0kn mostly cloudy, no rain, some sun in evening

It is late at night; trainees and crew are still singing around a wonderful campfire on a point of land overlooking the ocean. I've just put my 3 boys to bed. We have had 2 amazing and very full days. Tonight was the leg end dinner where we have the chance to dress up, sit around a table together as a group of 37 and enjoy a wonderful meal. Crew has the chance to serve the trainees and give them a break from dishes, preparation and clean up; it's a lot of fun. We cover the after cabin with a table cloth, set up place settings for everyone, decorate with candles and gorgeous flowers (thanks to Andrea Wickam, Chris's wife), and Katie and Gillian make a delicious supper that the crew serve with style. Benches are made with either fenders on their side, the dugout canoe turned upside down, or from two 5 gallon buckets supporting either ends of the fender board. Altogether it creates an elegant enough setting, especially when it gets darker and the candles and the sunset glows. Elske, Sarah B, Christina, and Jordan prepared special awards for everyone. These awards are presented humorously by Jordan; he does a great job and enjoys doing it. The awards celebrate something we have all gotten to either know, love, or put up with about each individual; they are memorable, funny, admirable . . . they made us laugh. The past 2 days have been workdays for everyone. Trainees were divided into groups led by a watch officer; each group was in charge of oiling, sanding, wire brushing etc. a certain part of the ship i.e. hull, iron work, boom, covering boards, rails, etc. A small group worked below cleaning out every bunk, moving around supplies in preparation for the summer program, and doing inventory on the remaining food items and cleaning supplies. The ship looks wonderful both below and above decks, as well as from the dock. Everyone worked hard and attitudes were fantastic. A strong sense of ownership develops when everyone looks after the ship together. Last night Caley's parents, Wendy and Dave, invited the entire ship's complement to their house on Thetis Island, for a barbecue. It was a wonderful evening, with great food, a hot tub, great conversation, and for some, hot showers. The rest of us showered at the camp, which has generously opened shower facilities for us. The camp also allowed us to use the small boats; lasers, canoes, kayaks and a rowboat. My boys are up first thing in the morning and play on the water in the boats all day, hardly returning to the big ship for food. Trainees have had the chance at lunch or after work to play with the boats; its relaxing and fun and the cove is a beautiful place to paddle or sail around in, very protected. Tonight someone mentioned we have just '3 sleeps' left; we agreed that it doesn't feel that way, it doesn't feel as if our time together will end, our experience continues every minute and is full to the brim. It's a great feeling actually, living in the moment. Steve said perhaps it will hit us when we walk off the ship. . . who knows, I'm sure we will all try to make it last as long as we can=.I would like to wish my mom an absolutely wonderful day tomorrow; it is her 70th birthday on June 12th. Several of her sisters from Holland have come over to celebrate the day with her; we will celebrate with her on Sunday. A very Happy Birthday mom, we sure love you, from Bonice, Tony, Elske, Becca, Arwen, Jacob, Noah, and Simon. There is still a bit of work to do on the ship; we hope to leave Thetis Island around noon tomorrow, heading south towards Victoria. Until then, good-night, Bonice.

June 12th 2008 @ 23:30

48°51'29.88 N 123°15'18.00 W

speed 0kn mixture of sun and cloud

We are anchored in Campbell Bay on the east side of Mayne Island just south of Active Pass. We arrived under power from Thetis Island just before supper, a one-sitter of roast beef, roast pork, squash, vegetables, coleslaw salad, and some roast chicken from last night. We awoke to a sunny day, though the air remained cool; it was the nicest day we've had so far on this coast and the forecast predicts improving weather. We spent the morning adding another coat of oil to the main boom, finishing up the painting of the iron work, painting the port side of the boot top (the white line just above the waterline), cleaning the showering facilities, re-rigging the lazy jacks (the lines set up on either side of the main that support the sail if its lowered quickly), cleaning the dock and the small boats, putting a final coat of paint on the houses and putting the boat back together again. We were able to take all the deck box lids and the two bosuns' seat lockers off the ship to a shed where we could sand and oil them under cover. All the dories were on mooring buoys in the bay and so everything that is usually stowed in them had to be taken out i.e. tanks, life jackets, etc. and placed on the dock. The boat looks fantastic. The Anderson boys enjoyed a few more hours of rowing in the bay; Andrea and Chris' 7 year old boy Jamieson enjoyed having some extra playmates around while his siblings were in school (he is home schooled). During our stay Tristan, Antony, Jose, Jacob, and Skipper sailed the lasers while Blake, Chris P, Chris E, and Jordan T. tried out the kayaks. After work day yesterday trainees put together 2 teams and played soccer on the field. Our stay at Thetis was absolutely perfect; we can't think of a better place to have 'holed' up for a few days. We are incredibly thankful to Chris, Andrea, Jordan, and Margaret for allowing us to stay there; we could easily have stayed a few more days. At about 1300 hrs we left the dock, raised the dories and said our good-byes. The wind was blowing cold from the southeast, though not enough to raise sail. Trainees spent the afternoon being together in the hold, on watch around the wheel, and practicing for tonight's 'Talent Show.' Leighsa finished knitting her scarf, a beautiful multi-colored long scarf for some fortunate person. Christina took everyone's orders for hot drinks and put together a schedule of acts for tonight. Keith allowed Elske to shave his 'neard (term for neck beard),' in preparation for re-entry into Victoria Harbor. Sean, Jordan T, and Jose have also undergone some shaving, readying themselves for the public. Wrestling seems to be a favorite pastime for this leg. Regularly 'fights' break out with thumps, laughter, cheering, and more thumps carrying on, usually on deck, for periods up to 20 minutes. Arwen is a regular instigator of them, tickling, prodding, and surprising all of us. During one of the wrestling matches between Sarah B. and Jose, Sarah took Jose down on one of his own moves; she was proud and Jose was rightly humbled; it provides plenty of fun and laughs. Over the past few days we've tried to describe to each other, how we are feeling about returning. It seems we know that we are preparing for a homecoming and we go through the motions and activities to put everything in place for the event, but, without intentionally trying



not to think about this leg and trip ending, we don't think about it as if it will end. It's as if we don't think it will happen; we have prepared the boat for a following leg before, the trip has always continued on. We are very much living in the moment and enjoying where we are, living as if life as we now know it will never end and as if we cannot imagine living any other way. Like I said, we are not trying to ignore the fact that we are nearly home, it just doesn't feel like this could possibly end. How can something so good, so full, so right, just end? After dishes everyone mustered on deck in sleeping bags, down jackets, hats etc. We are anchored in a beautiful bay, quiet and calm; the evening was beautiful, but cold. For an hour and a half we listened, watched, laughed, and clapped while many of us performed songs, skits, and poetry readings, both serious and funny. At intermission hot drinks were passed out to everyone and after the entire evening, Arwen served iced cupcakes which Katie, Adrienne and Arwen had spent the evening baking and decorating. We really appreciate it when someone takes the time to bake something for everyone. Since we are at anchor, 2 watch members at a time will be awake for an hour or so, throughout the night to keep an eye on the wind and the movement of the anchor. Being up at night with one other person can be wonderful, if you're dressed for it. It is so quiet and dark . . . a perfect time for reflection, quiet conversing etc. It's been another late but wonderful day, until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.

June 13th 2008 @ 23:30

48°51'27.18 N 123°17'24.00 W

speed 0kn mostly sunny, cold, windy

For the first time this offshore we sailed in hard to the harbor and anchored under sail; it was exhilarating and everyone was working together top-notch. It was incredible and we all knew it. The wind picked up south of Pender Island; when we got to Kelp Reef we called 'all hands' and raised the mainsail, the foresail, the jumbo, and the jib. Initially we ghosted at a few knots but within an hour we were roaring along at 7.5 knots . . . wonderful . . . It was special, some of the best sailing this leg. When we neared Baynes Channel the wind picked up considerably and the sea was choppy and waves were big. We lowered the jib; Raven and Emily with Susan lowered and furled the jib for the first time, they did a great job. Everyone else was lowering the main and setting a double reef in the mainsail. It's fun when everyone has been on the ship long enough and understands how sail handling works. All sailing procedures went quickly and smoothly with everyone wanting to help out, knowing it would possibly be the last chance to sail and be a part of it. Once the main was reefed and the jib furled we headed back into the wind and tacked our way through Baynes Channel and into Cordova Bay, where we anchored under sail . . . superlative . . . an amazing ending to the day and to the leg. We were heeled hard over, making up to 8 knots, water was coming up through the scupper and wetting the decks, and we were having to place cups, bowls, dishes etc. carefully again to prevent spills. It felt great to feel the ship sailing the way she is intended to, something we miss already. A gale is forecasted for tonight and it may be windy tomorrow; another great sail looks possible, we are excited. Our plan was to anchor at Chatham Island but because of weather we've ended up here. We left Campbell Bay this morning after breakfast. Some trainees started thinking about packing, often an ominous undertaking. James had stuff spread all over the hold table, organizing it and getting rid of as much as he could. Jordan worked with Adam, Raven, James and Skipper bending the mainsail back onto the boom. Elske climbed out onto the furthest end of the main boom to finish painting the black on some ironwork. Work watch gave another coat of oil to the cabin house rails and the cap rails. There is an increased sense of ownership as everyone knows now where all boat supplies are kept and can recognize what still needs doing. Jacob started making a leather pouch for the marlin spike he bought himself in Port Townsend. Lisa unraveled her wool and is knitting steadily on her scarf; it looks nice. Tristan, Bec, and Jacob checked over all the signal flags and the systems for raising them. Skipper had 'heaving line' throwing practice for those trainees managing mooring lines when we come to the dock tomorrow. Trainees are squeezing in a few more climbs up the rigging, viewing their life from a different angle. During lunch, watches enjoyed their final meal together around the table. In both Jose and Antony's watch, trainees shared with their watches what they appreciate and have learned from each other. It's a great exercise that builds everyone's sense of self and part in a community. Tonight we will see a slide show of this leg put together by Jose; it's always wonderful. We sit spellbound, reliving our 37 days together. There's no need to say anything, we know it all, we were all there together . . . lots of laughing and remembering. Christina, Arwen, and Adrienne made donuts as a final mug-up, delicious. Tomorrow we enter Victoria Harbour. We have very mixed feelings; we are both excited and hesitant. It will be a wonderful but overwhelming day. We are looking forward to seeing family and friends; be patient with us. We have hundreds of stories and they'll come out as the time passes. Small things will remind us of something that happened at sea or in a village . . . and the story will be told. Some of us may need some time to be quiet, to reflect, to 'transition' from our time on the ship to a completely different life, away from the community we have come to know so well and depend on so wholly. On the other hand, there are others who are waiting to spill out everything they have experienced and need only ears that are eager to listen and hear of amazing adventures and changes made. Thank you for all your support and encouragement; I have enjoyed communicating the details of our amazing offshore voyage. Tomorrow will be my final log. Many of you will have met your kids and will begin to hear their stories. Enjoy your kids, we sure did, and we will miss them. I'm sure many of them will keep in touch with each other; many wonderful friendships have been created along with all the memorable times. This adventure isn't really over at all . . . until tomorrow, good-night, Bonice.



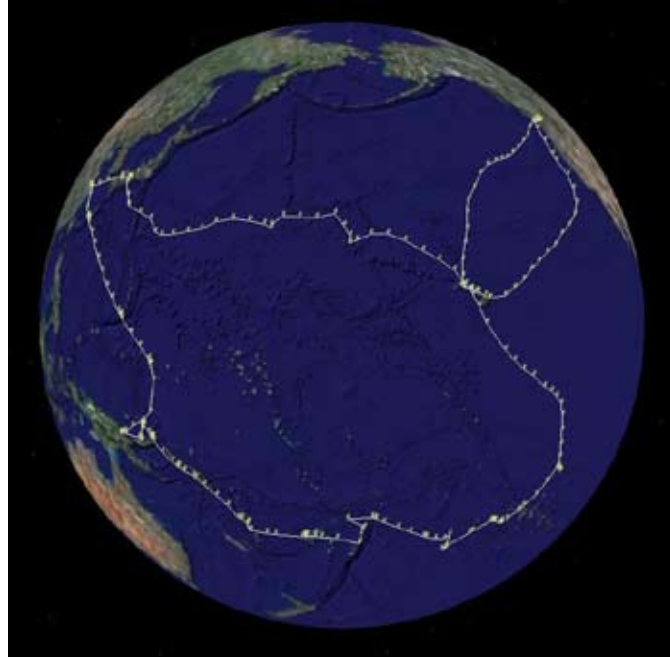
speed 0kn sunny and getting warmer

It is the end of another very busy but incredible day. I was hoping to write the final log of this offshore voyage yesterday, but when we finally arrived home last night, without the computer, and so many other things on our minds, I realized today would hopefully provide a better window in which to do it. The 'Pacific Grace' crew met this morning with the office staff and the crew of the Pacific Swift for an 'end of offshore' brunch, a time to be together, recognize the work we do together, and our appreciation and dependence on each other. Afterwards Jose, Jordan and our family moved all our things off the boat; what a lot of stuff we dug up from everywhere! Jose and his dad Robert were helpful in transporting a load of our things to our house. It was fun to see some of the very interesting purchases we made from the different islands; primitive carvings, tea ceremony cups and teapot, Japanese and Chinese teas, ceramics, books, shells from all over the Pacific, 'Reuben,' our totem pole from Vanuatu, spears, sushi ingredients and accessories, wool, coconut oil, posters from Midway, collection of albatross bones etc. Tonight I want to describe our return into Victoria Harbor from yesterday. It was an absolutely overwhelming and wonderful day; we totally enjoyed it and were swept up by it. The number of trainees that returned to see the Grace come home was the highest we've ever experienced; it was wonderful. It felt so good to see them all so happy on the dock, and especially, to give them a hug, look them in the eye, and just share a moment. I loved it; it was truly like a family where all the children and members of the family had returned to be together; the bond was strong, the memories deep. Thank you so much to everyone who came to welcome us in; it meant a lot and I find myself still thinking of all of you, of all the people I had a chance to see, hug, and chat with. The weather cooperated; it was warm and there was a very light wind. We weighed anchor at 1100hrs with spirits high, full of anticipation. Gillian made a delicious lunch of cheeses, meats, crackers, fruit, vegetables, humous and red pepper dip. We were able to eat on deck and watch the smaller boats coming to welcome us. We raised all our fore and aft sails; we looked beautiful. Sam Witt had a friend with a sailboat who took Sam, Tavish, and Mary, all trainees, out to visit. We were ecstatic to see them. Soon after, we saw the 'Swift's' sails being raised as she was exiting the harbor; that initial sighting was wonderful. Everyone watched expectantly as the 2 ships approached each other. Once we were close enough to recognize faces, people on both ships were lined along the rail, staring intently, drinking in deeply the sight of each other again, as if quenching a thirst after a draught. It is a special moment, that first glimpse of friends and family after so long a time. We were still out of the busy-ness of the inner harbor; the time was still ours, things still moved slowly to our pace of offshore, we were still intact as a community, but able to enjoy the initial tastes of returning home. At the breakwater both ships lowered sail and the Pacific Grace was lead in by the harbor ferries, and accompanied by a fireboat, private sailing boats, the tugboat =B3Viking Monarch=B2 owned by Ilya's father (Ilya was a trainee on leg 5), and the Pacific Swift . . . it was quite something. One of the private sailboats had about 15 trainees from leg 2 and 3, and came up beside us, a wonderful surprise. I can't express how good it was to see the trainees again, to have them all together in the same place because of the Grace and the life we shared on her. We had a team of trainees standing aloft on the yardarms and the spreaders by the 2 masts; Elske, Becca, Adrienne, Chris E, Susan, and Arwen had practiced the previous day and were standing proud in their uniforms with possibly the best view of all of us. The signal flags went up the fore ward and after stays, and the country flags of all the countries we visited were hoisted on the starboard side. The dock was full of people and again people looked intensely for each other, screaming out when they recognized someone close. It was amazing; what a welcome. We wandered up the dock to applause and congratulations. Loren, SALTS executive director, thanked everyone for coming and welcomed the Grace and her crew home. Two trainees gave moving accounts of what their time on the Grace meant for them; Steve Barber and Sara R. had been asked by Skipper if they were interested in sharing some of their story. They both did an amazing job. Skipper then introduced the crew and spoke briefly on the different 'neighbors' we met along our route. He had made enlargements of some of these encounters and passed them around as he discussed the story behind the photo. It was an attempt at bringing a very small portion of our trip home for you to see; a chance to see some of the people that made it so worthwhile and from whom we learned so much. I was presented with a most generous, precious, and thoughtful gift; the log all typed out and bound into a finished book! I was overwhelmed; it was a perfect gift. I have not kept a personal journal and had been hoping I could print off all the logs and create an account of our trip to put with an album for the kids. The book is beautifully made and opens with a dedication, and a photo from Huahine, and closes with the words 'until then . . . good-night, Bonice.' Thank you Scott Baker, SALTS office staff, Stephen Duff, and Skipper, for initially asking SALTS if my logs were still available for printing after the trip. Then Bob Cross from the Victoria Tall Ships Society welcomed us, followed by a prayer of thanks from Loren. Trainees and family and friends were then able to be with each other and hugs, tears, and words of welcome and thanks flowed for several hours. Trainees slowly moved off the ship and returned home or wherever they were to spend their first night off the ship. It was sad for me to return to an empty ship, but the day was wonderful and we were truly wonderfully welcomed home. Thank you to everyone. This is the final log of this offshore. I have enjoyed communicating to everyone and I know I will miss it. Please continue communicating to and with each other; we all have amazing stories and lives to share. I have invited trainees to stay in touch, drop by our home etc. I cannot imagine I won't see them again at some point. Our home is always welcome. Thank you to everyone who made this year an incredible one; one that we will not forget.

There is no next time, so I will say, until we meet again, good-night, Bonice







Until Then...

Good-Night, Bonice